

University of California Publications

LINGUISTICS

Volume 102

West Futuna-Aniwa:
An Introduction to a
Polynesian Outlier Language

by Janet W. D. Dougherty

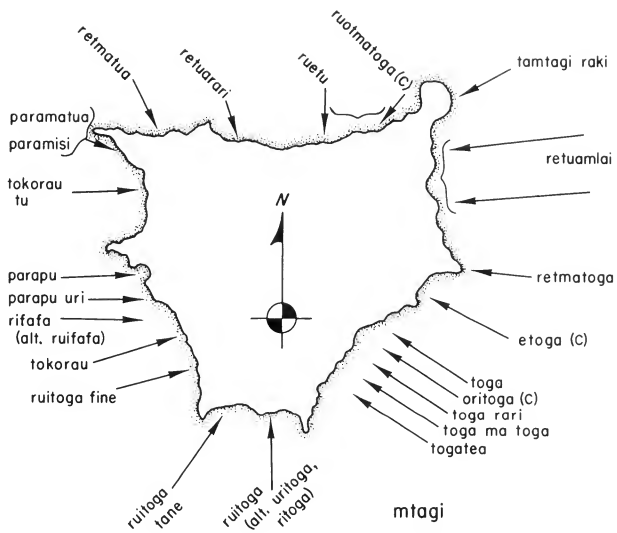
University of California Press

WEST FUTUNA-ANIWA:
AN INTRODUCTION TO A POLYNESIAN OUTLIER LANGUAGE

This One



AGZ7-UUL-9GWA



The Island of West Futuna with prominent winds indicated .

West Futuna–Aniwa: An Introduction to a Polynesian Outlier Language

by Janet W. D. Dougherty

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS
Berkeley • Los Angeles • London

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS IN LINGUISTICS

Editorial Board: William Bright, Wallace Chafe,
Paul Kay, Ronald Langacker, Margaret Langdon, Paul Schachter

Volume 102

Issue Date: October 1983

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS
BERKELEY AND LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS, LTD.
LONDON, ENGLAND

ISBN: 0-520-09657-6
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG NUMBER: 82-7005

© 1983 BY THE REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Dougherty, Janet W. D.

West Futuna-Aniwa: An Introduction to a Polynesian
Outlier Language

(University of California publications in linguistics; v. 102)

A treatise on Futuna-Ainwa language.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

1. Futuna-Aniwa language—Grammar. 2. Futuna-Aniwa
language—Dictionaries—English. 3. English language—
Dictionaries—Futuna-Aniwa. I. Title. II. Series.

PL6436.D68 499 '.4 82-7005

ISBN 0-520-09657-6 AACR2

Contents

List of Figures	viii
List of Plates	ix
List of Tables	x
Preface	xi
Acknowledgments	xiv
Partial List of Abbreviations	xvii
Phonology	1
Phonemic Structure	1
General Comments on Phonology	10
Notes on Transcriptions	14
Grammar	17
Introduction	17
1.0.0 The Noun Phrase	19
2.0.0 The Noun	19
3.0.0 Articles	21
4.0.0 Postarticle Particles	24
5.0.0 Demonstratives	27
6.0.0 Personal Pronouns	32
6.1.0 Unmarked Personal Pronouns	32
6.2.0 Personal Pronoun Suffixes	33
6.3.0 Pronominal Clitics	34
6.4.0 Emphatic Pronouns	38
7.0.0 Case Marking	39
7.1.0 ϕ	40
7.2.0 e	42
7.3.0 i	47
7.4.0 ki	52

7.5.0	Anaphora	56
7.6.0	m-	56
8.0.0	Possession	58
8.1.0	a and o	58
8.2.0	Article-Based Possession	61
8.3.0	Non-Article-Based Possession	65
8.4.0	ni-	68
8.5.0	teku, tau, tena	70
8.6.0	Inalienable Possession	71
8.6.1	Inalienable Possessive Pronouns	72
8.6.2	Inalienable Possessive Suffixes	77
8.6.3	Inalienable Possession: Juxtaposition	81
8.7.0	Combined Possessive Constructions	83
9.0.0	Interrogative Pronouns	84
9.1.0	Personal Interrogatives	84
9.2.0	Nonpersonal Interrogatives	85
9.2.1	-ha	85
9.2.2	-he or -fe	87
9.2.3	i and ki	88
9.2.4	Interrogative of Time	89
9.2.5	Interrogative of Quantity	90
9.2.6	kua	90
10.0.0	Adjectives	91
11.0.0	Relativization	94
12.0.0	The Verb Phrase	95
12.1.0	The Verb	97
12.2.0	The Expanded Base	99
12.3.0	Positional and Directional Particles	108
12.4.0	Manner and Qualification	109
12.5.0	Tense and Aspect	111
13.0.0	Conjunction	113
14.0.0	Sentence Patterns	114
14.1.0	Basic Sentence Patterns	115
14.2.0	Topicalization	131
14.3.0	Imperative	132

14.4.0	Equational Sentences	132
14.5.0	Tag Questions	133
14.6.0	Less Common Sentence Patterns	134
14.7.0	Complex Sentence Patterns	136
14.7.1	Infinitives	136
14.7.2	Serial Constructions	137
14.7.3	Complementation	140
15.0.0	Text: ta muma ma ta ari	142
Plates	following page	147
Dictionary of West Futuna-Aniwa and English		149
Introduction		149
Lexicon		152
English Index		600
Appendix I	Proper Names	622
Appendix II	Kinship Terminology	636
Appendix III	Human Anatomy	642
Appendix IV	Botanical Nomenclature	648
Appendix V	Zoological Nomenclature	664
Appendix VI	Enumeration	681
References Cited		682

List of Figures

Figure 1: West Futuna Vowel System	2
Figure 2: West Futuna Consonantal System	2
Figure 3: The Noun Phrase	19
Figure 4: Tensed Verb Phrase	96
Figure 5: West Futuna Kinship	641

List of Plates

(following page 147)

- Plate I: fatua weaving or binding process commonly used to attach strips of grass skirt to the waist band
- Plate II: kato basket woven of pandanus
- Plate III: moega traditional men's skirt-like clothing
- Plate IV: porapora basket woven of green coconut fronds
- Plate V: poruku outrigger canoe
- Plate VI: siegi traditional women's grass skirt
- Plate VII: tera traditional club for dueling and warfare
- Plate VIII: toki stone ax
- Plate IX: toki stone ax
- Plate X: uka line on a spool for deep-sea fishing
- Plate XI: vejiri traditional ankle bracelets worn by dancers to provide rhythm and musical accompaniment
- Plate XII: vejiri traditional ankle bracelets worn by dancers to provide rhythm and musical accompaniment

List of Tables

1. Noun Formative <u>-ga</u>	21
2. Noun Formative <u>-nea</u>	21
3. Forms of the Article	22
4. <u>ga</u> -/h <u>ga</u> -Plural Formation	25
5. Demonstrative Pronouns	28
6. Demonstratives with <u>i</u> and <u>ki</u>	31
7. Unmarked Personal Pronouns	33
8. Personal Pronoun Suffixes	34
9. Pronominal Clitics	34
10. Emphatic Personal Pronouns	38
11. <u>e</u> -Marked Personal Pronouns	42
12. Personal Pronouns: <u>i</u>	47
13. Personal Pronouns: <u>ki</u>	54
14. Personal Pronouns: <u>m</u> -	57
15. Genitive Relationships	58-59
16. Article-Based Possessive Pronouns with <u>o</u>	62
17. Personal Pronouns: <u>ni</u> -	68-69
18. <u>te</u> -Based Possessive Pronouns	71
19. Inalienable Possessive Pronouns	73
20. Inalienable Pronoun Suffixes for Kin	78
21. Irregular Forms of the Suffixed Kin terms in the Singular	79
22. Allomorphic Variation in the Verb Stem	97
23. <u>ta</u> -	98
24. Sample Distribution of Transitive Suffixes	102

Preface

The South Pacific language, West Futuna-Aniwa, spoken in Vanuatu (known as the New Hebrides prior to independence in 1980), is introduced here through its lexicon and grammar. West Futuna and Aniwa are two of the southernmost islands of the Vanuatu chain, where two dialects of a single language are spoken. The Vanuatu archipelago arches through Melanesia stretching south of the equator from 140° to 200° south latitude and spanning the distance between 166° and 170° east longitude. Approximately twenty major islands and numerous smaller islands form the archipelago, where over one hundred distinct languages are spoken by the more than 75,000 indigenous inhabitants (Tryon, 1972, 1976). The linguistic diversity of this region is striking. The languages of Vanuatu are traditionally referred to as the New Hebridean languages. The relationships among these languages are not well understood. In fact, Vanuatu represents one of the areas of greatest linguistic diversity in all of Oceania. Tryon (1976) has summarized typological analyses of the New Hebridean languages by various scholars and provides evidence for alternate subgrouping hypotheses. Two major linguistic subgroups are represented in the languages of the northern and central regions of Vanuatu. Both of these groups are distinguishable from languages of southern Vanuatu including Tanna, Aneityum, and Eromanga. A final linguistic cluster includes West Futuna-Aniwa and related

languages found in isolated pockets in southern and central Vanuatu. These languages are unique among New Hebridean tongues, being more closely related to distant languages of Polynesia than to those of neighboring Melanesia. These languages (and 15 similarly isolated languages spoken in Melanesia) are designated "Polynesian Outliers".

The Polynesian Outliers of Vanuatu include three distinct languages: Emae, Mele-Fila, and West Futuna-Aniwa. These are spoken by small populations inhabiting relatively isolated fringe islands. Not only can these languages themselves be differentiated from those spoken by the majority of the populace of Vanuatu, but the Outlier communities can be distinguished from their neighbors by social customs as well. Within the Vanuatu archipelago these communities appear isolated. Looking to the broader framework of Oceania, these three communities can be seen to share features in common with more distant islanders. Understanding the history behind this contemporary distribution of people, languages, and social traditions is the ultimate goal of the language research begun here.

A more immediate aim of this project is to reveal through the language some of the basic conceptualizations and canons of expression for the people of West Futuna. Language is an entree into the worlds of perception, cognition, symbolism, epistemology, and cosmology. While the material collected here provides only tantalizing hints as to the organization of these systems, it is an essential beginning, a foundation upon which understandings of the meaningful relations in West Futuna life can be developed.

The research period during which this material was collected began in May of 1973 and extended through midsummer of 1974. I spent the major portion of that time living on the island of West Futuna, speaking and conducting research daily in the language that is the subject of this study. My data base includes extensive recording and transcription of

natural conversation; a series of more formal texts including public speeches, folklore, epic ballads, and church services; and the explication of games and other activities. As the study progressed, I elicited material based upon questions that arose during transcription or analysis of naturalistic speech data. Throughout the research period I carried a notebook and constantly jotted down new items of vocabulary, variations in the use of familiar words, and sentence patterns that posed difficulties in interpretation. When the conversation allowed, I would query the speakers as to their intentions and the meanings of their utterances. When this was not possible, I would introduce the problematic material into a subsequent interview.

The languages spoken on the islands of West Futuna and Aniwa have been considered dialects of a single language (Capell, 1958) and will be treated as such in this monograph. The data for Aniwa come largely from the work of Arthur Capell (1958) and are integrated with data from West Futuna compiled from the author's own research and the contributions of Capell (1958, word list, personal communications) and William Gunn (n.d.a., n.d.b.).

Acknowledgments

This work has been ten years in progress and has involved the efforts of many people to whom I feel deeply indebted. I am grateful to Dr. Arthur Capell for allowing me to incorporate his materials into the present volume, and to the scholars, Reverend William Gunn and Reverend John Paton whose prior work has been incorporated into this volume as well. This has provided a broad data base and a useful time depth to the current work. I have often reinterpreted, retranscribed, and reorganized the original material of others in light of the data and analyses that emerged during my own research. I have tried to indicate clearly where I am using materials in original form and where I made reinterpretations. I take full responsibility for any errors or distortions that may have resulted in the process. Unfortunately Capell's major word list and associated commentary were not available to me while in the field so that cross-checking during the research period was not possible. Nonetheless our respective analyses were easily integrated at most points. I express again my special thanks to Dr. Capell for the generosity with which he shared his materials and ideas.

My remaining debts of gratitude are enormous ones. The first and foremost debt is to the people of West Futuna who made their island my home for a year during 1973 and 1974. Their unfailing guidance and friendship forms the basis of my devotion to this work. I am especially grateful to Pua Nauali and Muma Napause and their families for giving me a family. I am also grateful to Liji for his inspiration and direction, and to Tekona, Natuka, Rose, Ravei, Gakahe and

Nikahe, and their families for more than can be written here. Finally, without the help and perseverance of Popoina Magau and his family this work would not have been possible.

I am grateful for the assistance given me by officials in the colonial administration, particularly the assistance of Ms. Pouillet, the Southern District Agent for the French; Mr. Norris, the Southern District Agent for the British; and Mr. Woodworth, the Head of Cultural Affairs for the British Residency and the New Hebridean Cultural Center. To the families of Mr. Bob Paul and Mr. Ken Calvert, who helped to make my stay in the New Hebrides possible and comfortable, I am deeply appreciative.

I am indebted to Kris Lehman, Sandra Chung, and Paul Chapin for reading the manuscript and commenting on it. The grammatical and lexical treatment that appears here has been considerably strengthened where their advice was taken. None of these individuals is responsible for any inadequacies that remain.

This work might never have been completed were it not for Mr. Jim Stanlaw, who energetically stepped in at one point to pick up loose ends, edit the format, and go on to record the lexical and phonological correspondences of the West Futuna-Aniwa data with the ProtoPolynesian reconstructions suggested by Biggs and Walsh (1966) and Biggs (1972). His help was invaluable. Similarly, Ms. Nancy Eberhardt is responsible for the final appearance of this document. She has patiently prepared the entire completed manuscript for publication. Her unfailing attention has brought the project to fruition.

To Mary E. O'Halloran and Marcy Darfman I owe many thanks for organizational work and typing. I also owe many thanks to Rose Reiss, Debby Sidberry, Vickie Schumacher, Judy Moreland, Kevin Doolen, and Janice McCormack of the staff of the Department of Anthropology, University of Illinois, and to Margaret McWhorter and Sandra Price of the

Center for Asian Studies, University of Illinois for typing and editorial assistance. I am also grateful to Dave Minor for photographic work, and to Gary Apfelstadt and Sally McBrearty for graphics.

Finally, for their support in making this project possible I would like to thank both the National Institute of Mental Health for funding during my graduate career and field stay and the University of Illinois Research Board for funds for research assistance, editors, and typing.

Partial List of Abbreviations

The following abbreviations appear throughout the Lexicon and Grammar. They designate reconstructions, cognates, or linguistic forms otherwise notable in relation to particular lexemes or grammatical features of West Futuna. Abbreviations used exclusively in the Grammar or exclusively in the Lexicon and Appendices are listed in the appropriate introductory sections.

_____* designates a hypothesized step in the derivation of a constituent in contemporary speech.

* ____ designates a reconstructed form. To indicate a reconstructed form, the asterisk precedes the form. One of the immediately following ten abbreviations usually precedes the designation of a reconstructed form indicating the protolanguage for which the form is reconstructed. When no such designation appears, the reconstruction will appear above as *_____. Such forms are taken from Biggs and Walsh 1966. These reconstructions did not qualify as Proto-Polynesian forms even tentatively in 1966, but they were listed in the publication with the expectation that they would eventually prove to be accurate reconstructions for one of the subgroupings of Polynesian languages. The orthographic conventions for reconstructed forms in each case are those of the original source.

POC	ProtoOceanic
PPN	ProtoPolynesian (If unreferenced these reconstructions are taken from Biggs and Walsh 1966)
72PPN	ProtoPolynesian (Biggs 1972 and 1975)
PNP	ProtoNuclear Polynesian
PTO	ProtoTongan
PSO	ProtoSamoic Outlier
PSN	ProtoSamoan
PCE	ProtoCentral Eastern
PEP	ProtoEastern Polynesian
PTN	ProtoTanna (Lynch n.d.a.)
()	Tentative Reconstructions
SAM	Samoan
TON	Tongan
FIJ	Fijian
NIU	Niuean
NVH	Nvaal, Tanna (Lynch n.d.a., n.d.b.)
LEN	Lenakel, Tanna (Lynch n.d.a., n.d.b.)
SWT, NIV	Southwest Tanna, Nvai, Tanna (Lynch n.d.a., n.d.b.)
WSN	Whitesands, Tanna (Lynch n.d.a., n.d.b.)
NTN	North Tanna (Lynch n.d.a., n.d.b.)
KWM	Kwamera, Tanna (Lynch n.d.a., n.d.b.)
ERO	Eromanga
ANT	Aneityum
BIS	Bislama
ENG	English
FRE	French
SPA	Spanish

PHONOLOGY

PHONEMIC STRUCTURE

In the following discussion of the phonological structure of West Futuna, the English examples refer to pronunciations for midwestern American English. Slash brackets are used to indicate phonemic transcription, and square brackets to indicate phonetic transcription. Phonetic transcription is included only to illustrate allophonic variation.

The orthography selected here is based upon that originally employed by William Gunn and John Paton in their early mission translations. The conventions established by these mission scholars during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries have been incorporated into the writings of the church and to a lesser extent into educational materials used in West Futuna today. In the hope that this work will be of use to the people of West Futuna, I have tried to deviate as little as possible from the orthographic traditions established before my arrival.

The orthographic conventions followed here deviate minimally from standard American linguistic tradition. The five-vowel system is designated by the symbols /i, e, a, o, u/ in standard fashion as indicated below:

	UNROUNDED FRONT	CENTRAL	ROUNDED BACK
HIGH	i		u
MID	e		o
LOW		a	

Figure 1: West Futuna Vowel System

The consonantal system is presented in tabular form below:

	BILATERAL	LABIODENTAL	ALVEOLAR	PALATAL	VELAR	GLOTTAL
ORAL STOPS	p		t		k	
NASAL STOPS	m		n		ŋ	
FRICATIVES	v	f	s	j		h
LATERAL			l			
FLAP			r			

Figure 2: West Futuna Consonantal System

/j/ is used here to represent the palatal fricative often indicated by /ɟ/. /v/ designates a bilabial fricative more frequently denoted by /β/. /g/ represents the velar nasal commonly denoted /ŋ/.

Decisions as to phonemic status were frequently problematic. For example, I treat /j/ and /t/ as distinct phonemes. /j/ has a restricted distribution occurring primarily before /i/ and deriving from PPN *t in this position. As West Futuna is currently spoken /j/ occurs occasionally in other prevocalic environments, /t/ usually occurs before vowels other than /i/ but occasionally precedes the high front vowel. Before /i/, /t/ is pronounced as the affricate /t͡ʃ/ or /t͡ʃ/ but not as /j/. Minimal pairs include: /ta/ singular article, specific, and /ja/ singular article, diminutive; /ti/ [t͡ʃi] singular article (minor form), specific, and /ji/ singular article, diminutive. Refer to the dictionary entries for information on the derivational histories.

While three oral stops, /p, t, k/, are established as phonemic, a corresponding sequence of aspirated stops, /p^h, t^h, k^h/, is not given phonemic distinction. In most cases the aspirated stops are predictable variants of the unaspirated stops and occur in specifiable phonetic environments. /p, t, k/ become aspirated when immediately preceded by the glottal aspirant /h/. The discussions of the individual stop phonemes and /h/, which appear in Section 1.2.0, illustrate this process. In other cases the oral stops occur in free variation with the aspirated form, as with /hkosi, kosi/ grey, /hpiri, piri/ to cling together, and /hta, ta/ to bail, to strike. As discussed below the status of /h/ itself is problematic. An independent series of aspirated stops may develop from consonant clusters of the form /h/ followed by an oral stop, but current West Futuna speech is more accurately represented by treating these examples of aspiration as a sandhi phenomena.

/h/ is highly problematic. It is given phonemic status in my analysis largely because of its ubiquity in West Futuna speech. /h/ does not derive from PPN *h. As an independent phonemic segment, /h/ occurs in a few words, some of them recent loans, for example: /hagka/ anchor, /hate/ locative preposition, /hisana/ surprised, and /ho/ yes. More often /h/ is derived from one of a series of distinct morphophonemic processes. /h/ occurs irregularly to mark stems used intransitively or as adjectives or nominals as illustrated by: /hkite/ sign, in contrast with /kitea/ to see something. In this function /h/ occurs in preconsonantal stem-initial position. Many of the observed instances of /h/ may be associated with this phenomenon. Note that the vast majority of the entries for /h/ initial stems in the lexicon can occur as a verb exclusively in intransitive utterances. /h/ also occurs irregularly in preconsonantal stem-initial position to mark a verbal stem when this stem takes a nonsingular subject. Refer to the entry for /h-/ in the lexicon for examples. Finally, /h/ occurs as the initial consonant of clusters formed from the reduplication of a stem and subsequent deletion of the stem-final vowel of the reduplicated constituent (Dougherty 1978). For example, /mahmava/ to breathe deeply, is derived by the reduplication of /mava/ to breathe, forming /mavamava/. The reduplicated copy occurs initially. The stem-final vowel may be deleted in the reduplicated copy. The resultant form /mavmava/* is realized phonetically (and phonemically in this analysis) as /mahmava/. For purposes of this analysis, all instances of /h/ are treated as manifestations of a single phonemic unit despite the diverse derivations documented above. Further research may warrant revision of this status.

The semivowels [w] and [y] are treated as variants of the vowels /u/ and /i/ respectively. The distribution of the semivowels complements that of the full vowels. The

environmental specification is given just below in the discussions of each of the phonemic units, /u/ and /i/. The decision to treat the semivowels as allophonic variants of /u/ and /i/ is in direct contrast to the convention adopted in mission writings wherein the semivowels are treated as distinct phonemes. Again further research is needed to resolve this issue.

/l/ and /r/ are treated as separate phonemes. Minimal pairs and near-minimal pairs exist such as: /rago/ fly (insect), and /lago/ to surf; /rava/ to finish, and /lavalava/ cloth wrap-around skirt; /ret-/ path (alternate form), and /let/ lead weight; /rua/ two, and /(h)lua/ to vomit. The distribution of /l/ and /r/ is to some extent predictable. For example, /r/ is replaced by /l/ whenever immediately preceded by /h/. /rere/ to fly (singular subject), and /hlele/ to fly (nonsingular subject) is an example of this. As the example illustrates, if /r/ is replaced by /l/ in one position in a word, it will be replaced in all positions. Another example of this is /riri/ angry, and /lihlili/ very angry. However, not all instances of /l/ can be explained by these patterns. Some of the minimal pairs or near minimal pairs above suggest that /l/ is a distinct segment. In other cases the phonetic environments for /l/ and /r/ overlap to such an extent that recognition of separate phonemes seems justified. For example, /ruku-a/ to rub, and /luku-jia/ to cradle, or /kuru/ breadfruit and /kuli/ dog. In still other cases, when a stem has variants with /l/ and /r/ the variation is not free but is associated with shifts in meaning, such as /laso/ testicles (profane) and /raso/ testicles (colloquial). The data here do not clearly indicate one solution over the other. I have chosen to represent /l/ and /r/ as distinct phonemes. Subsequent research may require revision of this treatment.

Following is a description of the phonemic structure of West Futuna.

i high, front, unrounded vowel. When /i/ occurs before consonants or pauses in a speech stream, pronunciation ranges from the vowel sound of English eat to that of English it. When /i/ immediately precedes another vowel within a single syllable, it becomes a front glide pronounced as the y sound of English yes. When /i/ occurs adjacent to another vowel from which it is separated by a syllable boundary, it may be extended as a glide across the syllable boundary. Examples: /i/ where, /jikai/ no, /hmori/ pray, /kanieni/ [kañʏɛni] want, /iauo/ [ʏawoi] Iawoi (personal name), and /kaiei/ [kaiʏei] persist.

e mid, front, unrounded vowel. Pronunciation ranges from the vowel sound of English make to that of English met. Examples: /era/ those, /tefe/ which, /kanieni/ [kañʏɛni] want, and /hmae/ hurt.

a low, central, unrounded vowel. Pronunciation ranges from the vowel sound of English God to that of English at. Examples: /hkanu/ striped, /manu/ [mænu] bird, /kai/ root, /fa/ four, and /aia/ [aiʏa] he. /a/ may be fronted and raised to /e/ when it occurs before high front vowels. For example: /tia/, to hit, may be pronounced as [ʏieifo] when the directional particle /-ifo/ is affixed to the stem, and /toria/, to pick fruit, may be pronounced [torieifo] when the directional particle is present.

o mid, back, rounded vowel. Pronunciation ranges from the vowel sound of English or to that of English boat. Examples: /ono/ six, /koina/ neglect, /moa/ chicken, /hleo/ care for, and /akoe/ you, singular.

u high, back, rounded vowel. When /u/ occurs before consonants or pauses in a speech stream, pronunciation ranges from the vowel sound of English boot to that of English good. When /u/ immediately precedes another vowel within a single syllable it becomes a back glide pronounced as the w sound of English weigh. When /u/ occurs adjacent to another vowel from which it is separated by a syllable boundary it may be extended across the syllable boundary as a back glide. Examples: /u/ breast, /uru/ [Uru] head, /hluu/ vomit, /akoua/ [akou^wa] you all, /iauo/ [Yawoi] Iawoi (personal name), /ueuaha/ [wewaha] quickly, and /ua/ [u^wa] rain.

p devoiced, unaspirated, bilabial plosive, generally pronounced similarly to the p of English spar, but ranging from the initial consonant of English par to that of English bar. When /p/ is immediately preceded by /u/ and followed by another vowel it is generally labialized. Examples: /pai/ far, /tapa/ to shine, /hpuku/ [p^huku] round, /pohpopo/ [pohp^hopo] rotten, and /koupa/ [kou^wa] fence.

t devoiced, unaspirated dental alveolar plosive, generally pronounced similarly to the t of English sting, but ranging from the initial consonant sound of English tingle to that of English ding. When /t/ is immediately preceded by /h/ it is aspirated. When /t/ is immediately followed by /i/ or sometimes when followed by /e/ it is palatalized and is pronounced as an affricate ranging from the initial consonant sound of English church to that of English judge. Examples: /tata/ near, /hta/ [t^ha] to strike, kill, /uta/ cargo, /ti/ [ʧi] definite article, and /tia/ [ʧia] to hit, kill.

k devoiced, unaspirated velar plosive, generally pronounced as the k of English ski, but ranging from the initial consonant sound of English key to that of English gear.

When preceded or followed by /a/, /o/, or /u/, /k/ may be pronounced farther back in the mouth, as the g sound of the English turquoise. When immediately preceded by /h/, it is aspirated. Between vowels /k/ is occasionally fricativized. Examples: /keke/ different, /hkego/ [k^hego] white, /uka/ fishing line, /toki/ [toqi] ax, and /maka/ [maya] spear gun.

m voiced, bilabial, nasal generally pronounced as the m of English make. /m/ is devoiced when preceded by /h/. When immediately preceded by /u/ or followed by /u/ or /o/, /m/ may be labialized. Examples: /mea/ red, /hmae/ [hmae] hurt, /mtagi/ wind, /umu/ earth oven, /moe/ lie, /moeroa/ [m^woeroa] sleep, and /ume/ [um^we] a species of fish.

n voiced, dental, alveolar nasal generally pronounced as the n of the English not. /n/ is devoiced when immediately preceded by /h/. When /n/ immediately precedes a vowel cluster the initial vowel of which is /i/, it is palatalized. Examples: /tane/ male, /hnamu/ [hnamu] to smell, /mentua/ to think, /ni/ past marker, and /kanieni/ [kan^yeni] want.

g voiced, velar nasal generally pronounced as the final ng of English sing. /g/ is devoiced when immediately preceded by /h/. Examples: /gaja/ empty, /hgoro/ [hgoro] song, and /aga/ orient toward.

f voiceless, labio-dental fricative generally similar in pronunciation to the f of English fun. When /f/ occurs directly preceded by /u/ or in syllable initial position immediately before an /o/, /u/, or /a/ initial vowel cluster, it may be labialized. Examples: /tafa/ side, /fesao/ work, /hfuru/ to freshen up, /rufie/ [ruf^wie] good, /tufa/ [tuf^wa] to present someone with something, /fua/

[fʷa] fruit, and /ufi/ [ufʷi] yam.

v bilabial fricative, generally voiced. This sound does not occur in English but is similar to English v. /v/ is devoiced when directly preceded by /h/. Examples: /vai/ water, /kava/ an intoxicating drink, /avau/ I, /hva/ [hva] sound, and /vahvakamoa/ [vahvakamoa] chicken egg.

l voiced alveolar liquid pronounced like the l of English light. /l/ is devoiced when immediately preceded by /h/. Examples: /lemalema/ versatile, /nalupai/ many, and /hlua/ [hlua] vomit.

r voiced alveolar flap. This sound is similar to the medial consonant of English butter, as in those dialects where butter is pronounced [bʌʌr]. Examples: /ra/ sail, /kirikiri/ bits of dead coral, /fare/ house, and /rikofia/ arrive at.

s voiceless, alveolar fricative, generally pronounced as the s of the English seat. Examples: /situ/ help, /fesao/ word, /hsuki/ to pierce, and /lesmounu/ string for tying bait to hook.

j voiceless, palatal, alveolar fricative. /j/ occurs almost exclusively before /i/, deriving historically from PPN */t/ in this position. Modern contrasts for /j/ and /t/ warrant separate phonemic status for these phones. /j/ is pronounced as the initial consonant sound of English shy. Examples: /ji/ to shine, /jikai/ no, /oji/ all, /ja/, /ji/ diminutive articles, and /kata jere/ laugh loudly.

h voiceless, glottal fricative, generally pronounced as similar to the initial h of English high. When /h/ immediately precedes a plosive it may be realized as aspiration

of that plosive. When /h/ immediately precedes a voiced consonant, it may cause devoicing of that consonant. Before voiceless fricatives /h/ may cause a barely noticeable preaspiration. Examples: /ho/ yes, /hkanu/ [k^hanu] striped, /taha/ what, /pohpopo/ [pohp^hopo] rotten, /hluga/ [hluga] above, and /hsuki/ [h^hsuki] to pierce.

The alphabetic order in which these phonemic symbols appear in the lexicon is: a, e, f, h, i, k, l, m, n, g, o, p, r, s, j, t, u, v.

GENERAL COMMENTS ON PHONOLOGY

The basic formula for syllable patterns in West Futuna is (C) V (C). CCV and CCVV also occur but are much less common. Consonant final syllables were also attested for each of these patterns.

Each vowel may occur in combination with each of the other vowels. Each of the consonants found in West Futuna can occur in initial or medial position in a word and can occur in combination with any of the vowels except as specified in the phonemic description. Both syllable-final and word-final consonants do occur. Some are recent loans: /us/ anchor (from Tanna) and /lesmounu/ bait string (probably from Tanna). The majority, however, are derived from vowel deletion, reduplication, or inflection. Examples: /tan tafa/ its side, derived from /tano tafa/ by deletion of the final vowel of the possessive pronoun, /kapkapau/ many cornered, angular, derived from /kapau/ corner, angle, by reduplication and vowel deletion, /nagkakona/ I tried it, where /na/ indicates past tense, /gk/ is the first person singular subject clitic, /ako/ is the verb to try, and /na/ is the transitive suffix.

In many cases where vowel deletion results in consonant

combinations the initial consonant of the cluster (the syllable final member) will become /h/ (Dougherty 1978).

For example:

/tohtoto/	spots of blood,	from /totototo/*
/ta reh masaga/	the twin paths,	from /ta retu masaga/
/mahmafi/	very strong,	from /mafimafi/*

Nasal assimilation is optional for nasal initial-consonant combinations. For example, both /penpena/ and /pempena/ occur as reduplicated versions of /pena/ to fix something.

In a few cases the derivation of consonant combinations is unknown. /mentua/ to think, is such a case.

Consonant clusters also occur. These are exclusively nasal or /h/ initial. Nasal initial clusters result from historical or synchronic vowel deletion. For example: /mrae/ home (from /marae/ village center), or /ntarai/ thorn (from /tano tarai/ its thorn). In the latter case /ta/ has been reanalyzed as the singular article and is optionally deleted. /h/ initial clusters can result from prefixing /h/ to a consonant initial stem as a marker of intransitivity or plural subject agreement.

As mentioned, a series of aspirated stops may be emerging as phonemically distinct from the plain stops /p/, /t/, and /k/ as a result of /h/ initial clusters. Minimal pairs are evident in the lexical entries. Two examples included here are illustrative: /kai/ to eat, versus /hkai/ [k^hai] folk tale, and /tae/ net, versus /htae/ [t^hae] excrement (see Elbert 1965).

/h/ occurs in free variation with /f/, /s/ or nothing in a few West Futuna lexemes as illustrated by: /tefe, tehe/ which?, /tasi, tahi/ one, /koi, koi/ buttocks, and /mea, hmea/ red. Such forms are entered as alternates of one another in the dictionary.

Vowel deletion occurs commonly when vowels are juxtaposed in speech. When adjacent vowels are identical one

may be deleted. For example /amo^a akoe/ you take it, is optionally pronounced [amo akoe]. When three or more vowels occur consecutively one may be deleted. The deleted vowel is usually a nonfront vowel occurring as the second phone in a diphthong. For example: /rakau i toga/ [rakai toga] tree from Tonga, /fakau i mouga/ [fakai mouga] people of Mounga, and /fao i a porapora/ [fa i a porapora] stuff or fill up coconut leaf baskets.

Vowel deletion occurs commonly in the process of reduplication as illustrated above with /kapkapau/ (see Dougherty 1978). A vowel separating the consonants /n/ and /t/ across word or syllable boundaries is also frequently deleted as illustrated above with /tan tafa/.

Vowel length is not phonemic. However, the lengthening of vowels is used for emphasis, as in [so:re] very big, which is an emphatic form of [sore] big. Vowel lengthening may also occur in conjunction with syllable deletion, as in [fa:ra] to sunbathe, probably derived from [fakara]. As above, a colon will be used to represent vowel length in the subsequent chapters where necessary.

Within a single morpheme the pronunciation of /au/ may vary from [au] to [ou]. When /au/ receives primary stress, its pronunciation tends toward [au]. When destressed, the pronunciation tends toward [ou]. Examples include: /rau/ as in [ano rau] its branches, versus [rounea] leaves, or [rounemahmata] green leaves; /kau/ as in [kau] to swim, versus [koukau] to splash about; and /kau/ as in [kau] handle or stem, versus [koumajira] giant variety of bamboo. Sometimes there may be an allomorphic shift that accompanies the variation in pronunciation. For example, /mauri/ to be well, pronounced [mauri] takes a singular subject but pronounced as [mour-i] takes a nonsingular subject.

Stress can be assigned for the majority of West Futuna words by a rule that places primary stress of the final syllable if it is a vowel diphthong and otherwise on either

the penultimate or the antepenultimate syllable depending upon the stem shape. The general rule for stress assignment is:

$$V \rightarrow \acute{V} / _ [-\text{syl}]_n V \cdot (V) \quad (\text{Dougherty 1978})$$

The raised dot indicates a syllable boundary. The subscript indicates that the number of nonsyllabic units which follow the stressed vowel is not specified. None, one or two such phones are attested in West Futuna speech. Examples include:

/ké/	different, strange
/úa/	rain
/pái/	far
/fié/	firewood
/úri/	dark
/mága/	to branch
/úta/	a load, cargo
/utáina/	to load something
/síko/	bright, alert, quick to learn
/sikófia/	to grasp or learn something, to catch on
/fesáo(a)/	to speak, to tell something
/ámo(a)/	to take or carry something
/hkánu/	stripe
/arátu/	tomorrow
/méntua/	to think or remember
/móega/	clothing
/amósia/	to rub or wipe something
/furúsia/	to turn something over
/tamótua/	power, skill
/fetakáro/	idle
/tavenága/	to discuss

Exceptions to this generalization are analyzed synchronically as lexically marked for stress. At least one class of such exceptions derives historically from stems with a long vowel sequence with or without an intervening glottal stop.

Examples include:

/afa'/	storm, hurricane	PPN /*afaa/
/fatú'/	star	PPN /*fetu'u/
/htú'/	upright, standing	PPN /*tu'u/
/wárusia/	scrape or shave something	
/lúkujia/	to carry something in the crook of the arm	
/mágaro/	sweet	
/pákasi/	pig	
/átata/	bright	
/finágaro/	thoughts	

NOTES ON TRANSCRIPTIONS

This dictionary combines data collected and transcribed originally by the Reverend William Gunn, the Reverend John Paton, Dr. Arthur Capell and me. Capell standardized his own transcription with that of Gunn and Paton, but a number of inconsistencies occur between the standardized Capell transcription and my field transcriptions. I have adopted Capell's conventions whenever possible. I have maintained discrepancies only where these appear significant for analysis.

Dialect differences in the languages of West Futuna and Aniwa are reflected in the transcriptions. West Futuna /j/ frequently corresponds to the affricate /tj/ in Aniwa as illustrated by the variants /pojina/, /potjina/ to block, prohibit; and /arajia/, /aratjia/ to scratch. This distinction is maintained in the lexical entries in the dictionary. The /tj/ forms where they occur are designated as Aniwan variants and usually entered as alternates of the West Futuna forms. Idiosyncratic alternations between the two dialects also occur. For example, the insect, fly, is designated /lage/ in Aniwa and /rago/ in West Futuna. Where the dialectal variants are significantly distinct they are

separately entered in the dictionary. Aniwan variants are consistently marked by a capital A. Corresponding forms for West Futuna are generally unmarked but cross referenced to the Aniwan word.

Other discrepancies in the transcriptions of West Futuna speech occur between Capell's standardization and my own conventions. In the original Capell word list, phonemic status is given to voicing distinctions for the stops, resulting in the six phonemes: /p/, /b/, /t/, /d/, /k/, and /g/. In current West Futuna speech voicing is not phonemic and the stop phonemes in this volume are represented by /p/, /t/ and /k/ exclusively. Aspiration of these stops may be indicated by /h/. /h/ is used in the present work to indicate both a glottal fricative and aspiration which were represented by /x/ in Capell's earlier treatment. The present work treats the semivowels [y] and [w] as variants of the vowels /i/ and /u/. Capell originally distinguished all four segments phonemically. In incorporating Capell's work into the present volume, the transcriptions have been altered where necessary to conform to the above mentioned conventions.

Finally, a series of discrepancies are evident in the vowel transcriptions. These are common but not consistent throughout the data. The discrepancies may represent either changes in pronunciation from the time of one field study to another, distinct notational conventions, or actual variant pronunciations. These discrepancies are maintained in the dictionary entries and indicated as allomorphic variants of one another. For example, Capell often records /au/ where I record /ou/, as in /akitatau/ versus /akitatou/ we three. Capell may record /ei/ where I record /ai/ or /i/, as in /pahpakeifi/ versus /pahpakaifi/ temple (anatomical), and /eisu/ versus /isu/ nose. Capell often notes initial /e/ where I do not, as in /ekivi/ versus /kivi/ narrow (see discussion of tense and aspect in Grammar 12.5.0). The

dictionary includes all such forms.

Where I have no data to verify a complete entry which appears in Capell, the entry is entered here and designated with a capital C. Capell's word list was not available to me during the field study, making a cross-checking of entries in the field impossible. If Capell specified that an entry represented Aniwan speech this is indicated herein by capital A. Since all exclusively Aniwan forms were recorded by Capell, the redundant C does not occur. Any form recorded by me for West Futuna, whether or not it is also noted by earlier authors, is entered in the dictionary and is unmarked. These entries represent West Futuna speech as I heard it in 1973 and 1974.

GRAMMAR

INTRODUCTION

The following pages introduce the basic syntactic patterns for the language of West Futuna. It is intended that this work will complement an earlier grammar compiled by Capell (1958). Reference to both of the grammatical interpretations will provide the reader with a greater understanding of the history and current syntactic structure of the language of West Futuna-Aniwa.

Aniwa is not specifically discussed in the present grammar. Variants of the West Futuna system which are characteristic of Aniwa are presented in Capell's earlier work (1958).

Discrepancies occur in the grammatical interpretations to be found in this work when compared with Capell's monograph. Diachronic change may account for some of these differences since a minimum of twenty years separated the research periods. Dialect variation may be responsible for still other discrepancies since Capell worked with speakers of both West Futuna and Aniwa, while my own work relies exclusively on West Futuna informants. Differences in research methods, training, and experience may account for other discrepancies. In a few cases, sheer quantity of accumulated material has led to reinterpretations of patterns in Capell's original work. In the main, however, our interpretations agree. The present volume owes a great debt

to Capell for his prior analysis of the grammatical structure of West Futuna-Aniwa.

The grammatical patterns depicted are illustrated whenever possible with example utterances. The following conventions are used in these illustrations:

1. Capitalization is not used in transcriptions, but appears in the English translations according to the orthographic conventions of English.
2. Increasingly finer distinctions are indicated in the literal translations as they are sequentially covered in the grammatical discussion.
3. Slashes (/) in the literal translations separate posited word units which form the basis for dictionary entries.
4. Two case markers are identically designated as indicators of oblique case, oblique-i and oblique-ki. They are, however, distinctive. Sections 7.3.0 and 7.4.0 discuss their respective grammatical functions.
5. The abbreviations below appear in the literal translations of example utterances and in the translation of the following text.

art	article
obl	oblique case
neg	negative
tns	tense
asp	aspect
rel	relative
conj	conjunction
poss	possessive
R	reduplicated element
cl	clitic
trans	transitive suffix
1sg	first person singular
2sg	second person singular
3sg	third person singular

1.0.0 THE NOUN PHRASE

A constituent analysis of the West Futuna noun phrase is presented in the Figure below. Discussion of each constituent follows beginning with the noun itself.

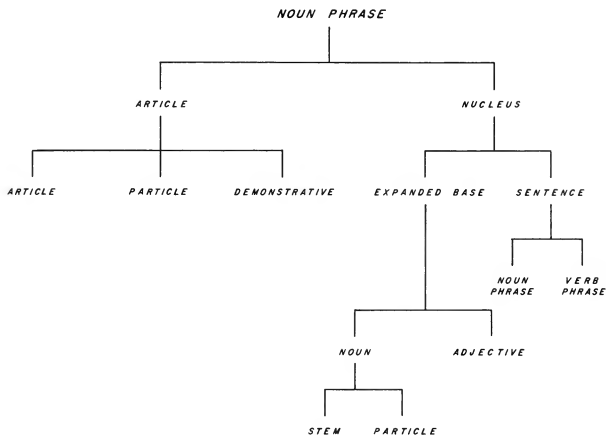


Figure 3: The Noun Phrase

2.0.0 THE NOUN

The noun is head or focus of a noun phrase. Proper nouns can be distinguished from common nouns. Names of individuals occur optionally with a preposed personal article, a. Place-names take the preposed locative i or ki when functioning as locations. In other constructions place-names (with a few exceptions) are preceded by i, probably in extension from the common locative form.

i pau tioku mrae I pau is my village illustrates the use of place names with i in non-locative constructions. Appendix I lists a sample of proper nouns. These are not further considered as a special set in the discussion to follow.

Mass and count nouns are not grammatically distinguished.

Compound nouns can be formed by combining or reduplicating simple stems: vairakau sap (vai water, rakau tree, plant), tamapau inhabitant of Pau (tama child, pau place name), piripiri octopus suckers (hpiri to stick), and susuki comb (suki to pierce).

Two postposed particles may occur in noun formations suffixed directly to a substantive stem. One is the derivative suffix -ga (72PPN *-faga noun forming suffix, 72PPN *-ga gerundive suffix) which occasionally marks a substantive as nominal. It may derive a noun from a verb or derive one noun from another. Table 1 illustrates examples of such derived nominals. The second particle is -nea, -ne, which occurs as a noun-forming suffix. -nea is derived from PPN *me'a with regular loss of glottal stop and an irregular derivation of n from PPN *m. Table 2 presents examples of -nea, -ne in noun formations. -nea generally derives a new noun from an original noun stem. The meaning of the derived noun being related (albeit unpredictably so) to the meaning of the original stem.

TABLE 1
Noun Formative -ga

Stem		Stem plus <u>-ga</u>	
fijikau	to work	fijikauga	work, job
fakatupu	to meet	fakatupuga	meeting
eke	to perch	ekega	chair, seat
fesao	to tell	fesaoga	story
hmori	to pray	moriga	prayer
maki	to be sick	makiga	sickness
fanau	to give birth	fanauga	descendents
forau	to travel	forauga	journey
hkafi	to feast	hkafiga	feast
fufuia	to cover	fufuiga	rain shield
uru	head	uruga	pillow
kau	protuberance	kauga	protuberance

TABLE 2
Noun Formative -nea

Stem		Stem plus <u>-nea</u>	
turi	projection	turinea	cliff
nifo	tooth	nifonea	fishhook
gaja	container, shell	gajanea	container, pot
rau	leaf	raunea	foliage
se	flower	senea	flowers
fua	fruit	fuanea	fruits

3.0.0 ARTICLES

An article immediately precedes a substantive stem to mark it as nominal. Table 3 illustrates the set of articles that occurs in West Futuna.

The specific articles refer to some particular item or items known to the speaker. Addressee's knowledge of the

item referred to is not necessarily implicated by use of the specific article. Previous reference to the item is not necessarily implied. Translation with English the, a, or an, may be appropriate.

TABLE 3
Forms of the Article

	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
Specific:	ta, te, ti	ru	taka	a
Nonspecific:	sa	(not specified for number)		
Diminutive:	si,ji,ja	(not specified for number)		
Personal:	a	(not specified for number)		
Ligative:	a	(not specified for number)		
Reciprocal:	-	rufei	takafei	agafei, fei

The singular specific article has three forms: ta, te, ti, derived from PPN *te. ta is unmarked. It is the most frequent form of the article. Examples include ta rakau the tree, ta ua the rain, ta tagata the man, ta fine the woman, ta ika the fish, ta ari the flounder, ta ajiga the spear fishing event, and ta ako the attempt.

te occurs with a restricted set of substantives, each of which usually, but not exclusively, has an initial vowel. In combination with the article this initial vowel may be deleted. Examples include te ao [te ao] the dawn, te afiafi [tefiafi] the afternoon, teafa [tefa] the hurricane, te atua [tetua, te atua] the god, the spirit, te ifi fatu [te ifi fatu] the hard chestnut, and te loia [te loia] the preparation.

ti [tʰi] occurs with a restricted set of substantives having an initial stressed vowel, a. Examples include ti afi the fire, ti aru the braces, ti ama the pontoon, ti arofa the gift, and ti au the current.

Capell (1958:86-87) concluded that at the time of his writing, te occurred "before nouns beginning with stressed

a" and ti "before unstressed a". This generalization does not reflect the contemporary distribution of the marked forms of the article, te and ti.

The dual article is ru from rua two (PPN **rua*). ru can occur with any substantive in a noun phrase. Indication of the dual number in the specific article is optional. Either singular or plural articles may be substituted for ru. Examples of the use of ru include ru fare two houses, ru tagata e rua two men, ru kasai two sheds, ru fafine two women (*fafine* is an irregular nonsingular form), and ru gatama two children (*gatama* is an irregular nonsingular form).

The trial article is taka. taka can occur with any substantive in a nominal phrase. Indication of the trial number in the specific article is rare in natural conversation. Either the singular or plural articles may be substituted for taka. Examples of the use of taka include taka fare three houses and taka pepa three books.

Plurality is indicated by the article a (PPN **a*, Clark 1973a). Appropriate English translations include the definite plural with the article, the, and the indefinite plural omitting any article. Examples include a rakau the trees, a tagata the men, a ika fishes, a gatama children and a fafine the women.

The nonspecific article is sa, which derives either from PPN **s(a,e)* or PPN **ha* (Pawley 1967). There are no restrictions on the substantives with which it may occur. It is unmarked for number. Appropriate English translations include a, an, any, or some. Examples include sa nea something, sa hgoro a song, and a roroveka kaseroitia ma sa ika aratu Roroveka won't get any fish tomorrow.

si, ji, ja are singular, diminutive articles. Examples include ja ne sisi the little thing, ji gajanea a small container, ji rou gafari a little blade of grass, and si nania kai a little pile of food.

A personal article, a, occurs optionally before proper names and personal pronouns when the latter are unmarked for case. Examples include kai a samaine neitu pe ... And then Samaine said that ..., a sina kokali Sina became upset, a tion no i? Where's John?, and akitea niviri i ta hpo We all awoke early in the morning.

The ligative article a obligatorily connects a noun with the numeral one when the numeral is preposed, and optionally connects a noun with a preposed possessive pronoun. Examples include tioku a fare my house, tasi a fare one house, tasi a mantarin one mandarin orange, tiau a tagata your husband, and tiotea a fanua our homeland.

The ligative article a also obligatorily connects ki and i with their objects when the object is either a personal pronoun or proper name. The ligative article optionally connects ki and i with other nominal objects. Examples include ki a teia to him, ki a kimea to us, ki a nupeau to nupeau, ki a gamotu to the interior, fori ki a pai to circle around to some distance, and nohtau ki a tamau to take after your parent.

The reciprocal articles rufei, takafei and agafei occur with nouns of relationship to indicate a reciprocal relation between two or more people or animals. Examples include rufei soa two brothers, rufei avaga husband and wife, rufei tamana father and child, rufei nieli two friends, rufei tojinana uncle and nephew, rufei tupuna grandparent and grandchild, takafei soa three brothers, agafei soa many brothers, fei kave brothers and sisters, and fei tama parents and children.

Nouns that occur without an article are interpreted as generic and unmarked for number. For example sau gafari to cut grass and moega clothing.

4.0.0 POSTARTICLE PARTICLES

The particles discussed in this section immediately precede a noun stem, pronoun, or demonstrative. Except as noted below, a form of the article (3.0.0) precedes the particle.

ga- or hga- (PNP *ga Biggs 1972) is used to create two semantically distinct plural forms. ga- combines with a few substantives to create a diminutive plural. Examples include gatama children, garakau plants and shrubs (in contrast to trees), and probably gaika or gagaika reef life, shell fish (in contrast to swimming fish). These forms also usually take a form of the article ru, taka or a as in a gatama children.

ga- or hga- may alternatively be used to create a mass, collective, or gestalt plural. The plural thus formed refers to a total configuration rather than to an individuated grouping. It is in this sense alone that ga- is used productively in current speech. The regular forms of the specific article may occur in conjunction with the gestalt plural as in ta garakau the forest, and a garakau the forests. A list of common gestalt plurals and the contrasting a plurals is given below in Table 4.

TABLE 4

ga-/hga- Plural Formation

a one	grains of sand	gaone	beach
a uta	possessions	gauta	land
a kere	pieces of land	gakere	ground, land
a kai	bits of food	gakai	feast
a nea	the things	ganea	gear, cluster of related items

fa occurs exclusively with fine woman, making an irregular nonsingular form. Examples include ru fafine two women, (a) fafine women. Capell (1958:94) notes the example ruoku fa tafine my two daughters. The combination of

fa plus a substantive with the singular definite article, ta, is currently unacceptable. Capell also notes "a fa toriki chieftains" which is not in current usage.

ve or veh indicates nonsingular number for a restricted class of kinterms. This particle functions as a stem formative for the specified set of kin. This set includes tamana father, jinana mother, fugona (female ego) brother's child, child's spouse, tojinana mother's brother, tupuna grandparent, and tamupuna grandchild. Infrequently, tama child and jinahavae father's sister may take ve. (Refer to Appendix II and to the lexicon for exact definitions of these kinterms). With the exception of tama and jinahavae, this same set of kinterms is uniquely specified for possession by suffixing. ve and veh occur in conjunction with the nonsingular articles ru, taka and a. Using tamana, examples include ru veh tamana two fathers, taka veh tamana three fathers, and a veh tamana many fathers (see Table 19). The variants va and fa were occasionally recorded in these constructions. This particle may be a frozen personal or ligative article analogous to the personal or ligative a mentioned above. It may also be a frozen possessive particle marking kin as uniquely definite or indicating a definite possessive relationship.

Capell (1958:94) characterizes this particular class of kinsmen as "senior relationships." The inclusion of fugona and tamupuna, which Capell himself records with veh, put this generalization into question, since both terms refer to younger and socially junior kinsmen. Capell (1958:98) indicates that jinahavae is regularly included in this set of kinterms. In more recent usage jinahavae is usually excluded from this set of kinterms.

The function of foi is unclear. Capell (1958:89) considers it to be a singular emphatic article. In some cases this interpretation is adequate. Examples include ta foi fare sore a special large (ceremonial) house, foi rakau

a special club, foi ifi ma foi fuji toga hleu a special (ceremonial) chestnut and a special (ceremonial) ripe banana. foi also occurs in a series of idiomatic expressions in which its semantic effect is obscure.

Examples include foi ifi a traditional dance, ta foi ta kere canoe hull, foi rei, ta foi ta rei a specific style of club, and foi rakau club. Here the analysis of TON fo'i offered by Churchward (1953) is instructive.

"Something which is complete in itself, yet is derived from or belongs to a larger whole or is one of a large number. Thus TON: ha ma, some bread; ha fo'i ma, a loaf; ha masi 'e tolu, three boxes of matches; ha fo'i masi 'e tolu, three matches; ha lea, a word, a statement, a speech, or a language; ha fo'i lea, word; ha tonga, a Tongan, ha fo'i tonga, an individual Tongan." (Churchward 1953:251).

5.0.0 DEMONSTRATIVES

The demonstratives distinguish position near speaker, nei (PPN *eni, NP *nei Pawley 1966); position near addressee, na (NP *naa, PPN *ena Pawley 1966); and distant position, ra (PPN *LA). The semantic distinction between na and ra frequently blurs in natural conversation. The demonstratives are essentially part of the article system being attached to the article as an optional final element (see Grammar 1.0.0, 3.0.0, 4.0.0). These demonstratives can function indexically to specify an object by location. They also occur in a variety of post-verbal locative constructions.

A set of demonstratives that function as both pronouns and adjectives is composed of forms of the article and the demonstrative elements. The appropriate forms of the article are te singular, ru plural, taka trial, e plural, and a ga plural. The trial form seldom occurs, a plural form being substituted for it. Table 5 gives the full set of demonstrative pronouns.

TABLE 5

Demonstrative Pronouns

	Near Speaker	Near Addressee	Distant
Singular	te nei	te na	te ra
Dual	ru nei	ru na	ru ra
Trial	taka nei	taka na	taka ra
Plural	e nei, a ganei	e na, a gana	e ra, a gara

The initial article of these demonstrative pronouns may be replaced by the diminutive ji (see Example 2). Inexplicably the article te may occur alone as an emphatic demonstrative (see Example 7).

If the West Futuna demonstratives are derived from the ProtoPolynesian demonstratives PPN *eni and PPN *ena, which are neutral with regard to number (Pawley 1966), a possible historical sequence is as follows. With number distinctions first incorporated into the nominal article, the demonstratives could be reanalyzed as article plus demonstrative and the full paradigm given in Table 5 would result.

1. taha te nei?

what/art/this

What is this?

2. jiaha ji nei?

what diminutive/art diminutive/this

What is this little thing?

3. a fare okai e na?

art/house/whose/art/these

Whose houses are these?

4. a Tiauu te ra.

art/Chauau/art/that

That is Chauau.

5. aia ko veteakea te ra kaia ko nagkage te ra.
 he /tns unwrap/art/that/then/tns puts on/art/that
 He unwraps that one and then puts on that (other) one.

6. te ra siegi ni lakeia.
 art/that/grass skirt/tns parade about
 That is the grass skirt he paraded about.

7. tou pua tel
 your/back/this
 This is your back!

The demonstratives also occur with pe in the initial article position to specify an unmentioned referent by location or example as illustrated in Sentences 8 and 9.

8. tane ka penage ana pe ra.
 he /tns behave just/like/that
 He'll behave just like that.

9. akimaua no kumia pe nei.
 we two/tns hold /like/this
 We held him like this.

The demonstratives nei, na and ra also occur as adjectival modifiers usually following the modified noun as in Examples 10 through 13. Example 6 above is one of two exceptions in which the demonstrative was observed to precede the modified noun.

10. i tuai a sinu e jikai i ta hne na.
 obl-i/before/art/sinu/tns/not /obl-i/art/place/by you.
 In the past there was no sinu tree at that place by you.

11. ta tagata ra
 art / man / that
 That man (over) there
12. u aia ko amoa ta uorukago ra.
 conj/ he /tns take/ art/ tuna /that
 And so he takes that tuna.
13. a toro nei...
 art/sugarcane/this
 this sugarcane ...

The demonstratives occasionally function as possessives as in Example 14 below.

14. fano karo mujikea ou soa ma ou kave e
 go /tns seek out/your/brothers/and/your/sisters/rel/
 no hvaro i ta mrae na.
 tns cry out/obl-i/art/village/yours

Go seek out your brothers and sisters who are crying out in your village.

The demonstratives also occur in locative constructions in which a directional particle takes the place of a modified noun. The directional particles include kake up, ifo down, kea out, raro down, huga up, on top of, hate up to, until, as far as, and ua indicating an interval of space or time. The locatives are i, ki and ua (see Sections 7.3.0, 7.4.0 and the lexicon).

15. ua na
 that side, that place

16. (i) ifo ra
down there
17. i hluga ra
up there
18. (i) hatekake ra
as far as up there
19. (i) hate na
right by you, as far as where you are

The demonstratives also occur in locative constructions as illustrated in Table 6 (see Grammar 7.3.0 and 7.4.0). The i constructions indicate a static position (PPN *'i Pawley 1967:270). The ki constructions emphasize motion toward a position (PPN *ki Pawley 1967:270). Immediately following i or ki in these constructions is a pronominal element probably derived from the person markers ku first person (PPN *-ku) and ko non first person. The final element is the demonstrative. In designating position near speaker the demonstrative form nei is optional.

TABLE 6
Demonstratives with i and ki

Position Near Speaker:	i-ku-nei, i-ku	here
	ki-ku-nei, ki-ku	toward me, to here
Position Near Addressee:	i-ko-na	there, by you
	ki-ko-na	toward you, to you
Distant Position:	i-ko-ra	there
	ki-ko-ra	to there

Examples of these demonstratives include:

20. ni kamata iku.
tns start/here
We started from here.
21. nigko sore iku.
tns plentiful/here.
It's become plentiful here.
22. nigko tere ikona ma ta vaka.
tns go/there/with/art/boat
She went there with the boat.
23. pe ni rikofia akiraua ikunei...
if/tns arrive/they two/here
If the two of them had arrived here...
24. fano kikora.
go/to there
Go over there., Go away.
25. amkage kikora.
take away/to there
Take them over there.

6.0.0 PERSONAL PRONOUNS

6.1.0 Unmarked Personal Pronouns

The personal pronouns distinguish singular, dual, trial and plural number for first (inclusive and exclusive), second, and third persons. Table 7 presents the full paradigm for the complete forms of the personal pronouns.

TABLE 7
Unmarked Personal Pronouns

Person:		First	Second	Third
Singular		avau, au	akoe	aia, eia
Person:	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	akitaua	akimaua	akorua	akiraua
Trial	akitatou	akimatou	akoutou	akiratou
Plural	akitea	akimea	akoua	akirea

Analysis of the full forms given above yields the following morphological components:

- a- personal article, optionally deleted
- ki- pronominal focus, nonsingular, first and third persons (see Pawley 1966:47)
- ko(u)- pronominal focus, nonsingular, second person
- vau first person singular
- koe second person singular
- ia third person singular
- t- first person, inclusive, nonsingular
- m- first person, exclusive, nonsingular
- o- second person, nonsingular
- r- third person, nonsingular
- (r)ua dual
- tou trial
- a plural

6.2.0 Personal Pronoun Suffixes

Table 8 presents the full paradigm of personal pronoun suffixes. These occur in possessive constructions primarily (see Grammar 8.0.0).

TABLE 8
Personal Pronoun Suffixes

Person:		First	Second	Third
Singular		-ku	-u	-na, -no
Person:	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	-taua	-maua	-rua	-raua
Trial	-tatou	-matou	-utou	-ratou
Plural	-tea	-mea	-ua	-rea

The first person singular, -ku, and third person singular, -na, derive from the ProtoPolynesian forms, 72PPN *-ku and 72PPN *-na respectively. The third person singular, -no, occurs exclusively with the inalienable paradigm discussed in Grammar 8.6.1.

6.3.0 Pronominal Clitics

Table 9 presents the pronominal clitics. These occur only in the singular persons. The clitics cross-reference the subject of a verb.

TABLE 9
Pronominal Clitics

First Person:	-gk before vowel initial stems
	-nk before vowel initial stems
	-g before consonant initial stems
	-n before consonant initial stems
	-h infrequent, before consonant initial stems
	-ah infrequent, before consonant initial stems
Second Person:	-u
Third Person:	-i

These clitics are suffixed to markers of tense and aspect, to the infinitive, ta, and to the negative in pre-verbal position. Capell (1958:123) noted that clitic subjects could occur only with transitive verbs. Currently the clitics occur predominately but not exclusively in transitive constructions (see Example 37 and Grammar 7.2.0). Clitic subjects are optional and may co-occur with a full pronominal form or another nominal that also indicates the subject.

The distribution of the first person forms can be partially predicted on the basis of the initial phoneme of the following stem. -gk is the regular form occurring before vowel initial stems. -nk occurs rarely as a variant of -gk. -g and -n occur in free variation before consonant initial stems with the tendency for -g to be preferred before velar consonants and -n to be preferred before alveolar consonants. -h and -ah rarely occur.

A series of regular conjugations are formed from the combination of the markers of tense and aspect with the pronominal clitic suffixes. The basic markers of tense are ko, ka, no, ni, ro, sa, and ta (Grammar 12.5.0) and the markers of aspect are ro, mi. The relevant forms of the negative are se and siki (Grammar 12.5.0). The conjugations of each form with the pronominal clitics is given with the entry of each marker in the lexicon. The regular pattern for conjugation suffixes the clitic forms -gk, -g, -n; -u; and -i to the markers for tense and aspect as in kogk-, kog-, kon-; kou-; koi-; or korogk-, korog-, koron-; and korou-; koroi-.

The pattern for conjugation is even more complicated. Where the final vowel of the marker of tense or aspect is i, it becomes a in the conjugated forms (refer to the dictionary entries for ni and mi). For example, ni plus -n (first person) is realized as nan. nimi plus -n becomes niman. A shift from o to a is optional for ro, both as a marker of tense and as a marker of aspect. These are pro-

bably examples of vowel weakening or vowel reduction. Vowel raising may also apply. Where the form of the third person singular is consonant followed by ai, the vowel a may optionally be raised to e to produce consonant followed by ei (refer to the dictionary entries for ta, sa, mi, ni). Raising of a to e in the environment of a high front vowel is common elsewhere in West Futuna (refer above to Phonology).

Capell (1958:123) notes the forms of the singular first person clitics as -ah, -ag, -an. Current usage indicates that a is no longer a part of the clitic suffix, except in the irregular form -ah. However, the a noted by Capell may reflect the vowel reduction noted above.

The conjugations for the negative markers se and siki are irregular. Refer to Lexicon below for complete specification.

The incidence of the irregular clitic forms -h, -nk, and -ah is not predictable. The -nk form and the -ah form are recorded only with the approaching aspect, mi (see the lexical entry for mi). The -h form is recorded with several of the tense and aspect markers. This -h may be due to consonant cluster simplification. Consonant clusters may be reduced in West Futuna by a change of the initial consonant of the cluster to h. This is an optional but common phonological process (Dougherty 1978). However, nasal initial clusters such as those produced by the clitic forms, -g and -n, as prefixed to a consonant initial verb stem do not usually undergo this rule. It may be that the nasal initial clusters formed by prefixing the first person clitics -g and -n to a consonant initial stem do occasionally undergo simplification. Alternatively, the -h form may be a simplification of the clitic -ah.

Examples follow. Hyphens are used to separate tense, aspect and clitic constituents of the verbal prefix. The literal translation gives the clitic in phonological form.

26. kai taia akoua kai kaina.
tns-i kill/you all/tns-i eat
He'll kill you all and eat you.
27. koman tujiafo.
tns-asp-n cut down
I come to cut it down.
28. kamei amoa a fuji.
tns-asp-i get/art/banana
He'll come to get the bananas.
29. roi fakea karoi tara tano toki.
tns-i come out/tns-asp-i sharpen/his /ax
Out he would come to sharpen his ax.
30. tari. kai amkea sai tufa akoe.
wait/tns-i pick up/tns-i give/you
Wait. He'll pick it up and give it to you.
31. ka mokage kou pena ta fare kaie akoe sou amoa ta
potu. tns before/tns-u fix/art/house/then/you/tns-u
bring/art/mat First fix up the house and then you bring
in the mat.
32. pupusi i tagk ifia.
not know/obl-i/infinitive-gk blow
I don't know how to play it.
33. ko taru i tan safea ta retu.
tns unable/obl-i/infinitive-n see/art/road
I am unable to see the road.
34. sen tahtaroa ma sa kapiti.
not-n wash/ not/art/cabbage
I didn't wash the cabbage.

35. nah fijia.
tns-h cut
I cut it up.
36. avau nag mentua feipe...
I /tns-g think/like this...
I thought it was like this...
37. ti apolo nei falele ifo ki ta kere.
art/devil/tns-i descend down/into/art/earth
The devil descended into the earth.
38. te roi rapakaua akoe
rel/tns-i take care/you
the one who will take care of you

6.4.0 Emphatic Pronouns

A distinct form of the personal pronoun is used for emphasis to indicate that all those individuals designated and just those individuals are being referred to. Table 10 gives a complete paradigm of the emphatic pronouns. For examples of the use of these forms refer to the lexical entry, so-.

TABLE 10
Emphatic Personal Pronouns

Person		First	Second	Third
Singular		sokovau	sokoe	sokoia
Person	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	sokitaua	sokimaua	sokorua	sokiraua
Trial	sokitatou	sokimatou	sokoutou	sokiratou
Plural	sokitea	sokimea	sokoua	sokirea

The emphatic pronominal stem is the full form of the personal pronoun with the initial a deleted. The non-singular forms and the singular second person form take the simple prefix, so-. The variant, soh-, is also possible for each of these forms. The first and third persons singular take the prefix, soko-. Two possible variants of this form are sokoh- and sohko-. so- and soh- occur in free variation. soko-, sokoh-, and sohko- occur in free variation.

The history of these emphatic forms is unclear. Capell (1958:90) suggests that the prefix derives from the indefinite article, sa, and a predicative article, ko. At the present writing, a does occur in variation with o as the initial vowel of the emphatic prefix. The o forms are the more usual. ko, however, occurs exclusively in the singular first and third person forms creating a k initial second syllable consistent with the other pronominal forms of this paradigm. Capell's suggestion would not account for the forms with ki. ko may have been introduced simply for consistency in the phonological shape of the emphatic forms. Or it may derive from the predicative article, ko, and have originally occurred with all forms. Subsequent deletion of the vowel and fricativization of k would give rise to some of the h variation observed. In this case the ko might have been preserved in the first and third person singular forms. Whatever the history, similar forms appear in Samoa and other outliers (Pawley 1967).

7.0.0 CASE MARKING

Nouns and pronouns are marked for case as follows:

- ∅ subjects, direct objects, equated nominals
- e optional subject marker
- i oblique

ki oblique, emphasis on motion toward or into
 m- benefactive

7.1.0 ϕ

No surface case marking occurs for subject and direct object complements to verbs. Any noun phrases (save locative expressions) preceding the verb are unmarked for case.

Table 7 lists the personal pronouns in full form unmarked for case. Examples 39 through 54 below illustrate subject and direct object constituents unmarked for case (see Grammar 14.0.0 and 14.1.0 for discussions of transitive and intransitive sentence patterns).

39. ta kiri pepa ni safifi.
 art/skin/paper/tns curl
 The leaf of paper has curled.

40. pe ro to ta ua ...
 if/tns fall/art/rain ...
 If the rain falls ..., If it rains ...

41. ka fano [fan] tasi.
 tns go /one
 One will go.

42. ta tai e marino.
 art/sea/tns/calm
 The sea is calm.

43. no auaga ta gata.
 tns shed/art/snake
 The snake is shedding.

44. ta paisiesi nei taia a tagata.
art/ devil /tns-i kill/art/ man
The devil killed the men.
45. avau nan sireia ta tai.
I /tns-n survey/art/sea
I surveyed the sea.
46. roroveka nei toua ta fare nei.
Roroveka/tns-i build/art/house/this
Roroveka built this house.
47. am ta majira, tafoia ta tin.
take/art/knife, open/art/tin
Take the knife and open the tin.
48. maka suki ta foimata.
tns pierce/art/ eye
Your eye may get pierced.
49. avau ka muri.
I /tns follow
I'll follow.
50. noko ateto avau i ai.
tns worry / I /obl-i/it
I'm worried about it.
51. avau kan sitokina akoe.
I /tns-n help / you
I'll help you.
52. akoe nau kauna eia.
you/tns-u send/him
You sent him.

53. ai ta ne i atakoe.
 it/art/thing/obl-i/you
 It's up to you.
54. ta garu nei tajifo ki ta vaka.
 art/wave/tns-i crash down/into/art/canoe
 The wave crashed into the canoe.

7.2.0 e

e, reflecting PPN *'e (Biggs 1974) or PPN *e (Clark 1973a), optionally marks an animate subject just in case that subject follows its verb in the order of elements in the sentence. e emphasizes the subject, distinguishing it from other noun phrases in the sentence. The subject marked by e is usually a transitive agent as Examples 55 through 68 illustrate. Personal pronouns and proper names delete the initial personal article a when they occur in combination with e.

Table 11 illustrates the pronominal forms in combination with e.

TABLE 11
e-Marked Personal Pronouns

Person:		First	Second	Third
Singular		e vai	e koe	e ia
Person:	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	e kitaua	e kimaui	e korua	e kiraua
Trial	e kitatou	e kimatou	e ko(u)tu	e kiratou
Plural	e kitea	e kimea	e koua	e kirea

An ergative case serves to distinguish the subject of transitive sentences from both the object of transitive sentences and the subject of intransitive sentences (Dixon 1979).

In the Polynesian language family e is historically reconstructed as a marker of ergative case (Clark 1973b). In a number of contemporary Polynesian languages e serves as an ergative subject marker (Green n.d.; Biggs 1974). In contemporary West Futuna speech e is not properly ergative but occurs to identify the subject of a sentence where ambiguity might otherwise arise and, less often, to indicate an emphasis on the subject noun phrase. Currently e marks subjects primarily but not exclusively occurring in transitive constructions (see Grammar 14.0.0). This subject marking in West Futuna is infrequent in natural discourse, oral literature, and elicited data. The inventory of e-marked subjects total no more than a few dozen utterances from a large corpus of material collected over a twelve month period.

Sentences 55 through 60 below illustrate the use of e to disambiguate the subject and direct object or clearly identify the subject. As discussed later, in Sections 14.0.0 and 14.1.0, typical word order for West Futuna requires that the subject precede the direct object. e-marking occurs commonly when a direct object noun phrase is fronted for topicalization, thereby being moved into a typical subject position. e-marking also occurs in conjunction with object deletion (see Examples 59 and 60) to clearly identify the remaining nominal constituent as subject.

55. ta fare ni toua e roroveka.
 art/house/tns build/e/Roroveka
 The house was built by Roroveka.
56. aratu ka fousia a rama e kiraua.
 tomorrow/tns bind/art/torch/e/they two
 Tomorrow the torches will be bound by the two of them.

57. a rama no fosia e kiraua.
 art/torch/tns bind/e/kiraua
 Its torches, the two of them are binding.
58. au no napea e te nei.
 I/tns cling/e/art/this one
 This one clung to me., I was clung to by this one.
59. tujia e koua.
 cut /e/you all
 You all cut it.
60. ka amoa ana e kiratou.
 tns carry just/e/they three
 It will just be taken by the three of them.,
 The three of them will just take it.

The next set of example sentences illustrate the use of e as an emphatic marker.

61. no tukua e iouati pe mahkei.
 tns say /e/Yowati/that/difficult
 It is said by Yowati to be difficult.,
 Yowati says it's difficult.
62. a palun a ne no tukaina e kirea.
 art/balloon/art/thing/tns lift down/e/they all
 Balloons are the things lifted down by them all.
63. ta uorukago nei fujia e popoina.
 art/tuna fish/tns-i catch/e/Popoina
 The tuna was caught by Popoina.,
 Popoina caught the tuna.

64. ka amoa e korua ta fuji.
tns take/e/you two/art/banana
It's you two who should take the banana.
65. no pena e kirea a tafiri.
tns did/e/they all/art/dance
They all performed the dances.
66. kaie kirea koina fakatasiana e kirea a
conj/they all/neglect/ once /e/they all/art/

timoni orea.
devil/theirs

But they had already once, they had, neglected
their devil.
67. a tama pau ni fujia e kirea ta uorukago.
art/people of Pau/tns pull in/e/they all/art/tuna
The people of Pau pulled in, they did, a tuna.
68. atouakai e kirea ta fanua orea.
loose /e/they all/art/homeland/theirs
They may lose their homeland.

As the above translations suggest, a passive interpretation in English is sometimes appropriate for sentences with e-marked subjects. This is not because of the e-marking, however, but because of the topicalization of the object when moved into a typical subject position. Unlike the passive in English, the subject in such sentences is not demoted. In none of the object-fronted constructions does the object acquire syntactic possibilities such as cliticization associated with the subject. Fronting of the object noun phrase and e-marking of the subject simultaneously

stresses both constituents. (It should be noted, however, that e-marked subjects usually do not co-occur with a subject clitic as Examples 55, 58, and 59 suggest. Utterance 61 is exceptional in this regard.)

e alternates as unambiguous subject marker with pause phenomena. In Example 69 below, the object immediately precedes the verb having been fronted for topicalization. In this example the atypical word order is disambiguated by accompanying pauses. e does not occur to mark the subject. As a result the subject of these sentences is not especially stressed or emphasized.

69. ta hgoro nei, nei feiakea liji mo jinana
 art/song/this/pause/tns-i compose/Liji/for/mother his
 This song, Liji composed for his mother.

Unlike typically ergative constructions, e may occur to mark a subject when no object is explicitly mentioned or when an object is only obliquely referred to as the following sentences illustrate (see also Examples 59 and 60).

70. no sara sara sara e kirea.
 tns search/search/search/e/they all
 They all search and search and search.

71. no pena e kiraua.
 tns work/e/they two
 The two of them are working (on it).

72. no tanoa e kiraua i ta ne na
 tns work/e/they two/obl-i/art/thing/that
 The two of them are preoccupied with that thing.

7.3.0 i

i marks nominal comments in oblique case. A noun phrase marked by i may hold almost any relation to the verb other than subject or direct object. Common obliquely marked noun phrases include instrumental; indirect object; locative and time; source; cause; concomitant; intransitive goal; an "about" phrase indicating subject of discourse; and prepositional phrases functioning as sentential predicate. The semantic relation holding between a verb and its oblique complement is determined by the combination of the semantics of the verb, the oblique noun phrase and the context of the utterance. i and ki as markers of oblique case overlap in usage. Refer to Section 7.4.0 for further discussion of i and ki.

As described above, i subsumes a portion of the case marking functions attributed to PPN *ki (Biggs 1974; Clark 1973a), including instrument, indirect object, and subject of discourse. i retains all of the functions attributed by Clark (1973a) to PPN *i. It overlaps with PPN *'i, which Biggs (1974) reconstructs as the marker of direct comments in ProtoPolynesian as a marker of cause, patient, or goal for some verbs (see discussion of the transitivity continuum in Grammar 14.1.0).

Table 12 illustrates the pronominal forms marked by i.

TABLE 12
Personal Pronouns: i

Person		First	Second	Third
Singular		i atavau	i atakoe	i ateia
Person	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	i akitaua	i akimaua	i akorua	i akiraua
Trial	i akitatou	i akimatou	i akoutou	i akiratou
Plural	i akitea	i akimea	i akoua	i akirea

(Note: one exception to the regular singular third person form given in Table 12 was recorded. koi pena faru a nea ni noua i aia. tns-i make/some/art/thing/tns trap/obl-i/him He began to make something with which to trap the other).

Examples in the use of i follow. This list is not intended to be exhaustive, because of the productivity with which oblique noun phrases are constructed. It is intended to be suggestive of the range of appropriate interpretations for i-marked oblique complements.

- | | | |
|-----|--|----------|
| 73. | koro tu i a punpuninea. | location |
| | tns-asp vertical/i/art/post | |
| | He lands directly upon the posts. | |
| 74. | eke i moa. | location |
| | sit/i/front | |
| | Sit in front. | |
| 75. | ko urukage i ta hne uai raro. | location |
| | tns enter/i/art/place/at/below. | |
| | He enters at the place below. | |
| 76. | ko urukea i tano fafa. | location |
| | tns emerge out/i/its/mouth | |
| | He emerges out at its mouth. | |
| 77. | ta paisiesi ni fanifo i ta fasua. | location |
| | art/devil/tns go down/i/art/Clam Beach | |
| | The devil descended at Clam Beach. | |
| 78. | ta rou ko fano noro htoro i ateia. | location |
| | art/ant/tns go/tns crawl/ i/him | |
| | The ant goes to crawl on him. | |

79. karo kaukau i ta mahmiji. location
 tns-asp swim/i/art/current
 They will go to swim in the current.
80. ko rufie i nakirua. location
 tns good/i/Nakirua
 Everything is good in Nakirua.
81. noro rigiakea i ta tafa koupa. location
 tns-asp throw out/i/art/side/fence
 They throw them out over the side of the fence.
82. kono hmai i ta fakatupuga. location
 tns come /i/art/meeting
 He is coming to the meeting.
83. i mahlounei au kan fesaoa mana ta hkai. time,
 i/ now /I/tns-n tell/for her/art/story locative
 Now I will tell her the story.
84. au nagk amoa tasi a kuli i gauta. source
 i/tns-gk bring/one/art/dog/i/Tanna
 I brought one dog from Tanna.
85. ni kamata iku. source
 tns start/i here
 We started from here; We started it from here.
86. ni fakea i niu kalifornia. source
 tns come from/i/New California
 She came from New California.

87. kai ahmai ta fuji i atavau. indirect
 tns-i give to speaker/art/banana/i/ me object
 She'll give the banana to me.
88. amoa foki i a popoina. indirect
 take/again/i/art/Popoina object
 Take them to Popoina again.
89. akoua ka roro koro tukage i a indirect
 you all/tns go/tns-asp tell-out/i/art/ object
 nauriki pe ...
 Nauriki/that ...
 You all go to tell Nauriki that ...
90. noko ateto avau i ai. cause
 tns worry/ I /i/it
 I'm worried about it.
91. maka hkata a gatama i ateia. cause
 tns laugh/art/children/i/ him
 The children might laugh at him.
92. ko hlika mafi i ai. cause
 tns startle/intensifier/i/it
 He was really startled by it.
93. no fakarogo i a moujijiki. cause,
 tns believe/i/art/Moujijiki intransitive
 I believe in Moujijiki. goal

94. no tanoa e kiraua i ta ne na. concomitant
tns work/subject-e/they two/i/art/thing/that
Those two are preoccupied with that thing.
95. avau nan tufa ta skul i a niuspepa. concomitant
I /tns-n present/art/school/i/art/newspaper
I presented the school with the newspapers.
96. akimaua ka fagaina a moa i a rais concomitant
we two / tns feed/art/chicken/i/art/rice/

mo niu.
conj/coconut

We both will feed the chickens with rice
and coconut.
97. avau ka muri i atakoe. intransitive
I /tns follow/i/ you goal
I will follow you; I will go behind you.
98. situ i a elta. intransitive
help/i/art/elder goal, patient
Help the elders. (see 14.1.0)
99. no kanieni i a kai. intransitive
tns want /i/art/food goal
They are desirous of food. (see 14.1.0)
100. a takau no fao i a porapora. intransitive
art/man/tns fill/i/art/coconut sack goal
The men fill the coconut sacks. (see 14.1.0)

101. e htau ana i akitea. intransitive
tns/enough/just/i/us all goal
It's just enough for us all. (see 14.1.0)
102. jikai sa majira i atavau. prepositional
not/art/ knife/i/ me predicate
I have no knife.
103. no i ai. existential
tns/i/it
It exists; It is.
104. ai ta ne i atakoe. attribution
it/art/thing/i/ you
It's up to you.
105. ta hkai i a moujijiki about, subject
art/story/i/art/Moujijiki of discourse
The story about Moujijiki
106. kag pena tasi a pepa i ai. about, subject
tns-g make/one/art/book/i/it of discourse
I'll make a book about it.

7.4.0 ki

ki usually indicates that the action of a main verb involves motion toward or into some goal. It marks nominals in both locative and indirect object roles. ki is a regular reflex of PPN *ki (Biggs 1974; Clark 1973a), although it does not retain all the various functions attributed to *ki in the protolanguage.

In contrast to ki, the locative function of i is to indicate position. This i/ki contrast is a reflection of PPN *i relational position and PPN *ki towards position

(Pawley 1967:270). The contrast between the example sentences just below is instructive. In Sentence 107, a stationary path is noted to extend from some source to a particular goal. The case marker is i; no motion is involved. In Sentence 108, people are moving toward a particular goal. The appropriate case marker for this goal is ki.

107. ta retu ro i ta vere.
 art/path/go/i/art/garden
 The path goes to the garden.

108. kimea ka ro ki a gamotu.
 we all/tns go/ki/art/interior
 We all will go to the interior.

This distinction between i and ki tends to blur (Clark 1973b:569). Verbs which take an indirect object usually mark the indirect object with ki. Examples 116 through 118 illustrate the use of ki with indirect objects. Occasionally, i replaces ki as a marker for indirect objects with no clear semantic shift. Examples 87 through 89 illustrate the use of i with indirect objects.

One verb, tau, selects ki to mark the goal complement where i is expected. See Examples 114 and 115 and compare Example 101.

Table 13 illustrates the pronominal forms with ki.

TABLE 13

Personal Pronouns: <u>ki</u>				
Person:	First		Second	Third
Singular	ki atavau		ki atakoe	ki ateia
Person:	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	ki akitaua	ki akimaua	ki akorua	ki akiraua
Trial	ki akitatou	ki akimatou	ki akoutou	ki akiratou
Plural	ki akitea	ki akimea	ki akoua	ki akirea

Historically, PPN *'i relational position and PPN *'i case marker are distinguished. Analogously, PPN *ki locative towards position and PPN *ki case marker are usually distinguished. This distinction is evident in some contemporary Polynesian languages (Chung, n.d.).

This distinction cannot be upheld for West Futuna. There is little evidence that the locative objects have distributional possibilities distinct from other ki marked nouns (see Dougherty n.d.a). Some indication of an earlier distinction remains in fronting possibilities which are exclusively possible for locatives (particularly common for time phrases), and in the use of i and ki as interrogatives exclusively in their locative function (see Grammar 9.2.3).

Examples of the use of ki follow.

109. pe ta tai ro tafe ki teriari... motion
 if/art/sea/tns flow/ki/midsea... toward
 If the sea flows toward the midsea...
110. amerika ni ro ki ai. motion
 America/tns go/ki/there toward
 America went to there (to the moon).

111. u akiraua ko fiji ki hluga. motion
 conj/they two/tns ascend/ki/ top toward
 The two of them ascended to the top.
112. koso fano ki ai. motion
 tns-neg go/ki/there, that place into
 (The wife) does not go into that place.
113. koso fesaoage pe akitaua ni ro ki motion
 tns-neg tell out/that/we two/tns go/ki into

 ta pito fare tapu.
 art/part/house/forbidden

 Don't tell him that we both went into
 the forbidden part of the house.
114. i tau ki akirea. intransi-
 tns/enough/ki/them all tive goal
 It's enough for them.
115. noh tau ki a tamau. intransi-
 tns take after/ki/art/father your tive goal
 You take after your father.
116. kaie ko tukage ki tan tama u indirect
 conj/tns say-out/ki/her/child/conj object,
 motion
 akiraua kono roro ki ta fasua. toward
 they two/ tns go /ki/art/Clam Beach

 She speaks to her son and
 the two of them set off for Clam Beach.

117. kai a samaine koi tu pe ki akirea... indirect
 conj/art/Samaine/tns-i say/that/ki/them all... object
 Then Samaine says to them...

118. avage ta vai ki ateia. indirect
 give/art/water/ki/ him object
 Give the water to him.

119. avage sa nia ika ki a nupeau. indirect
 give/art/bit/fish/ki/art/Nupeau object
 Give some fish to Nupeau.

7.5.0 Anaphora

Noun phrases marked by i or ki can be deleted or permuted to the front of the sentence. In either case they will be replaced in original position following the verb phrase by the appropriate case marker, i or ki, and the anaphoric or neutral pronoun, ai (PPN *ai Chapin 1974). Examples are found in Sentences 90, 92, 110, and 112.

This pronoun may be the same as that which occurs in existential constructions as illustrated in Example 103.

7.6.0 m-

m-, reflecting PPN *ma'a and PPN *mo'o (Clark 1973a) indicates benefactive relationships. m- combines with the genitive markers a and o. ma or mo directly precedes a nominal phrase or takes a personal pronoun suffix. Table 14 illustrates the pronominal forms with m-.

TABLE 14

Personal Pronouns: m-

Person:		First	Second	Third
Singular		moku, maku	mou, mau	mona, mana
Person:	First (Incl.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular				
Dual	motaua,	momaua,	morua,	moraua,
	mataua	mamaua	marua	mamaua
Trial	motatou,	momatou,	moutou,	moratou,
	matatou	mamatou	mautou	maratou
Plural	motea,	momea,	moua,	morea,
	matea	mamea	maua	marea

Examples in the use of m- follow:

120. ni toua mo liji sa fare.
 tns build/mo/Liji/art/house
 They built a house for Liji.
121. kan fesaoa ma tianit.
 tns-n tell/ma/Janet
 I'll tell it for Janet.
122. ka faria ma ta kuin.
 tns perform/ma/art/queen
 They will perform it for the queen.
123. ta hgoro nei nei feiakea liji mo jinana.
 art/song/this/tns-i compose/Liji/mo/mother his
 Liji composed this song for his mother.
124. amoa ta toki moku.
 bring/art/ax/mo me
 Bring the ax to me; Bring the ax for me.

125. ka pena rakeiga makitea.
 tns make/decoration/ma us all
 We'll make decorations for ourselves.

8.0.0 POSSESSION

The system for indicating possessive relationships is complex. There are five primary ways to indicate possessive relationships: (1) with the genitive particles, a and o (8.1.0), (2) with possessive pronouns which combine with a form of the article (8.2.0), (3) with the possessive pronouns without a form of the article (8.3.0), (4) with the possessive particle ni- in a predicate construction (8.4.0), and (5) in constructions of inalienable possession (8.6.0). One minor pattern is discussed in section 8.5.0. These patterns reflect the ProtoPolynesian forms reconstructed by Clark (1973a). Possessive relationships are not restricted to ownership but include a wide range of semantic relations as illustrated by Table 15 and the examples in this section.

8.1.0 a and o

a and o are genitive markers which indicate that some relationship of possession holds between two nominals. Table 15 lists objects of possession which normally occur with one or the other genitive marker.

TABLE 15
 Genitive Relationships

<u>a</u>	<u>o</u>
property (detachable):	property (enveloping):
<u>porapora</u> coconut frond	<u>siegi</u> grass skirt; <u>put</u>
sack; <u>kato</u> basket; <u>vava</u> rope;	shoes; <u>moega</u> cloth; <u>fare</u>

uka fishing line; pepa book;
fana bow; majira knife; tufa
 present; fie firewood; kopra
 copra; kuli dog; vere garden;
ika fish; vai water; toro
 sugarcane.

specifiable events:

fijikauga work; miji
 dream; vaea divorce, separa-
 tion; fesao language, message.

persons:

fine wife; tagata husband;
tama child.

house; vaka canoe; mrae
 homesite; hne place; lava-
lava belt; fanua island;
tai sea; gakere land.

abstract phenomena:

kanieni desire; kustom
 custom, tradition; manatunea
 thought, idea; mataku fear;
mouri health; oge hunger;
mate death; finagaro remem-
 brances; fano voyage.

persons:

fakau sore ancestors;
fakau fakairo teacher; nieli
 friend.

items of special importance:

toki ax.

a and o occur in identical syntactic environments. The choice of one or the other is significant semantically, a indicating a more neutral detachable relationship, o indicating a more significant, encompassing relationship. In indicating a genitive relationship between two nouns, the possessed item precedes the possessor (Clark 1973a). The marker a or o separates the two nominals. Examples 126 through 129 are illustrative. Pronominal possession involving a and o is discussed in Grammar 8.2.0 through 8.4.0 and in 8.7.0.

126. ta tama a lifa ta tane.
 art/child/a/Lifa/art/boy
 The child of Lifa's is a boy.

127. ta fine a liji
art/wife/a/Liji
Liji's wife
128. ta hgoro o takarogo
art/song/o/Takarogo
Takarogo's song (about Takarogo)
129. a kaulinginea o nupeau
art/belongings/o/Nupeau
Nupeau's gear

The relationships distinguished by a and o have traditionally been referred to as nonsubordinate or dominant a versus subordinate o (Clark 1973a, Krupa 1964). Other attempts to categorize the distinction include: individual and alienable a versus organic, integral, and inalienable o (Krupa 1964); active a versus passive o (Capell 1958); and small and detachable a versus large and enveloping o (Popoina Magau, native speaker of West Futuna). All of these senses are reflected in the contrast. Relationships marked by a are generally temporary. These relationships terminate eventually through some change of state such as deterioration, consumption, completion, or maturation. The possessor can generally exercise control over the possessed item. The objects of possession are characterized by being movable and easily detached from their possessor. Items generally seen in some a relationship with a human possessor include concrete property such as food, domesticated animals, and utensils; specifiable events; and three kinship terms--wife, husband, and child. These three are kin relationships acquired by an individual after birth. In the case of husband and wife, the relationship can be terminated for a variety of reasons. Relationships with one's children may also alter through exchange, adoption, and maturation.

Relationships marked by o are more permanent. An object of o possession is often seen as diffuse or as enveloping its possessor. The relationship is intimate and less subject to the possessor's control than a relationships. Items generally seen in an o relationship with a human possessor include the natural environment, mental and other abstract phenomena, other persons, and a few items (home, canoe, clothing) considered to be of particular closeness to their owner and, in normal usage enveloping their owner. Items of special closeness, such as a man's ax, are included as well.

The distinction marked by a and o is a productive one. A relationship between two entities may be appropriately designated by a in one context and by o in a second. Examples 130 through 135 illustrate the kinds of shifts in relationship between two entities which can motivate a change in the genitive marker.

- | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 130. hgoro <u>a</u> ... | song sung by... |
| 131. hgoro <u>o</u> ... | song composed by... |
| 132. klas <u>a</u> ... | glass belonging to...(to drink from) |
| 133. klas <u>o</u> ... | spectacles belonging to...(to wear) |
| 134. makinga <u>a</u> ... | common illness caught by... |
| 135. makinga <u>o</u> ... | illness unique to... |

8.2.0 Article-Based Possession

In article-based possession, the possessive article, ti, plus an appropriate genitive marker, a or o, immediately precedes a noun phrase indicating the possessor. If the phrase containing the possessor is pronominal, it will generally precede the head noun phrase (Examples 136 through 140, 142 and 143, 145 through 147, and 149 and 150). Otherwise the possessor follows the object of possession (151). A ligative article may be introduced between possessor and head (examples 138 through 140, 145 and 146). The head noun may be followed by a pronominal possessive phrase for special emphasis (Example 148) or stylistic variation (144).

Occasionally a pronominal article-based possessive will be further specified by a nominal appositive (Example 155).

The article-based possessive pronouns may also occur as absolute forms as illustrated by Examples 153 and 154.

Table 16 gives a full paradigm for the article-based possessive pronouns with the genitive marker o. The same paradigm could be constructed for the genitive marker a. The pronoun suffixes are presented in Table 8. The possessive articles are ti- singular, ru- dual, tak- trial, and i- plural. The number of the article agrees with the number of the head noun with the exception that the trial form seldom occurs. Both the dual and trial forms may be replaced by either the singular or the plural form of the article. This is a result of the system undergoing change. While the trial article in particular seems to be dropping out of contemporary speech, it is not yet consistently replaced by any one form. Where the number of the head noun is not known the article may be deleted (Example 152). The forms presented in Table 16 are essentially the same as those collected by Capell (1958:106) with the exception that the singular article, ti-, occurs in current usage with the full set of possessive suffixes when the head noun is singular.

TABLE 16
Article-Based Possessive Pronouns with o

Possessor		Number of Possessed Item			
Number	Person	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
Singular	First	ti <u>o</u> ku	ru <u>o</u> ku	tak <u>o</u> ku	i <u>o</u> ku
	Second	ti <u>o</u>	ru <u>o</u>	tak <u>o</u>	i <u>o</u>
	Third	ti <u>o</u> na	ru <u>o</u> na	tak <u>o</u> na	i <u>o</u> na
Dual	First (Inc.)	ti <u>o</u> taua	ru <u>o</u> taua	tak <u>o</u> taua	i <u>o</u> taua
	First (Exc.)	ti <u>o</u> maua	ru <u>o</u> maua	tak <u>o</u> maua	i <u>o</u> maua
	Second	ti <u>o</u> rua	ru <u>o</u> rua	tak <u>o</u> rua	i <u>o</u> rua
	Third	ti <u>o</u> raua	ru <u>o</u> raua	tak <u>o</u> raua	i <u>o</u> raua

Trial	First (Inc.)	ti <u>o</u> tatou	ru <u>o</u> tatou	tak <u>o</u> tatou	i <u>o</u> tatou
	First (Exc.)	ti <u>o</u> matou	ru <u>o</u> matou	tak <u>o</u> matou	i <u>o</u> matou
	Second	ti <u>o</u> utou	ru <u>o</u> utou	tak <u>o</u> utou	i <u>o</u> utou
	Third	ti <u>o</u> ratou	ru <u>o</u> ratou	tak <u>o</u> ratou	i <u>o</u> ratou
Plural	First (Inc.)	ti <u>o</u> tea	ru <u>o</u> tea	tak <u>o</u> tea	i <u>o</u> tea
	First (Exc.)	ti <u>o</u> mea	ru <u>o</u> mea	tak <u>o</u> mea	i <u>o</u> mea
	Second	ti <u>o</u> ua	ru <u>o</u> ua	tak <u>o</u> ua	i <u>o</u> ua
	Third	ti <u>o</u> rea	ru <u>o</u> rea	tak <u>o</u> rea	i <u>o</u> rea

Examples of article-based possession follow.

136. tiaku pakasi

art a my/ pig

my pig

137. iaku vere

art a my/garden

my gardens

138. tiou a mrae

art o your/art/homesite

your homesite

139. ruau a pakasi

art a your/art/ pig

your two pigs

140. iau a vere

art a your/art/garden

your gardens

141. ta farigoi tiana ra.

art/photograph/art a his/that

That is his photograph (owned by him).

142. ruana pakasi
art a his/ pig
his two pigs
143. iana pepa
art a his/book
his books
144. vaea tiarua
divorce/art a they two
their two's divorce
145. iamaua a nea
art a our two/art/thing
our two's things
146. iaraua a vere
art a they two/art/garden
their two's gardens
147. iomea kanieni
art o we all/desire
our desires
148. ta kompani hgoro tiatea
art/group /song/art a all of ours
our group song; that's the song performed by our group.
149. tioua oge
art o you all/hunger
your all's hunger, your hunger
150. tiorea fanua
art a they all/homeland
their homeland

151. ta nia pure ti a ropert
 art/bit/laplap/art/a/Robert
 Robert's bit of laplap

152. ifia ou fare?
 how many/your/house
 How many are your (sg) houses?, How many houses do you
 (sg) have?

153. ni pena tiana.
 tns do /art a hers
 She did hers.

154. no i ai a toro iou mo jikai?
 tns/obl-i/it/art/sugarcane/art o yours/conj/not
 Is there sugarcane at yours (your place) or not?

155. tavesa tiana tagata
 Tavesa/art a her/husband
 Tavesa, her husband,..., Tavesa is her husband

8.3.0 Non-Article-Based Possession

In non-article-based possession the possessor is immediately preceded by a genitive marker, a or o, and this genitive phrase follows the head noun phrase. If the possessor is pronominal, the genitive marker precedes a personal pronoun suffix. These suffixes are presented in Table 8. In rapid speech the stem final vowel of the possessed noun may be deleted preceding the genitive phrase as shown in Examples 167 and 168. The article-based and non-article-based possessive constructions are synonymous. Examples follow.

156. ta kuli aku
art/dog/a my
my dog
157. ta moega ou
art/cloth/o your
your (sg) cloth
158. ta pakasi amaua
art/pig /a we two
our-two's pig
159. ta tane araua
art/boy/a they two
their two's boy
160. ta fare omaua
art/house/o we two
our two's house
161. ta fanua orea
art/homeland/o they all
their homeland
162. ta fesao atea
art/language/a we all
our language
163. poruku o tata
canoe/o my father
father's canoe
164. ta fare o kaiaha
art/house/o Kaiaha
Kaiaha's house

165. ika atea
fish/a we all
our fish
166. a present atea
art/present/a we all
our presents
167. a mentua orea [a mentuorea]
art/thought/o they all
their thoughts
168. finagaro oua [finagaroua]
remembrance/o you all
your (pl) remembrances
169. ta jinana o pil
art/mother his/o/Bill
Bill's mother
170. ta tamana okai?
art/father his/o who
Whose fathers?
171. ta taro a mou
art/tattoo/a/Mou
Mou's tattoo
172. taka vere amatou
art/garden/a we three
our three's three gardens
173. ru vere amaua
art/garden/a we two
our two's two gardens

174. ru pakasi ana
 art/pig /a his
 his two pigs

8.4.0 ni-

ni- predicates established or recognized possession. It may reflect the possessive particle *na reconstructed by Biggs and Walsh (1966), a reconstructed marker of past *na'a/ne (Pawley 1970:347), or a possessive particle *n- reconstructed for ProtoPolynesian (Clark 1973a). In all of these cases the phonological derivation is irregular.

In predicating possession with the particle, ni-, the order of elements is ni-, followed by the genitive a or o, followed by the possessor. The possessor may be a pronominal suffix (see Table 8) or a noun. The possessed noun may precede or follow the ni-clause if the possessor is pronominal. Otherwise the ni-clause follows the head noun (Examples 175 through 187).

ni-possession is not easily distinguishable in its semantic effect from article-based or non-article-based possession. ni-possession is consistently predicative or sentential in contrast to the other forms which are phrasal or equational.

Table 17 illustrates the pronominal forms with ni-.

TABLE 17
 Personal Pronouns: ni-

Person:	First	Second	Third
Singular	nioku, niaku	niou, niau	niona, niana
Person: First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Nonsingular			
Dual	niotaua,	niomaua,	niorua,
	niataua	niamaua	nioraua,
		niarua	niaraua

Person:	First (Inc.)	First (Exc.)	Second	Third
Trial	niotatou,	niomatou,	nioutou,	nioratou,
	niatatou	niamatou	niautou	niaratou
Plural	niotea,	niomea,	nioua,	niorea,
	niatea	niamea	niaua	niarea

Examples of the use of ni- follow.

175. niamatou ru ureji.
 ni-a us three/two/coconut crab
 Belonging to the three of us are two coconut crabs.

176. niamaua ru ureji.
 ni-a we two/two/coconut crab
 We two have two coconut crabs.

177. a ureji niamaua.
 art/coconut crab/ni-a we two
 Those are our two's coconut crabs.

178. niamea ru ureji.
 ni-a we two/two/coconut crab
 Belonging to all of us are two coconut crabs.

179. niaku ru ureji.
 ni-a I/two/coconut crab
 I have two coconut crabs.

180. niamaua ta ureji.
 ni-a we two/art/coconut crab
 The coconut crab belongs to the two of us.

181. niakai?
 ni-a who
 To whom does it belong?

182. ta rakau nioku.
 art/tree/ni-o me
 The tree is mine.
183. niana ta hmaka na?
 ni-a his/art/ gun/by him
 Is this his gun?
184. nia manu.
 ni-a/bird
 That belongs to the birds (inedible fruit).
185. ta vaka nio italy.
 art/boat/ni-o/Italy
 The boat belongs to Italy.
186. a hgoro nio takaroga
 art/song/ni-o/Takaroga
 songs about Takaroga
187. mujikea ta nia tarai nia te nei.
 look for/art/bit/pudding/ni-a/art/this
 Look for the bit of pudding belonging to this one.
- 8.5.0 tekū, tau, tena

A distinct set of singular possessive pronouns may replace genitive constructions with a. These forms occur only when the possessed noun is also singular. Capell (1958:106) suggests that these forms combine the article te and the personal pronoun suffixes. Table 18 summarizes the pronominal forms and their variants.

TABLE 18
te-Based Possessive Pronouns

Possessor		Possessed Noun: Singular	
Person	Number		
First	Singular	teku, teh	my
Second	Singular	tau	your (sg)
Third	Singular	tena, ten	his, hers

These forms occur infrequently. Capell (1958) records the possible head nouns as tama child, nofune wife, old woman, and nuane husband, old man. He suggests that the te forms of possession may be an expression of endearment. Historically this may have been true. Currently, the first person form, tau, occurs irregularly, appearing sometimes where tiau would be expected. The third person form, tena or ten, occurs as an irregular variant of tiana. As such it can be used appropriately with a wider range of nouns than the three kin terms mentioned above. Examples include:

- | | |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 188. tena vai e kano sa. | His water tastes bad. |
| 189. tena porapora | his coconut frond sack |
| 190. ten tama | her child |

8.6.0 Inalienable Possession

The constructions for indicating possession, which have been described as article-based, non-article-based, and ni-forms, all require a genitive marker, either a or o, to indicate the nature of the relationship being referred to. Grammar 8.1.0 describes the a/o distinction for West Futuna as one encompassing more factors than a simple alienable/inalienable contrast. Inalienable possession refers traditionally to the indication of possessor for

nouns that express concepts that are inherently relational such as hand, side, father, and bone (see Fillmore 1968 for a discussion of inalienable possession). The set of inalienable nouns varies across human groups. Items of special importance or particular closeness, which vary from one group to another, are often treated as inalienable. In addition, concepts that are inherently relational for one group may not be considered so or even conceptualized in the same way by a second group. Nonetheless, where a set of nouns--including parts of a whole (particularly parts of the human body and kinsmen)--requires distinctive possessive treatment, an inalienable distinction is thought to be present.

Three possessive constructions in West Futuna can be referred to as inalienable. The first is a distinct pronominal paradigm for singular persons only, by which the possessor of inalienable nouns is preferably indicated. The second is a unique set of personal pronoun possessive suffixes that apply to a restricted class of kin. The third is an indication of part to whole relationships through juxtaposition of nominals.

8.6.1 Inalienable Possessive Pronouns--Inalienable possession can be indicated by a special set of possessive pronouns. Capell (1958) suggested that these are combined from the article ta and the personal pronoun suffixes (see Table 8). The pronouns for singular person when modifying a singular head noun have diminutive variants with ja- or j- (see Example 211).

The forms used with dual and trial adjuncts are identical with the forms in the article-based paradigm with o (see Table 16). The dual and trial forms are frequently replaced by either the singular or (more often) the plural inalienable possessive pronouns (see Example 200).

Table 19 illustrates the inalienable forms of the

possessive pronouns. These occur exclusively for the singular persons. The pronominal forms immediately precede an inalienable head noun.

TABLE 19

Inalienable Possessive Pronouns

Possessor		Number of Possessed Noun			
Number	Person	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
Singular	First	tuku	ruoku	takoku	oku
Singular	Second	tou	ruou	takou	ou
Singular	Third	tano, tan	ruano	takano	ano

The set of inalienable nouns to which these pronominal forms apply includes primarily those nouns that express a concept that is properly part of some whole. This includes parts of the human body, parts of any animal or plant, and parts of inanimate objects. Eight kin terms also fall into this set of inalienable nouns. These include just those terms which are not possessed by suffixes (see Grammar 8.6.2). The kin terms are soa, kave sibling terms, ma, safe, fakaumagaro cross-cousin terms, jinahavae, mahavae aunt, and raimutu niece or nephew (of a man) (refer to Appendix II and individual lexical entries for complete definitions). A few other nouns--including toki ax, gaja kava cup, and eigoa name-- are treated as inalienable nouns.

Examples follow.

191. tuku rima
 my /hand
 my hand

192. tou rima
 your/hand
 your (sg) hand

193. tano rima
 his/hand
 his hand
194. ruoku rima
 two my/hand
 my two hands
195. ruou rima
 two your/hand
 your (sg) two hands
196. ruano rima
 two his/hand
 his two hands
197. ruoku vae ma oku rima
 two my/leg/conj/o my/arm
 my two legs and my hands
198. takano kave
 three his/siblings of the opposite sex
 his three sisters
199. oku kave
 my/siblings of the opposite sex
 my siblings of the opposite sex
200. ano pekau
 her/wings
 her wings (only two)
201. ano mahmata
 her/looks
 her looks

202. ano kauliginea
its/ parts
its parts (of an engine)
203. tamaki an tafa.
plenty/its/side
Its sides are plenty.
204. tano suku
its/tail
its tail
205. tano hkano
its/meaning
its meaning; his spirit
206. ano fatu
its/seed
its seeds
207. tano ata
his/shadow, body
his shadow; his body
208. tano gaja
his/kava cup
his kava cup; its shell (of shellfish)
209. tano toki
his / ax
his ax
210. tano eigoa
his/name
his name

211. jano jinae
art his/stomach
his little stomach
212. tiona nohkano
art o his/his soul
his soul (in a Christian sense)
213. tiona noata
art o his/his body
his physical body
214. tano ntuari
its/its edge
its edge
215. tano eigoa ou
its/name/your
your name
216. a rima o gatama
art/hand/o/children
the childrens' hands
217. a rima omaua
art/hand/o we two
our two's hands

The distinction between inalienable possession and o relationships is not rigid. Any of the nouns designated as inalienable may take article-based, non-article-based, or ni-possession with o. Although the inalienable possessive pronouns are preferred for the singular persons, all inalienable nouns must take a form of o possession for the non-singular persons (see Examples 216 and 217).

In current usage, any noun which is normally seen in an o relationship with its possessor (see Table 15) can take an inalienable pronoun in possessive constructions.

In a few cases, an inalienably possessed noun in the third person singular form has been reanalyzed by speakers of West Futuna as the article ta plus the following stem. For example tano ata his body has been reanalyzed as ta noata the body. When ta is reanalyzed as a simple article, the stem is reanalyzed as beginning with an initial n or no (the vowel may be deleted before t initial stems). The following forms probably have such a history: nta cluster of bananas, ntara fins, ntarai thorn, ntuani edge or border, nohnea place, and nohkano soul. These reanalyzed forms can subsequently be possessed as they would have been before reanalysis with either the inalienable pronouns or o. Examples 212 through 214 are illustrative. The reanalyzed noun stems may alternate with the original stems in contemporary speech. For example, ata and noata both occur. In this case a meaning shift has accompanied the reanalysis: ata shadow, noata body (refer to the lexical entries for complete definitions).

8.6.2 Inalienable Possessive Suffixes--Inalienable possession is indicated by a special set of possessive suffixes just for the following kin: tamana father, jinana mother, tojinana uncle, tupuna grandparent, fugona niece or nephew (of a woman), and tampuna grandchild (refer to Appendix II and individual lexical entries for complete definitions).

These suffixes are based upon the personal pronoun forms listed in Table 8 and the genitive o except for the first personal singular irregular forms. The singular forms for each kinterm are irregular. When the possessor is non-singular, the forms are consistent and predictable. These kinterms never occur without a possessive suffix. The

neutral form in each case is suffixed by the third person singular. These forms might literally be translated as someone's father, someone's mother, etc.

A complete paradigm for tamana father is given in Table 20. The nonsingular suffixes take the form of the regular pronominal suffixes given in Table 8 plus the genitive marker o. The third person singular possessed form of the kinterm serves as the stem for the possessive suffixes. The final stem vowel, a, is deleted before the nonsingular suffixes. If the number of the head noun, that is, the number of fathers referred to is greater than one, a nonsingular article (ru dual, taka trial, or a plural) plus the nonsingular marker ve precedes the stem. The following variants occur for ve: veh, va, fa. In current usage the nonsingular marker ve is optionally deleted (see Grammar 4.0.0).

The singular forms are irregular. The singular forms for tamana father are given in Table 20. The other kinterms as possessed by the singular persons are given in Table 21. A full set of the possessive forms for each kinterm in Table 21 can be formed by substitution of the third person singular stem into Table 20 for the nonsingular persons.

TABLE 20

Inalienable Pronoun Suffixes for Kin

Possessor		Number of Possessed Kinsmen			
Number	Person	1	2	3	4 or more
Sing	1	tata	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tata	tata	tata
Sing	2	tamau	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamau	tamau	tamau
Sing	3	tamana	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamana	tamana	tamana
Dual	1(Inc)	tamanotaua	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanotaua	tamanotaua	tamanotaua

Number	Person	1	2	3	4 or more
Dual	1(Exc)	tamanomaua	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanotaua	tamanomaua	tamanomaua
Dual	2	tamanorua	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanorua	tamanorua	tamanorua
Dual	3	tamanoraua	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanoraua	tamanoraua	tamanoraua
Trial	1(Inc)	tamanotatou	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanotatou	tamanotatou	tamanomatou
Trial	1(Exc)	tamanomatou	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanomatou	tamanomatou	tamanomatou
Trial	2	tamanoutou	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanoutou	tamanoutou	tamanoutou
Trial	3	tamanoratou	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanoratou	tamanoratou	tamanoratou
Plural	1(Inc)	tamanotea	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanotea	tamanotea	tamanotea
Plural	1(Exc)	tamanomea	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanomea	tamanomea	tamanomea
Plural	2	tamanoua	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanoua	tamanoua	tamanoua
Plural	3	tamanorea	ru ve	taka ve	a ve
			tamanorea	tamanorea	tamanorea

TABLE 21

Irregular Forms of the Suffixed Kinterms in the Singular Possessor: Singular Kinsmen Possessed

Singular	<u>jinana</u>	<u>tojinana</u>	<u>fugona</u>	<u>tupuna</u>	<u>tamupuna</u>
Person	mother	uncle	niece/ nephew	grand- parent	grand- child
1	nana, muma, moma	tojinaku	fungoku	pua	tamupuku
2	jinau	tojinau	fungou	tupu	tamupu
3	jinana	tojinana	fungona	tupuna	tamupuna

In current speech, the suffixed kinterms are not distinguished consistently from nouns customarily marked by regular o possession. If the particle ve is deleted, the nonsingular forms are identical with regular o possession in the non-article-based construction. Compare Examples 167 and 168 with Table 20.

The third person possessed form of the suffixed kinterms may occur with any of the o possessive forms. Examples 218 through 221 are illustrative. The irregular singular forms for first and second person also co-occur with regular o constructions (see Examples 222 and 223).

218. tioku tojinana
art o my/his uncle
my uncle

219. tojinana ona
uncle his/o his
his uncle

220. tiona tamana
art o his/his father
his father

221. tiorua tamana
art o they two/his father
their two's father

222. tioku tata
art o my/my father
my father

223. fugoku oku
niece my/o my
my niece

The suffixes may be losing an original semantic effect. This would allow reanalysis. The third person singular form may be analyzed as a neutral form requiring o possession. The first and second person singular forms may be analyzed as irregular variants of the neutral stem. o possession of these first and second person forms, which is now optional, may eventually become mandatory. Interestingly, these kin-terms cannot take the inalienable ta based pronouns as other kin-terms do (see Grammar 8.6.1).

One final construction occurs with the first and second person singular forms of the suffixed kin terms. The kin-term occurs followed by the a form of the article-based possessives. The construction is emphatic and predicative (see Examples 224 and 225). The same construction occurs with other nouns as Example 148 illustrates. However, in the case of these kin-terms the use of a rather than o is unpredictable.

224. tata tiaku.
 my father/art mine
 That's my father; That father belongs to me.

225. pua tiaku.
 my grandparent/art mine
 That's my grandparent; That grandparent is mine.

8.6.3 Inalienable Possession: Juxtaposition Part-to-whole relationships can be indicated by simple juxtaposition of the part to the whole in that order. This is one of the most common processes of compounding nominals.

226. tarai mantarin
 thorn/ orange
 orange tree thorn; thorn of an orange tree

227. ta turi fare
art/corner/house
the corner of the house
228. tafa mrama
half/moon
half of the moon; half moon
229. fura moa
feather/chicken
chicken feather
230. raga fare
post/house
house post
231. utu kere
bit/earth
bit of earth
232. utu ufi
bit/yam
bit of yam
233. koga rima
long section/arm
mid section of the arm
234. vae pakasi
leg/ pig
leg of the pig

8.7.0 Combined Possessive Constructions

Inalienable possessive constructions may combine with the regular possessive forms with a or o in one of two meaningful patterns. In each pattern, an inalienably possessed noun takes an additional indicator of possession with a or o. Examples 235 through 241 illustrate the first pattern involving nested possession in which a part of some whole is said to belong in another sense to some part other than the whole. The second pattern is illustrated by Examples 242 and 243 in which a pronominal indication of possessor is specified by a nominal form, involving copying of the possessor.

235. nioku tano gaja
 ni-o my/its/shell
 my shell (from a shellfish)
236. ta uru pakasi ana
 art/head/ pig /a his
 his pig's head
237. tiaku nia pakasi
 art a my/bit/ pig
 my bit of pig
238. tiaku ano ivi
 art a my/its/bones
 my bones (from a pig)
239. tioku tarai mantarin
 art of my/thorn/ orange
 my orange thorn, my pandanus shredder

240. tioku ano jino
 art o my/its/verse
 my verses of it (a song)
241. tiou an tau
 art o your/its, his/age
 your age mates, age mates
242. jinana o nupeau
 mother his/o/Nupeau
 Nupeau's mother
243. ano kauliginea o ta engin
 its/ part /o/art/engine
 the parts of the engine

9.0.0 INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

The typical construction of interrogatives is article plus interrogative particle. The pattern is similar to that demonstrated for post-article particles (Grammar 4.0.0) and demonstratives (Grammar 5.0.0).

9.1.0 Personal Interrogatives

The personal interrogatives are: akai (singular), akaima (nonsingular) who, and akai/okai (singular), akaima/okaima (nonsingular) whose. The base particle is -kai. akai/akaima are the unmarked forms of the personal interrogative. a represents the personal article in these constructions. a/o are the genitive markers in the possessive form of the interrogative. Note that the personal article does not appear. The ma of the nonsingular form is derived from the conjunction, ma. The use of the

conjunctions, ma and mo, following a noun (or in sentence final position) is a common device indicating indefinitely more (ma) than has just been stated, or questioning the previous utterance (mo) (see Section 14.5.0). The nonsingular forms translate literally as "who and" or "whose and who else's." The personal interrogative pronouns have the same distributional possibilities as other pronominal forms. The interrogative pronoun and rising intonation indicate that an utterance is a question.

244. akai tano eigoa?

who /his /name

Who is he?, Who (What) is his name?

245. akaima ni roro?

who all/tns go

Who all went?

246. ni akai te nei?

tns whose/art/this

Whose is this?

247. ta fare okai?

art/house/whose

Whose house is this?

9.2.0 Nonpersonal Interrogatives

These constructions question elements of an utterance other than relevant persons.

9.2.1 -ha--This set of interrogative pronouns is composed of an article ta, sa, ji, or a and a base form -ha. The basic translation is "what." The variations include:

taha (singular)	what, specific
aha (nonsingular)	what, specific
saha	what, nonspecific
jiaha	what, diminutive
i aha	for what (reasons), why

The -ha interrogatives occur either in sentence position appropriate for the nominal comment being queried (Sentences 248, 252, 253, and 255) or fronted to sentence initial position (Sentences 249 through 251, and 254).

248. taha te na?

what/art/that

What is that?

249. a nea aha no pena iouati ma i ai?

art/thing/what/tns do/Youwati/and/obl-i/there

What things are Yowati and everyone doing there?

250. aha no pena ana?

what/tns do just

What are you all doing?

251. aha ko pena i ai i ta po?

what/tns do/obl-i/there/obl-i/art/night

What all did you do there last night?

252. akoe nou pena aha?

you/tns do /what

What are you doing?

253. akoe no kata i aha?

you/tns laugh/for what

Why are you laughing?

254. i aha u akoe no kata i ai?
 for what/conj/you/tns laugh/obl-i/that
 Why are you laughing at that?

255. ka fefe sa i aha?
 tns feel/bad/for what
 Why would I feel bad?

9.2.2 -he or -fe--These forms are composed of the post-article form of -he or -fe (probably from PPN *fea or PPN *fee Pawley 1967) where f and h occur in free variation, plus an initial element (te (singular article), e (nonsingular article), or ua (particle indicating an interval of space or time)). The forms are:

tefe, tehe (singular)	which, which one
efe, ehe (nonsingular)	which, which ones
uafe, uahe	where

Capell (1958:111) noted the dual and trial forms, rufe and takafe respectively. These forms were not recorded in contemporary West Futuna speech. The "which" interrogatives occur as adjectives (Sentence 257) or pronouns (Sentences 256 and 258). They may also be fronted to sentence initial position (Sentence 259). uafe or uahe occurs as a locative with a preceding tense marker (Sentence 260) or preposition (Sentence 261).

256. akoe no kanieni mafi tehe?
 you/tns want/very much/which one
 Which one do you most want?

257. ta fare tehe?
 art/house/which one
 Which house?

258. tefe e rufie?

which one/tns/best

Which one is best?

259. koe, efe a gatama ni takakea?

you,/which ones/art/children/tns fall

You, which ones of your children fell?

260. fakai ikunei no uafe?

people of/here/tns where

The people of this place are where?

261. i uahe?

obl-i/where

Where?

9.2.3 i and ki--i and ki (discussed previously in Grammar 7.3.0 and 7.4.0) can serve as interrogatives. i questions origin or source and is also used in existential interrogatives (Sentence 264). ki questions locative goal. i and ki occur in sentence final position. Stress falls on i/ki in these utterances.

262. akoe ni fake-a i [fakei: i]?

you/tns emerge from where

Where did you come from?

263. akoe no fano ki?

you/tns go/to where

To where are you going?

264. no i?

tns/where

Where is he?; Is there any (any where)?

These may be elliptical expressions like the English "You're going to...?" (Chapin, personal communication). They are analyzed here as interrogatives for two reasons. First, in interrogative constructions the meaning of i/ki is highly determined (locative) unlike the English "to" above and unlike the range of meanings for i/ki as markers of case. Secondly, the typical interrogative sentence-final stress pattern occurs with i/ki.

9.2.4 Interrogatives of Time--The interrogatives of time are ina when, past time (related to PNP *ina when, subjunctive Pawley 1966) and aia, afia when, nonpast time. afia may be related to the interrogative ifia, efia how many (discussed in Grammar 9.2.5). If so it may be more accurately glossed "how much time (until...)." ina and aia occur exclusively in sentence-final position directly following the queried action. aia may also occur prefixed by the causative faka as in Sentence 267. The normal position for afia is sentence final, but afia may be fronted with a marker of tense and a following conjunction (see Example 265).

265. ka afia kai akoe sa mai?
tns when/and then/you/tns come
How long will it be until you will come?

266. pua ka afe afia?
my grandmother/tns return/when
When will grandmother return?

267. pena fakaia?
do/causative when
How long should I do it?; Until when should I do it?

268. aia ni hmai ina?
he/tns come/when
When did he come?

9.2.5 Interrogative of Quantity--The interrogative of quantity is ifia or efia. These two forms occur in free variation. These forms either directly follow the noun to be quantified (as in Sentence 269) or occur in fronted position as in Sentence 152 (repeated below).

269. a tau ifia?
 art/year/how many
 How many years (have you)?; How old are you?

152. ifia ou fare?
 how many/your/house
 How many houses do you have?

9.2.6 kua--kua is an interrogative particle. It can occur in combination with the various tense markers as a proverb (Examples 270 and 271). It translates roughly as "how, by what means, by what procedures, in what manner." kua also occurs in the compound interrogative forms pekua by what procedures, huh, what (commonly used in requesting that something said be repeated), and feifakua of what general kind or type. pekua directly follows the verb queried. feifakua is a general interrogative. It can occur as pronoun, proverb, adjective, or adverb.

270. e kua?
 tns/how
 What is going on?; How is it that all this is happening?

271. ni sa ni kua?
 tns bad/tns how
 How is it that this went bad?

272. no pena pekua?

tns do / how

How is it done?

273. akoe nou tu pekua?

you/tns say/what, how

What did you say?

274. a feifakua te nei?

art/like what/art/this

What kind of thing is this?; Like what or like how is this thing?

275. eia nei ajia pe ka feifakua ta mrae.

he/tns-i wait/complement/tns what happens/art/village

He waited to see what would happen at the village.

10.0.0 ADJECTIVES

Adjectival modification can be incorporated into a noun phrase or be predicated of a noun. In the first case the adjective follows the noun it modifies as in Example 280 (see also Grammar 1.0.0). In the second case the adjective is predicated of a noun in a predicate adjective construction as shown by Examples 281 through 284. The normal form of predicate adjective constructions is article, noun, e, and adjective (Sentence 281). The adjectival phrase, e-adjective, may be fronted to a position preceding the article and modified noun as in Example 282. In this fronted position e is frequently deleted as in Examples 283 and 284. e may be deleted (Example 285) or replaced by other markers of tense (Example 286). The distributions of adjectives and intransitive verbs overlap in constructions such as Example 286. The distinction between these two word

classes is sometimes arbitrary. However, intransitive verbs do not occur as modifiers within a noun phrase. Examples of adjectival modification follow.

280. ta fatu sore
art/rock/big
the big rock

281. ta fatu e sore.
art/rock/is/big
The rock is big.

282. e sore ta fatu.
is/big/art/rock
The rock is big; It is big, the rock.

283. mahtua tano finagaro.
mature/her /thinking
Her thinking is mature.

284. palo ta uru.
long/art/hair
long hair; Long is the hair.

285. akoe nanaki mo jikai?
you /ready/ or/ not
Are you ready or not?

The head noun may be deleted when the intended referent is clearly indicated by context to allow constructions such as Examples 286 and 287, in which no head noun occurs.

286. nigko iro.
tns/wild
He's gone wild.

287. totorufie ta pena kai.
 expert/art/preparation/food
 He is expert at the preparation of food.

Two exceptions to the normal order occur. Both tasi one, and te na next, may precede their associated noun. With tasi the ligative article a separates the numeral and its associated noun. te na follows the pattern common in genitive constructions (see Grammar 8.2.0 and 8.5.0).

288. tasi a fatu
 one/art/rock
 one rock
289. te na tau
 art/next/year
 next year

Lengthening a stressed vowel emphasizes or intensifies an adjective (see Example 290). Comparative forms are composed of the adjective base and either an intensifier (mafi, su, sa, sakai, tupu, fakarufie) or a directional particle (kake, kea, ifo, kage).

290. e so:rel
 tns/bi:g
 It's big!
291. maka sorekake!
 tns big up
 It may get even bigger!
292. rufiekea
 good out
 best

293. sisiifo
 little down
 smaller
294. a niu somo ni sore mafi.
 art/coconut/sprout/tns plentiful/really
 Sprouted coconuts became really plentiful.
295. e rufie fakarufie
 tns/good /very good
 best, very good
296. karanki sakai
 crazy /truly
 truly crazy
297. e rufie sa
 tns/good/really
 really good

11.0.0 RELATIVIZATION

A relative clause may modify a noun (see Grammar 1.0.0). The antecedent noun may be stated or implied. Where the antecedent noun is stated as in Examples 298 through 302 the relative clause follows it immediately. The relative pronoun is te singular and e nonsingular. The relative pronoun is optional where the antecedent noun is stated. In Examples 301 and 302 the relative pronoun is deleted.

298. fakau te ni tu...
 person/relative/tns guess correctly
 the person who guessed correctly...

299. fano karo mujikea ou soa ma ou kave
go/tns seek out/your/brothers/and/your/sisters

e no hvuaro i ta mrae na.
relative/tns cry out/obl-i/art/village/yours

Go and seek out your brothers and sisters
who are crying out in your village.

300. ta kuli te sore te fanau...
art/dog/relative/big/relative/give birth
the dog, the one that is big that just had puppies...

301. akimea jikai a fakau ka amoa a ika.
we all/ not/art/people/tns get/art/fish
We have not any men (who) will get fish.

302. ta fakau ro fano...
art/person/tns go
The one who goes...

303. aia nigko matahtukea i te e rufie.
he/tns look directly out/obl-i/relative/tns/good
He looked for the one who is prettiest.

12.0.0 THE VERB PHRASE (VP)

An immediate constituent analysis of the West Futuna verb phrase yields a structure illustrated by the phrase marker below. Conventions for the immediate constituent analysis are derived from Pawley (1970).

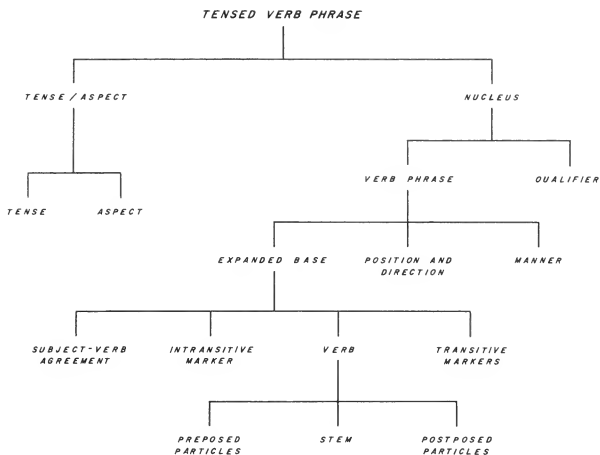


Figure 4: Tensed Verb Phrase

The only obligatory element of the verb phrase is the verb stem itself. Tense is required with the exception of a few cases. In the case of the imperative, tense is null. Tense may be deleted from utterances such as an immediate reply to a question where both question and reply are in the same tense. In a few other instances a marker of tense does not appear in the surface utterance (see Example 68 and the verb sara in Example 419).

Indicators of direction, manner and qualification will be referred to as adverbial modifiers when taken together.

12.1.0 The Verb

The verb includes a substantive stem and its affixes. A few verbs, as indicated in Table 22, show allomorphic variation correlated with singular/nonsingular number of the subject or object NP. Refer to Grammar 12.2.0 for further discussion of agreement.

TABLE 22
Allomorphic Variation in the Verb Stem

<u>Verb</u>	<u>Sg. Subj.</u>	<u>Non-Sg. Subj.</u>
go	fano	roro
run	tere	fura
fly	rere	hlele
come	mai	romai
	<u>Sg. Obj.</u>	<u>Non-Sg. Obj.</u>
weave	raga	hlaga
beat, strike	tia	taia

Preposed particles are used in the derivation of compound bases. These include fei- desiderative, faka- causative, and the semantically more obscure mo-, ma-, and ta-. The entries for fei- and faka- in the lexicon include examples of derived bases. ta- is also listed with examples in the lexicon. A more complete list of ta- derivatives and possible ta- derivatives is given in Table 23. It may be that West Futuna ta- is a conflated reflex of PPN *taki-distributive (as in tapalia). It is also possibly related to the causative, taa- of Niuean, Wayan, and Bauan (as in tahfie, tahsu).

TABLE 23

<u>ta-</u>			
<u>Derived form</u>	<u>Meaning</u>	<u>Simple base</u>	<u>Meaning</u>
tafijia	to break into bits with force or repeatedly	fijia	to break
tamumu	to make a droning noise	mumu	to murmur, whisper
tafoia	to break, chip, crack	foia	to peel
tahsu	to splash	su	wet, to be wet
tapalia	to play tag	palia	to tag
takava	to chase kava with mild liquids	kava	intoxicating beverage
tahfie	to gather firewood	fie	firewood
tapenua	to get dust in	penu	dirt, dust
tapuru	to grasp	hpuru	to hold
tamori	to swear	mori	to pray
tafuri	to turn	furi	to change, alter, turn
tarama	bark to tie torch	rama	torch (Capell 1958)
fakatafuru	lazy	fakafuru	to overdo
tafiri	to dance	firia	braid, plait
taveia	to be dipped in water	vai	water (Capell 1958)
taviriviri	to be eager	viri	to tremble (Capell 1958)

mo and ma are more restricted and are currently unproductive. ma occurs in the verbal bases matanoa to be busy, occupied (from tanoa to spend time at) and mavae to part, to separate (from vaea to divide, to apportion, to separate). ma also appears in a few derived nominals including matoka reef (from toka submerged rock) and matureture reef (from tureture rough, bumpy). Although ma does occur as a stative

derivative affix in a number of Polynesian languages, it is not clear that this is its effect in West Futuna.

mo occurs in the following three forms: mofoe to steer (from foe oar, paddle), mofana to hunt (from fana bow), mofonu to play turtle (from fonu sea turtle). In each case a verbal base is derived from a nominal and the derived verb requires the referent of the original nominal in its action in some way.

A verbal base may also be reduplicated. This produces a preposed copy of the initial CV syllable, or the initial two syllables (see Examples 305 and 386 where R indicates reduplication and see also Dougherty 1978). This may indicate repetition, duration, continuation, and/or intensification of an action. It may also indicate distribution or diminution and in such cases plurality of subject or object may be implied (see Dougherty 1978 for a detailed discussion of reduplication).

The postposed particles are htu directly, straight and safi indirectly, crookedly. These particles are suffixed directly to a base as Example 303 (repeated below) and Example 304 show.

303. aia nigko matahtukea i te e rufie.
he/tns look directly out/obl-i/relative/tns/good
He looked for the one who is prettiest.

304. jikai pe ka lele safi.
neg/complement marker/tns fly crookedly
It won't fly crookedly.

12.2.0 The Expanded Base

The expanded base includes the verb in simple or derived form plus associated affixes which indicate subject-verb agreement (compare with Table 21) and transitivity. Agree-

ment of the verb with a nonsingular subject is indicated for some verbs only by prefixing h- to the base. Examples 305 and 306 are illustrative. Capell (1958:120-121) lists a set of verbs which may be marked by h- to agree with a nonsingular subject.

305. akirea ka hmimi.
 they all/tns h-R-urinate
 They all will urinate.

306. akimea ka hmia.
 we all/tns h-urinate-a
 We will urinate on it.

Transitive and intransitive utterances are distinguished by the number of noun phrases unmarked for case which can occur with the verb and by various markers in the verb phrase. The system shares similarities with the ProtoEasternOceanic systems reconstructed by Pawley (1972) and Clark (1973b:569) as well as with the system reconstructed for ProtoPolynesian (Clark 1973b:569; Pawley 1972) and the systems as currently described for Samoan and some Polynesian Outliers (Clark 1973b:569-585; Pawley 1972). A transitive utterance allows two noun phrases unmarked for case. These will be subject and direct object (see Grammar 7.1.0). Examples 307 through 310 illustrate simple transitive utterances.

307. aia nei resia kitaua.
 she/tns-i trick-a/we two
 She tricked us.

308. ta tao nei kofia ta kamkama.
 art/spear/tns-i pin-a/art/ crab
 The pronged spear pinned the crab.

309. aia nei foromia a niu somo.
 he/tns-i swallow-mi-a/art/coconut/sprouted
 He gulped down the sprouted coconuts.

310. avau nan tufa ta skul i a niuspepa.
 I /tns-n present/art/school/obl-i/art/newspapers
 I presented the school with the newspapers.

Intransitive utterances allow only one noun phrase unmarked for case. This noun phrase functions as subject of the intransitive verb (see Grammar 7.1.0). Examples 311 through 315 illustrate simple intransitive utterances.

311. aia ko kateage i araua vere.
 he/tns look out/comment/their two's/garden
 He looks at their garden.

312. ta nalolo noko rere.
 art/frigate bird/tns fly
 The frigate bird is flying.

313. ko fakatau koua ma ialisipa.
 tns come ashore/you all/and/Ialisipa
 You all with Ialisipa came ashore.

314. popoina ni hleo i ateia.
 Popoina/tns h-take care of/obl-i/him
 Popoina cared for him.

315. avau no kinoa i a retu sarihsari.
 I /tns avoid/obl-i/art/path/ muddy
 I avoid the muddy paths.

Refer ahead to Grammar 14.1.0 for an expanded discussion of transitivity.

In transitive utterances the verb is marked by one of a series of "transitive" suffixes: -ina, -na, -akina, or -((C)i)a. The transitive suffix indicates that a specific direct object is affected by the reported action.

-a alone is the productive form of the transitive suffix. This -a occurs as the final element of the other suffix forms as well. Each of the other suffixes has a lexically restricted distribution. Table 24 offers examples of the inventories of verbs occurring with each of the nonproductive suffixes. The lexical listings for -ki-, -mi-, -gi-, and -ri- are close to complete for the corpus of material collected.

TABLE 24

Sample Distribution of Transitive Suffixes

-si-	<u>amosia</u> to rub, to wipe; <u>fakatotonusia</u> to adjust; <u>fakamanusia</u> to float something; <u>fagosia</u> to play an instrument; <u>fousia</u> to bind; <u>fiosia</u> to twist together; <u>foforosia</u> to spread out; <u>furusia</u> to change; <u>tasia</u> to cut; <u>tavesia</u> to kick; <u>tumusia</u> to divide; <u>uarusia</u> to scrape; <u>uorosia</u> to butt into.
-ki-	<u>varokia</u> to be new; <u>fakaterekia</u> to push, to cause to go on; <u>firikia</u> to spread out mats; <u>tuokia</u> to disembowel.
-mi-	<u>amomia</u> to lick; <u>foromia</u> to swallow; <u>numia</u> to drink; <u>umia</u> to suck; <u>tanumia</u> to bury; <u>vahgaromia</u> to forget; <u>takahmia</u> to apply pressure on, to stomp on.
-gi-	<u>fakaveregia</u> to reheat; <u>jigia</u> to heat (of sun); <u>tugia</u> to roast; <u>afogia</u> to open; <u>aragia</u> to peel a banana.
-ri-	<u>fakaturia</u> to hold upright; <u>toria</u> to pick fruit; <u>tauria</u> to hang, suspend.
-ji-	<u>apojia</u> to defend, cover; <u>arajia</u> to scratch; <u>magujia</u>

- to bite; fakamatakujia to frighten; nigijia to pinch; kijijia to pinch; fakukujia to adjoin; pirijia to adhere; kavajia to will something to happen; noujia to thatch; torojia to drag, pull.
- fi- arafia to lead; arofia to pull straight; anafia to straighten up, make tidy, as of a house; fakaurufia to make one thing go through another; sikofia to catch; jigofia to steal; takafia to tread on; togifia to give medicine; togofia to taste, to cure; uofia to clear land; rikofia to reach, arrive at; rufia to move something.
- βi- amuia to shred; taia to hit, beat; tafoia to break, crack, chip; fuia to moisten; fania to hunt with bow and arrow; fatuia to bend; nuia to strain; puia to blow a shell trumpet; fanuia to string beads; fakapupuia to fatten pigs.
- n- kaina to eat; fatakina to collect together; fakamaena to cause anguish to; tuna to cook; nanakina to make ready; farigoina to know, to be reminded of; fakarogona to listen to; akona to try; fagona to awaken by calling.
- in- utaina to lead; faina to unload; faraina to sun dry; fakamareina to neglect; arafaina to sympathize with, to compensate for.
- akin- foriakina to change (especially the wind direction) by sorcery; sitokina to help; vetakina to join together, to tie; pusakina to suddenly ignite, to light up; fafekina.

The -(C)i- element of the transitive suffixes -sia, -kia, -mia, -gia, -ria, -fia, and -ia derives historically from stem final consonants (see Dempwolf 1934-1938). The partial retention of these fuller forms of the transitive suffix may have involved the development of semantic associations. The -mia form is restricted to stems which share

a common reference to actions involving a notion of immersion, insertion, going inward. All of these stems are given in Table 24. The -ria suffixes are applied to stems which crucially involve an element of verticality. The -gia form may have two semantic associations, one involving heating and the other outward opening up. Alternatively this may be a more abstract association in which heating is seen as a process that results in the opening up or outward expansion of something (a typical association with the heating of fish and root crops). In the case of the other suffixes, possible semantic associations are less clear, and suggestions as to the common elements of meaning risky. However, to the extent that such semantic clustering has developed, the -(C)i- element of these suffixes may contribute to the transitive suffix a general typological classification of actions. (See Arms 1973 for a discussion of related suffixes in Fijian.)

There are two conditions under which a verb may be used transitively apparently without the transitive suffix. The first is that in which multisyllabic verb stems that end in -a and that do not select one of the lexically specified suffix forms will not take the productive transitive -a in addition to the stem final vowel. Sentence 316 is an illustration of this condition. The stem, fakasara, to open, is used transitively without a suffix. The second condition in which the transitive suffix does not consistently appear is a verb stem with a directional suffix. In Sentence 317, a transitive suffix does not occur in addition to the directional suffix. In this sentence the verb stem, av-, to give, is a bound morpheme which requires a directional suffix. The directional suffix, -age, out, away from the speaker, occurs with av- in Sentence 317. No transitive suffix is used in this circumstance.

316. nei fakasara aia ta vetoka.

tns-i open /he /art/door

He opened the door.

317. avage ta vai ki ateia.

give-away/art/water/obl-ki/him

Give the water to him.

Verbs that optionally take a directional suffix--including ifiage to blow (on) something, and moriage to present something to him--elide the transitive suffix and initial -a of the directional particles -age, -atu, or -ake. These verbs take a transitive suffix when otherwise used in transitive utterances: ifia to blow something; moria to present something. Some verbs retain the transitive -a before directional particles. For example, fuiakake to slide up; fariamai to hand to me; akeriakea to unload out (see Section 12.3.0).

Intransitive verbs take no suffix. Some intransitive bases, however, are marked by an h- prefix as Example 318 shows. See also hleio, to care for, in Sentence 314. The h- prefix of intransitivity is lexically assigned. However, the inventory of verb stems with which it occurs is large.

318. avau ni hkau ki ateia.

I/tns h-send/obl-ki/him

I sent for him.

Some bases occur exclusively as transitive verbs. Examples include afogia to uncover something, tuna to cook something, and apita to gather things. Some verbs occur exclusively as intransitive verbs. Examples include tunu to cook, hpa to come across something, hkafi to cook, ateto to worry about, and hkata to laugh at.

Many bases occur both as transitive and intransitive

as illustrated by Sentences 319 through 328. Markers of transitivity do not appear in the intransitive sentences, and the intransitive h- does not appear in the transitive utterances. Other examples of verbs which occur both as transitive and intransitive include: fori-a to go around (something), fori-akina to wind (something) in circles, fesao-a to talk, to tell (something), mori-a to offer (something), h-kau-na to send (someone or something), ako-na to try (something), kai-na to eat (something), and h-piri-jia to stick (things) together. In many cases the shift between transitive and intransitive involves a morphophonemic alteration in the base and/or a semantic shift. Examples include ama/amosia to rub (something), situ/sitokina to help (someone), inu/numia to drink (something), sira to look (at something)/sireia to survey, examine something (Examples 323, 324), and hgoro-sia to sing, to scold someone.

In some cases a base that may be transitive when appropriately suffixed may function as a noun (usually as well as an intransitive verb) when the suffix is deleted. Examples include maka slingshot, to shoot makajia to shoot something; and hkite sign and kitea to see something. If a verbal base ends in a final a (as in sara to search), and if the base occurs in both transitive and intransitive utterances, then there may be no change in the stem shape in shifting between transitive and intransitive. Example Sentences 327 and 328 are illustrative of this.

319. akirea kono roro karo kaukau i ta mahmiji.
the all/ tns go /tns asp swim/obl-i/art/current
They are going to swim in the current.

320. a pil nei kaukaua tamana.
art/Bill/tns-i bathe-a/father his
Bill bathed his father.

321. avau ni hkau ki ateia.

I /tns h-send/obl-ki/him

I sent for him.

322. akirea ko kaunakea ta rou.

they all/tns send-na-out/art/ant

They all sent out the ant (to perform a task).

323. avau no sirakake ki ta tafu.

I /tns look-up/obl-ki/art/mountain

I am looking up toward the mountain.

324. avau nan sireia ta tai.

I /tns-n survey-ia/art/sea

I surveyed the sea.

325. akirea ka hmimi.

they all/tns-h-R-urinate

They all will urinate.

326. akimea ka hmia.

we all/tns h-urinate-a

We will urinate on it.

327. ta vetoka no fakasara.

art/door / tns open

The door is open.

328. nei fakasara aia ta vetoka.

tns-i open /he/art/ door

He opened the door.

There is also a stative/durative suffix which occurs with verbs of intransitive states. This -a is probably a reflex of PPN *-a, stative/durative (Clark 1973b). Example

sentences follow.

329. a iauoi no saria.
 art/Iauoi/tns flow-a
 Iauoi is flowing (with diarrhea).
330. a ufi se oria i a ika.
 art/yam/neg replace/obl-i/art/fish
 Yams don't replace fish.

Occasionally the stative/durative, -a, is reflected in an -a suffix on associated intensifiers and use of the subject clitics in a pattern similar to transitive sentences (see Grammar 14.1.0). This occurs only with a restricted set of verbs (tereva to tire, to feel apprehensive, fakaea to emerge, and hkhava to climb (something)). No direct object can occur in these sentences. See the Example below.

331. nigkon tereva mafia.
 tns-n apprehensive-a/very-a
 I'm very apprehensive.

12.3.0 Positional and Directional Particles

The directional particles are listed below.

-ifo, -kaifo	down
-ake, -kake	up
-kea	out
-mai	hither, toward speaker
-atu, -katu	toward addressee
-age, -kage	thither, away, out; toward some third party

The positional particles are nei, na and ra (see Grammar 5.0.0).

These particles of direction and position are suffixed directly to a base in simple or expanded form. Examples of these particles are included with the individual lexical entries in the dictionary and in example sentences throughout the grammar including Sentences 54, 75 through 77, 87, 303, 311, 317, 322, and 323.

The directional particles also occur in comparative constructions as discussed in Grammar 10.0.0. -kea and -kage are occasionally used as intensifiers in verbal constructions as in Example 332.

332. nigko garokage.
 tns forget completely
 I've completely forgotten.

12.4.0 Manner and Qualification

Markers of manner and qualification follow the expanded base and the directional suffixes. Common adverbs of manner and the few qualifiers are listed below. Examples of their use are included in the individual lexical entries in the dictionary. The four final entries under manner are marked with a double asterisk. These have a restricted distribution. roa occurs as a fossilized element in the lexeme, moeroa to sleep, from moe to lie. It is recorded also in the constructions palo roa very long, i hluga roa very high, riri-roa be angry for a long time, and nasarageroa four days ago (the day before the day before the day before yesterday). su, tapu and sakai are intensifiers observed to occur exclusively with adjectival constructions (see Grammar 10.0.0). The qualifiers can be distinguished from manner in that they occur as modifiers of nominal as well as verbal constructions. Some of the manner markers agree with their verb in transitivity and take an -a suffix when modifying a transitive construction, as in Example 333. The qualifier, ana,

may elide with an -a final verb, as in Example 334. Other adverbial modifiers such as the faka- constructions can occur in this post verbal position, as in Example 335.

333. avau nan sireia mafia.
 I /tns-n look at-ia/very-a
 I stared (at them).

334. aha no pena ana [penana]?
 what/tns do-a just
 What are you just doing?

335. tavesia fakatohtonua.
 kick /straight ahead
 Kick it straight ahead.

	MANNER		QUALIFIERS
ausausa	vaguely	ana	just, only, always
fariki	slowly	foki	again, too
kakanua	cleverly	oji	perfective
mafi-a	very, intensifier		
mana	first		
mari	truly		
mau	firmly		
pakeni	entirely		
rari	exclusively		
sa	completely		
se gapu	without stop		
tatua	completely		
roa**	intensifier		
su**	intensifier		
tapu**	intensifier		
sakai**	intensifier		

12.5.0 Tense and Aspect

Tense and aspect are indicated by a series of preposed verbal particles. The basic set of these particles is given below with possible derivational histories.

Tense:

ko	present, inceptive, habitual; narrative present (PPN) *(o)ko(i), PSO *koi present progressive (Pawley 1970)
no	aorist, nonfuture, progressive, durative, habitual, indefinite past, perfect; narrative past
ni	past, perfect; narrative past PPN *na('a), *ne('e) past (Pawley 1970)
ka	future, prescriptive; narrative future PPN *kaa anticipatory future (Pawley 1970)
sa	resultant, subsequent; future imperative
ro	conditional, dependent future, subjunctive
ta	infinitive
ϕ	imperative PPN * imperative (Pawley 1970)
koso(u)	negative imperative
se...ma	negative PPN *te'e not (Pawley 1970)
sero...ma	future negative
siki...mana	not yet PPN *te'eki not yet (Pawley 1970)
se...mana	never
kono	inceptive, progressive; just begun
noko	present, progressive, inceptive (PSO) *noko past continuous (Pawley 1970)
nigko	nonfuture, perfect, to have become
kasa	distant future
sano	aorist, continuative (Capell)
nikosa	present result of past action (Capell)

koika	action to begin in indefinite future (Capell)
e	nonfuture
	PPN *e nonpast (Pawley 1970)
maka	caveat, contingency, possibility, anticipatory warning
Aspect:	
ro	departing
mi	approaching

The aspectual markers occur optionally suffixed to the markers of tense. e and maka cannot take aspectual forms. e is unique as a tense marker. It occurs exclusively in predicate adjective constructions or with intransitive verbs. It cannot occur in the imperative. maka is also unique. It occurs exclusively with intransitive verbs and almost exclusively in the imperative. With the exception of e and maka all markers of tense or tense and aspect optionally combine with clitic forms of the singular personal pronouns indicating the subject noun phrase of a sentence (Grammar 6.3.0). These clitics are treated as suffixes to the markers of tense and immediately precede the verbal base. The complete conjugation for each marker of tense or tense and aspect is included with the lexical entry in the dictionary for the individual markers as listed above. Two cases of disagreement in the stated subject and the clitic are recorded below (Sentences 336 and 337). No explanation is offered for the discrepancy here: in both cases a non-singular subject noun phrase and a third person singular clitic co-occur. The examples may be attributable to performance or recording error. Alternately they may indicate an incipient generalization of the third person singular clitic.

336. a rakau nei apojia.
 art/tree/tns-i shade-jia
 The trees shade it.

337. akirea nei tafekea i teriari.
 they all/tns-i drift out/obl-i/ sea
 They drifted out to sea.

13.0.0 CONJUNCTION

The major conjunctions include:

ma	and (nominal)
mo	or
u	and so, and then
kai, kaie (PSO *kai Pawley 1967)	but, and, and then
pe	if, when, while, whether
(fei)pe	because
pe...mo	either...or

These conjunctions connect equivalent units. With rare exceptions, ma connects two nominals. mo connects nominal or verbal units. The remaining conjunctions connect two verb phrases or two complete sentences. Subordination of one element to the other is characteristic only of pe and (fei)pe. Otherwise the process is one of conjoining equivalent units. Examples are included with the individual lexical entries in the dictionary.

Conjunction of sentences may also be expressed by simple juxtaposition as in Examples 338 through 340.

338. a ifi e taru i tag kaina
 art/chestnut/tns/impossible/obl-i/infinite-g eat

ioku nifo no hmae.
 art my plural/teeth/tns hurt

Chestnuts are impossible to eat (because)
 my teeth hurt.

339. koro tu i a pumpuninea, ko hmae.
 tns-asp land/obl-i/art/ stakes/, tns hurt
 He lands straight on the stakes (and) gets hurt;
 He lands straight on the stakes (and) it hurts.

340. ta paisiesi ni fanifo i ta fasua,
 art/devil/tns go down/obl-i/art/Clam Beach/,

nei kaina ika.
 tns-i eat/fish

The devil went down to Clam Beach (and) ate the fish.

14.0.0 SENTENCE PATTERNS

The basic sentence patterns are presented in this section. The syntactic patterns discussed reflect sentence patterns in evidence in a number of contemporary Polynesian or Fijian languages as well as patterns reconstructed for ProtoPolynesian and ProtoEastern Oceanic (Pawley 1972; Pawley and Reid 1976; Clark 1973a, b; Biggs 1974). No one previously presented syntactic paradigm accurately depicts the West Futuna system. The discussion to follow is organized to best reflect the sentence structure of contemporary, spoken West Futuna on the basis of available data.

Where comparative data are relevant, appropriate references are indicated.

14.1.0 Basic Sentence Patterns

West Futuna encodes a transitivity continuum involving three basic sentence patterns (see Thompson and Hopper 1980).

I.	NP	Tns	V		(i/ki NP)
II.	(NP)	Tns	V	NP	(i/ki NP)
III.	(NP)	Tns(clitic)	V	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ina} \\ ((C)i)a \\ \text{akina} \\ \text{na} \end{array} \right\}$	(e)NP NP (i/ki NP)

Pattern I is intransitive. An utterance in this pattern conveys an action or state involving one independent entity which is represented by the unmarked noun phrase (NP). This unmarked noun phrase is the subject of the sentence and may occur immediately before the verb as indicated in Example 343 or immediately following the verb as in Examples 341, 342, and 344 below. The subject may be an actor/initiator of the action as in Sentences 344 and 346, or an experiencer of the event or state as in Sentence 342, or an object/patient involuntarily affected by the action as in Sentences 343 and 345. When the subject is understood from the context, it may be deleted from the sentence as in Example 345 below. The verb stem occurs in simple unaffixed form (V) with a prefixed marker of tense and aspect (Tns). Other noun phrases are marked for oblique case by i or ki. As a locative marker, i indicates motion from or spatial relationship expressed in English by in, on, or at. ki indicates motion toward. i is the usual case marker for nonlocative oblique noun phrases, but ki is occasionally selected as in Sentence 345 below. Sentences 341 through

346 below exemplify the intransitive pattern.

341. ko to ta ua.
tns fall/art/rain
It's raining (Rain is falling).
342. no auaga ta gata.
tns shed/art/snake
The snake is shedding.
343. ta kiri pepa ni safifi.
art/skin/paper/tns curl
The sheet of paper has curled.
344. ka fano [fan] tasi.
tns go /one
One will go.
345. no htau ki a tamau.
tns take after/obl-ki/art/father-your
You take after your father.
346. noko ateto avau i ai.
tns worry / I /obl-i/it
I am worrying about it.

The oblique noun phrase in intransitive sentences (Pattern I) may hold a wide variety of relations to the main event: source, cause, concomitant, or locative, to name a few. The oblique noun phrase is perceived as unaffected by the action or as otherwise tangentially related to the event reported. Sentences 341 through 344 are simple intransitive utterances. Sentences 345 and 346 are intransitive utterances which incorporate an oblique noun phrase. In Example 345 above, the father obliquely referred to is unaffected by

his child's resemblance to him. In Sentence 346 the subject is experiencing a state of worry which is incidentally associated with some event as its source. The source event, however, is unaffected by the subject's worrying over it.

The second basic sentence pattern (Pattern II) shares features of both the basic intransitive (Pattern I) and the basic transitive (Pattern III) sentence types. This construction incorporates an object into the verb phrase to create an object-focused verb. Both subject and object nouns are unmarked for case. Other noun phrases in a sentence of this type (Pattern II) would be explicitly marked in an oblique case, but as explained below this is rare. The subject when explicitly mentioned occurs immediately preceding the prefix of tense and aspect (Tns) or, where this prefix does not occur, immediately before the verb (V). The direct object immediately follows the verb and must be nonspecific or indefinite. The direct object noun cannot be modified by an article or numeral. The verb occurs in simple intransitive form. Pattern II is distinguished from the intransitive Pattern I in that a direct object is explicitly stated. Pattern II is distinguished from the transitive Pattern III in that other markers of transitivity (specifically the verbal suffix and subject clitic) do not appear.

The Pattern II construction uniquely emphasizes an object-focused activity. It is a generic expression not unlike the optional reference in English to the activity of watching birds as bird watching. A specific object is not focused upon as directly affected by the action. This pattern deemphasizes the role of subject as initiator and controller of the action. The subject is usually taken for granted in the discourse and not explicitly stated. Statements 347 through 349 below exemplify the Pattern II construction.

347. no pohpoki moega.
 tns wash/clothes
 (They) are washing clothes.
348. hta tagata.
 kill/people
 (He's known for) killing people.
349. hnou fare.
 thatch/house
 House thatching (is going on).

Oblique noun phrases are rarely incorporated in Pattern II utterances. The generality of the intended statement obviates further specification of the activity. Markers of tense are optionally deleted where the context of discourse makes such information clear or where the intention is to indicate a timeless activity.

Pattern III is the full transitive pattern. Actions or events expressed in Pattern III constructions are perceived as dynamic events directly involving two independent entities that either primarily effect the action (subject) or are affected by the action (direct object). The subject noun phrase occurs either immediately preceding (NP) or immediately following the verb ((e)NP). Occasionally, as in Sentence 350, the subject is mentioned in both positions.

350. a tama pau ni fujia e kirea ta uorukago.
 art/people of Pau/tns catch trS/e/they all/art/tuna
 The people of Pau caught, they did, a tuna.

A cliticized copy of the subject may also appear suffixed to the markers of tense and aspect. The reader may refer back to Table 9 for a listing of the clitic forms. The transitive Pattern III uniquely emphasizes the subject as ini-

tiator and controller of the reported action. The grammatical markings for the subject including the case marking, e, clitic pronominal forms, and the possibility of double mention correlate with the emphasis on the potency of the subject.

The verb is marked in transitive Pattern III utterances by one of a set of "transitive" suffixes: -ina, -akina, -na, or -((C)i)a. The transitive suffix indicates that a definite or specific direct object is perceived as involuntarily subjected to or affected by the action described. The direct object typically follows the verb and its subject whether these occur in S V order as in example Sentences 351 through 353 or V S order as in example Sentence 354. Oblique noun phrases are marked by i or ki as described in Grammar 7.3.0 and 7.4.0. i and ki also occur as markers of indirect objects. Sentences 351 through 354 below illustrate the transitive Pattern III.

351. aia nei resia kitaua.
 she/tns-i trick-a/ us
 She tricked us.

352. a tata ni se kauna ma avau ki ta skul.
 art/parent/tns neg send-na/neg/me/obl-ki/art/school
 My parents didn't send me to school.

353. avau nan fakatahtakua popoina i ta jiriniu.
 I /tns-n challenge-a/Popoina/obl-i/art/throwing contest
 I challenge Popoina to a coconut throwing contest.

354. ko foujia kiraua a koupa.
 tns bind up-jia/they dual/art/fence
 They both bound up the fences.

In order to illustrate the force of transitive Pattern III constructions in conveying the sense that a specific object has been directly subjected to an action under the control of a specific agent, three pairs of sentences are provided below. The pairs--355 and 356, 357 and 358, and 359 and 360--each illustrate two utterances in which the verb stem remains constant. The first member of each pair is an intransitive Pattern I sentence. The second member of each pair is a transitive Pattern III utterance.

355. avau no ama i a niu.

I /tns rub/obl-i/art/coconut

I am rubbing with coconut oil.

356. avau nagk amosia ta raga fare (i a niu).

I /tns-gk rub-sia/art/post/house (obl-i/art/coconut)

I am rubbing the house post (with coconut oil).

357. akirea no kai.

they all/tns eat

They are eating.

358. avau kag kaina.

I /tns-g eat-na

I will eat it.

359. avau kono asi.

I /tns check up

I'm going to do some checking up.

360. ta pitie kamei asia ta fanua.

art/BDA/tns-asp-i check up-a/art/island

The BDA (British District Agent) has come to check up on the island.

In each instance the intransitive sentence reports action initiated by the subject of the sentence. The action is not perceived as primarily affecting some particular object or person. In contrast the transitive sentences report a more dynamic action initiated and controlled by a specific agent. The action is reported as it is specifically directed toward a particular object.

Pattern II utterances are midway between Pattern I and III utterances. Sentence 361 below is a Pattern II utterance using the verb "to eat" as in the pair of sentences 357 and 358 above. Note that the verb stem is in intransitive form. Although a direct object noun is mentioned, ika fish, it appears without any specifying articles or numerals. The referent is fish in general. The subject may be mentioned, but it is not emphasized as a controlling agent. The subject is treated as background information.

361. (akimea) no fei kai ika.
(we) /tns desire eat/fish
(We) are hungry for fish.

Compare Sentence 362 below with Sentence 347 (repeated below for convenience). The verb, to wash (clothes), appears in both sentences. Sentence 362 is a transitive Pattern III utterance; a specific agent and a particular set of clothes are referred to. Sentence 347 occurs in Pattern II. The subject is understood. The activity of washing clothing is emphasized with no attention to the particular clothes being washed.

362. avau nan pohpokia a moega.
I /tns-n wash-a/art/clothes
I was washing the clothes.

347. no pohpoki moega.
 tns wash/clothes
 (They) are washing clothes.

The subject noun phrase of a sentence can be omitted if it is clearly understood as it is in Sentences 345 and 347 through 349. Such understanding usually requires explicit mention of the subject in the immediately preceding discourse and/or nonverbal deictic indications of the subject. In transitive Pattern III utterances, the clitic copy often remains to indicate the pronominal category of the subject as Sentences 363 and 364 illustrate.

363. kan tujia u kau kaina.
 tns-n cut-a/conj/tns-u eat-na
 (I) will cut it so (you) can eat (it).

364. kai taia akoua kai kaina.
 tns-i kill-ia/you all/tns-i eat-na.
 (He'll) kill you all and eat (you).

Such subject deletion occurs most frequently in topic chaining (Dixon 1972), where a subject is explicitly mentioned only in the initial utterance of a series of utterances with the same subject. The topic chain below is illustrative.

aia nko fano koro jiroa jiroa a pekau ore.
 he/ tns go/tns examine-a/examine-a/art/wing/their

 jiroa jiroa pekau ore kai amkea.
 examine-a/examine-a/wing/their/tns-i take-a

 te kanieni ai.
 relative/ want /it

He goes to examine carefully their wings.

(He) carefully examines their wings.

(He) will take out the pair (he) wants.

Direct objects may be deleted from transitive reports. There is no clitic pronoun to indicate that a full noun phrase has been deleted. The presence of the transitive suffix, *-a*, on the verb, however, indicates that a specific direct object is affected by the action, even when the full noun phrase is not mentioned. The referent of the deleted direct object will be clear from context. Sentences 365 and 366 below illustrate transitive constructions omitting explicit mention of the direct object.

365. *sekanu nei lukujia.*

Sekanu/tns-i cradle-a

Sekanu cradled it (firewood).

366. *ko vakaua foki akimea.*

tns splint-a/again/we all

We splinted it (his arm) again.

Where the context is explicit, both subject and object noun phrases may be deleted as in Sentences 363 and 364 above.

The subject of transitive Pattern III constructions is a controlling agent. Typically, but not exclusively, such subjects are animate. When an inanimate entity is stated as the subject of a transitive utterance, it also is interpreted as an agent (not primarily a derived instrumental as in the analyses of Foley and Van Valin (n.d.) and Fillmore 1968) as in Sentences 367 and 368.

367. *ta tai nei kaina ta fatu.*

art/sea/tns-i eat-na/art/rock

The sea devoured the rock.

368. ta tao nei kofia ta kamkama.

art/spear/tns-i pin-a/art/crab

The spear pinned the crab.

The direct object of transitive Pattern III constructions are patients or undergoers, that is, recipients of an action over which the direct object exerts no control. Both animate and inanimate nouns may occur as direct objects. The sense in which animate nouns are reported as direct objects involves an interpretation of the animate being as affected by some action or subject to some action as though the animate being were inanimate. For example, in Sentence 351 (repeated below), the speaker sees himself and another individual as having been affected by the behavior of the subject without realizing what was happening to them, and therefore, without being able to alter the event. In Sentence 352, the speaker reflects upon his status as a youth, during which time (much like an inanimate object) he was subject to the actions taken on his behalf by others. (See Witherspoon 1977 for a related analysis of Navaho). In Sentence 353, the individual challenged to a contest is fully affected by the subject initiated challenge. An individual once challenged is forced through no volitional action of his own to respond to another.

351. aia nei resia kitaua.

she/tns-i trick-a/ us

She tricked us.

352. a tata ni se kauna ma avau ki ta skul.

art/parent/tns neg send-na/neg/me/obl-ki/art/school

My parents didn't send me to school.

353. avau nan fakatahtakua popoina i ta jiriniu.

I /tns-n challenge-a/Popoina/obl-i/art/throwing contest
I challenge Popoina to a coconut throwing contest.

In transitive Pattern III constructions, there is a consistent agent/object dichotomy which constrains the interpretation of any subject and direct object. Regardless of other semantic features, the subject of a Pattern III sentence is a controlling agent. The direct object of these sentences is an undergoer of the activity. The canonical transitive Pattern III utterance thus involves an animate, active subject and an inanimate object.

In Pattern II constructions the same underlying role structure seems to hold, but the transitive emphasis on the controlling agent is missing.

In Pattern I constructions, role and grammatical category no longer correlate consistently. An agent subject requires a manipulated object. There are no agents in intransitive constructions. There are no direct objects to receive the action. The subject category for these sentences can be filled by an entity which holds one or more of any number of relations to its verb. The subject in an intransitive sentence is commonly an actor and initiator of an action as in Sentence 344 (repeated below), or the object recipient of an action as in Sentence 343, or an experiencer enduring the action or state reported as in Sentence 342. But these role distinctions are not rigid. A subject often seems to be simultaneously actor and experiencer as in Sentence 346, or object/patient and experiencer as in Sentence 345. In many sentences an actor is an actor, experiencer, and object or patient simultaneously. Looking again at Sentence 344, when someone walks (the manner of going intended here), he usually initiates the action, and simultaneously experiences the action and is affected by it in ways over which he has no control. In most intransitive

Pattern I sentences, the subject noun simultaneously holds a number of relationships to the activity or state described.

342. no auaga ta gata.

tns shed/art/snake

The snake is shedding.

343. ta kiri pepa ni safifi.

art/skin/paper/tns curl

The sheet of paper has curled.

344. ka fano [fan] tasi.

tns go /one

One will go.

345. no htau ki a tamau.

tns take after/obl-ki/art/father-your

You take after your father.

346. noko ateto avau i ai.

tns worry / I /obl-i/it

I am worrying about it.

Where role differentiation most clearly appears in intransitive utterances is with verbs that take both animate and inanimate nouns as intransitive subjects. Because the intransitive role structure is variable, the grammatical category of intransitive subject does not determine the role of any noun in this position. However, although either animate or inanimate nouns may occur as intransitive subject for a given verb, animate subjects are preferentially interpreted as actors and inanimate subjects as patients. Sentences 369 and 370 below are examples.

369. avau no hmuni i ateia.

I /tns hide/obl-i/him

I am hiding from him.

370. ni hmuni.

tns hide

It's hidden.

This preference is also apparent in the interpretation of intransitive Pattern I utterances in which the verb, such as kai to eat or suki to pierce, also occurs with an agent and a direct object in transitive Pattern III constructions. With such verbs the intransitive subject could logically be either actor or patient. In Sentence 371 below, the subject is animate and therefore, preferentially interpreted as actor. Sentence 371 would not normally mean "Fish are being eaten." (Whether an appropriate context could allow this interpretation requires further investigation.)

371. e hkai a ika.

tns/eat/art/fish

The fish are biting.

Sentence 372 illustrates the preferential treatment of inanimate intransitive Pattern I subjects as patients.

372. maka suki ta foimata.

tns pierce/art/ eye

Your eye may get pierced.

This is only a tendency, however. Particularly with animate subjects, context can emphasize actor, patient, or experiencer elements of the subject's role. In an appropriate context, Sentence 369 could be interpreted as "I am hidden from him," emphasizing the patient and experiencer

roles of the subject. The alternative translations to example Sentences 373 and 374 below illustrate another example in which context supplies selective emphasis on distinct aspects of the subject roles.

373. avau ni farere i futuna.
 I /tns give birth/obl-i/Futuna
 I gave birth in Futuna.

374. avau ni farere i futuna.
 I /tns give birth/obl-i/Futuna
 I was born in Futuna.

Sentences 375 and 376 below are representative of a class of verbs that alternately occur in the intransitive Pattern I and the transitive Pattern III. These will be referred to as middle verbs. The label is taken from Chung (1978) who uses it in discussing verbs with similar distributional possibilities in other Polynesian languages. These verbs are unique. The object or patient of the action may be stated in both sentence patterns but it is obliquely marked in the intransitive pattern. This is unlike the canonical pattern for verbs which can occur in the transitive Pattern III constructions with an agent and a direct object or in the intransitive I construction with either an actor or a patient subject but not with both noun phrases incorporated into the same utterance. Sentence 371, for example, does not include reference to the object or bait the fish are biting.

Sentences 375 and 376 below illustrate alternate constructions for the middle verb, situ to help. Sentence 375 below is a typical transitive Pattern III construction. Sentence 376 below is semantically similar but is formulated as an intransitive Pattern I sentence.

375. akoe ro sito-kina akimea.
you/tns-help-kina/us all
You will help us all.

376. avau ka situ i atakoe.
I /tns help/obl-i/you
I will give help to you.

The selection of one construction or the other for reporting these similar events is significant. In the transitive Pattern III sentence, Example 375, the subject of the verb is a controlling agent and the object a passive recipient of the action. The sentence was uttered as a specific plea to God with respect to a specific project undertaken by a congregation. The potency of the agent is emphasized. The direct object, us all, is seen as subject to God's will and power to help, something over which the congregation has control only through supplication from which they expect to benefit directly. In Sentence 376, the speaker is actor and subject. The actor is uncertain how to proceed to implement his intention to help. The object, akoe you, is obliquely marked. The speaker does not intend any direct aid to the addressee without further direction and control from the addressee. These semantic relations do not fit the typical transitive Pattern III construction, and are therefore, communicated in the alternate Pattern I form. The oblique noun phrase of the intransitive Pattern I sentence allows greater freedom of expression for the relations between a verb and its associated noun phrases than does the agent/object dichotomy of transitive Pattern III constructions.

Example Sentences 377 and 378 offer another illustration of the productive choice of sentence constructions with middle verbs.

377. avau no sirakake ki ta tafu.

I /tns look-up/obl-ki/art/hill

I am looking up toward the hill.

378. avau nan sireia ta tai.

I /tns-n look-ia/art/sea

I surveyed the sea.

In the first of this pair of sentences the subject is actor and experiencer of his sight. The action is fleeting. The object is unaffected. The hill is seen briefly and not as the object of scrutiny. The sentence is intransitive. In the second of this pair of sentences, the subject is a controlling agent. The action is dynamic and is focused upon a particular object, the sea, in a conscientious and volitional manner. While the sea is possibly unaffected by the action, it must give up its secrets to the good lookout. The transitive sentence, 378, conveys the sense that the sea is subjected to the scrutiny of the agent subject.

The example of middle verbs serves to emphasize the differences conveyed by the extremes of the transitivity continuum discussed herein. The selection of a transitive Pattern III construction requires a controlling agent and an object (-like) undergoer. The selection of the intransitive Pattern I allows an actor, patient, and/or experiencer subject and deemphasizes the feature of control. An oblique object, as in the Pattern I Sentences 376 and 378, can be related to an activity in a wide variety of ways. The specific relation will be clarified by context. There is greater interpretive leeway with the intransitive Pattern I construction than with the transitive Pattern III.

14.2.0 Topicalization

Object fronting for topicalization is possible (see Clark 1973b:563 and section 7.2.0 above). The following two patterns occur:

NP	NP	VP	(i/ki NP)
object	subject		

NP	VP	(e) NP	(i/ki NP)
object		subject	

The structure of the tensed verb phrase (VP) remains unchanged in the topicalized sentences. Examples include:

379. ta fakau ro fano, avau kan fakaoa.
 art/person/tns go, / I /tns-n reward-a
 The person who goes, I will reward (him).

380. ta fare ona, te nei taua.
 art/house/his,/art/this/build-a
 His own house, this one built (it).

381. ta nia pure te nagk amkea,
 art/bit/pudding/rel/tns-gk pick up,

korog fakarevegia.
 tns-asp-g reheat-gia

The bit of pudding which I picked up,
 I'm going to reheat (it).

382. mo sa fesao, kimea ro taua.
 conj/art/message,/we all/tns read-a
 As for the message, we should read (it).

383. jein ni hlika ta kuli.
 Jein/tns startle/art/dog
 It was Jein the dog startled.

384. ta kuli, te sore te fanau, ni kumia lauau.
 art/dog,/rel/big/rel,/gave birth/tns hold-a/Laulau
 The dog, the big one that just gave birth, Laulau held
 him.

385. ta pukunea nei kirijia a pil.
 art/stump/tns-i hit-jia/art/Bill
 It was the stump Bill banged into (it).

14.3.0 Imperative

The imperative is distinguished by absence of a marker of tense and aspect and by obligatory deletion of the subject.

386. amohmosia.
 a-R-wipe-sia
 Keep on wiping it.

387. fariamai.
 show-a here
 Show it to me.

14.4.0 Equational Sentences

The equational pattern is NP NP.

388. tavesa tiana tagata.
 Tavesa/art her/husband
 Tavesa is her husband.

389. ai ta ne i atakoe.
 it/art/thing/obl-i/you
 It's up to you.

390. tou pua te.
 your/back/this
 This is your back.

391. a tiauuau te ra.
 art/Tiauuau/art/that
 That one is Tiauuau.

392. tata tiaku.
 father/art mine
 That's my father.

14.5.0 Tag Questions

Most utterances can be questioned by adding the tag, mo (jikai)? or (not)?

393. akoe no hsia sa ika mo jikai?
 you/tns catch-a/art/fish/or/ not
 Did you catch a fish or not?

Alternatively the tag may indicate an indefinite query such as, or (what)?, or (...)?, as in Examples 394 and 395 below.

394. u ai te ra, mo?
 conj/it/art/that,/or
 That's it, or...?

395. ho, mo?
 yes,/or
 Yes, or...?

The conjunction, ma and, is used as an open-ended interrogative with nonsingular personal interrogative pronouns.

396. akoe ma akaima?
 you/and/who-and
 You and who else?

14.6.0 Less Common Sentence Patterns

i/ki comments, particularly indirect objects, may precede an object NP, as Example 397 shows.

397. amoa ki a pil ta vai.
 take/obl-ki/art/Bill/art/water
 Take to Bill the water.

The subject of a sentence in which the object has been fronted for topicalization may be deleted, creating a pattern reminiscent of the pseudo-passive suggested by Clark (1973b):

399. jinana o niau ni tia.
 mother/of/Niau/tns beat-a
 Niau's mother was beaten.

In some cases an instrument, normally marked by i, is unmarked. Examples 400 through 408 are illustrative. These examples may indicate an instrument which has been raised to subject or direct object. Only Sentence 400 occurred in natural speech. The remaining examples were elicited and require further explanation than is provided here.

400. maka tukia akoe ta ne ra.
 tns poke /you/art/thing/that
 You might poke that thing.

401. ta gaja niu nei serea tuku vae.
art/shell/coconut/tns-i cut/ my /leg
The coconut shell cut my leg.
402. nei serea ta tin.
tns-i cut/art/tin can
The tin can cut her.
403. ta tin nei serea.
art/tin/tns-i cut
The tin can cut her.
404. tioku vae, nei serea ta potl.
my/leg, /tns cut/art/bottle
My leg, the bottle cut it.
405. nan tukia ta fatu.
tns-n hit/art/rock
I hit against a rock.
406. ni takakea. ko serea ta fatu tioku vae.
tns fall/. tns cut/art/stone/my/ leg
I fell. The stone cut my leg.
407. tafoia ta majira ta tin.
open/art/knife/art/tin
The knife opened the tin.
408. tafoia ta tin ta majira.
open/art/tin/art/knife
Open the tin with a knife.

14.7.0 Complex Sentence Patterns

Three common complex sentence patterns will be discussed. The first is a tensed verb plus an infinitive. The second is a serial construction of two or more tensed elements. The third is "that" complements with pe.

14.7.1 Infinitives--Infinitive constructions take the following form:

NP	tns	V	(i)	ta(clitic)	V	NP
subject						object

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is the same as the subject of the main verb. The following sentences are illustrative.

409. avau no kanieni (i) ta kaukau.

I / tns want/obl-i/ta/ swim
I want to swim.

410. akoe no kanieni (i) tau pena tasi a fare.

you /tns want /obl-i/ta-u make-a/one/art/house
You want to make a house.

411. avau no kanieni (i) tan safea eia.

I / tns want/obl-i/ta-n see-a/him
I want to see him.

412. pupusi i tagk ifia.

ignorant of/obl-i/ta-gk play-a
I don't know how to play it.

Infinitives can also complement certain predicate adjective constructions as in Sentences 413 through 415.

413. eia e taru i tei safea.

he/tns/unable/obl-i/ta-i see-a

He is unable to see it.

414. a ifi e taru i tag kaina.

art/chestnut/tns/unable/obl-i/ta-g eat-na

Chestnuts are impossible for me to eat.

415. e taru i akitea ta sorea.

tns/unable/obl-i/us all/ta/carry-a

It's impossible for us to carry him.

14.7.2 Serial Constructions--Tensed elements can be juxtaposed in serial constructions. Appropriate English translations include infinitival constructions and other examples of subordination. The subject of the tensed elements may be consistent, as in Examples 416 through 420, or not, as in Examples 421 through 423. The subject of the second verb phrase is the nearest preceding noun phrase unmarked for case. The basic pattern is:

NP	VP	(NP)	(i/ki NP)	VP	(NP)	(i/ki NP)
subject		object			object	

The tensed phrases indicated by VP above may be either transitive or intransitive as illustrated above in Grammar 14.0.0 and 14.1.0. In a few cases tense is unpredictably deleted from the second verb phrase as in Example 419.

416. avau ni hmai kamei kai.

I /tns come/tns-asp-i eat

I came to eat.

417. ta rou ko fano noro htoro i ateia.

art/ant/tns go/tns-asp crawl/obl-i/him

The ant goes to crawl under him.

418. ai roi fakea karoi tara tano toki.
 he/tns-i go out/tns-asp-i sharpen/his/axe
 He would go out to sharpen his axe.

419. kimea ka ro ki a gamotu sara kai.
 we all/tns go/obl-ki/art/interior/look for/food
 We will go to the interior to look for food.

420. kitea karo kaukau mana sa kamata ta skul.
 we all/tns-asp swim/first/tns start/art/school
 We will swim first and then start school.

421. avau nan tia ni mate.
 I /tns-n beat/tns die
 I beat him to death.

422. u ai ro pena afi ro ka.
 conj/he/tns make/fire/tns burn
 So he made a fire to burn.

423. kai kavajia ru turinea ni fataki.
 tns-i wish/art/ cliff/tns come together
 He will wish the two cliffs to come together.

Adverbial notions may also be incorporated as tensed elements. The basic pattern is:

NP	VP	tns	ADV		VP	NP	tns	ADV
subject				(OR)		subject		

424. kimea niro fagota ko rava.
 we all/tns asp fish/tns finish
 We fished until finished.

425. tahtaroa ka kira.
 wash /tns clean
 Wash it until clean.

426. kumia ka piri.
 hold-a/tns tight
 Hold tightly; Squeeze until it's tight.

427. pe ro to ta ua ka sore...
 conj/tns fall/art/rain/tns hard
 If it would rain hard...

Occasionally the adverbial phrase is fronted as in the following example.

428. ni mokage ko kai.
 tns first/tns eat
 First we eat.

Longer sentences combining the tensed adverb constructions and juxtaposed verb phrases are also possible:

429. kimea niro fagota ko rava karo mai
 we all/ tns fish /tns finish/tns-asp come

 komei tuokia a ika.
 tns-asp-i clean-a/art/fish

 We fished until finished and then came
 to clean the fish.

This sentence involves three verb phrases. The first, nirofagota, has an associated tensed adverb, korava.

14.7.3 Complementation--"That" complements are introduced by pe and occur as direct quotations or complements of mental activity. Examples include the following:

430. atupuna koi tu pe kai fafa,
 grandparent his/tns-i say/that/tns-i carry,

 kaia tu pe e taru i tei fafa.
 conj she/say/that/tns/impossible/obl-i/infinite-i/carry

His grandmother said that she would carry him, but
then she said it was impossible for her to carry him.

431. kirea kono mentua pe maka let.
 they all/tns think/that/tns late
 They think that they might be late.

432. no fakarogo i a moujijiki
 tns believe/about/art/Moujijiki

 pe no i ai.
 that/tns/obl-i/anaphoric pronoun

I believe about Moujijiki that he exists;
I believe Moujijiki exists.

433. akimaua no kanieni pe ka roro.
 we two/ tns want/that/tns go
 We two want to go.

434. avau kan tukatu pe puku.
 I /tns-n tell to you/that/sit
 I tell you to sit.

435. avau nan tukua pe akitaua ka roro ki tai.
I /tns-n tell/that/we two /tns go/obl-ki/sea
I said that we will go to the sea.

436. nagk iroa pe...
tns-gk know-a/that...
I know that...

15.0.0 TEXT

This section presents one West Futuna folktale with literal and free translations.

ta muma ma ta ari
art boxfish conj art flounder

ta muma neitukage i ta ari pe
art boxfish tns-3sg-say-out to art flounder that

aia kamokage kaipenpena aia.
he tns-front-out tns-3sg-fix-trans him.

kaitia tan tafa.
tns-3sg-file-trans 3sg-poss side.

u ta ari neitu pe, "mai, kanpenpena."
conj art flounder tns-3sg-say that, "Come,
tns-1sg-fix-trans."

u aia koitia tan tafa
conj he tns-3sg-file-trans 3sg-poss side

korava kaifurusia.
tns-finish tns-3sg-turn-trans.

koitia uai tan tafa
tns-3sg-file-trans on 3sg-poss side

korava kaifurusia.
tns-finish tns-3sg-turn-trans.

koitia tan tafa
tns-3sg-file-trans 3sg-poss side

The Boxfish and The Flounder

A boxfish (once) said to a flounder that he (the flounder) before anything else should fix him (the boxfish) up. He should file his side.

So the flounder said, "Come here, I shall fix (you) up."

So he (the flounder) files his (the boxfish's) side completely and then he turns him over.

He files on his side until (it's) finished and then he turns him over.

He files (the boxfish's) side

korava kaifurusia.
tns-finish tns-3sg-turn-trans.

koitia tan tafa foki korufie.
tns-3sg-file-trans 3sg-poss side other tns-good.

aia koitukage i ta muma pe,
he tns-3sg-say-out to art boxfish that,

"jirojiroa ou mahmata."
"look-look-trans 2sg-poss appearance."

ta muma kojiroa jiroa
art boxfish tns-look-trans look-trans

kaie nigkorufie ano mahmata.
conj tns-good 3sg-poss appearance.

u aia koitukage i ta ari pe
conj he tns-3sg-say-out to art flounder that

aia kaipenpena ta ari.
he tns-3sg-fix-trans art flounder.

koisoroa tan tafa tan tasiana.
tns-3sg-file-trans 3sg-poss side 3sg-poss one-only.

seifurusia ma.
neg-3sg-turn-trans neg.

feipe, aia neisoroa ta muma kai ta muma
conj he tns-3sg-file-trans art boxfish conj art boxfish

neisoroa ta ari seifurusia ma.
tns-3sg-file-trans art flounder neg-3sg-turn-trans neg.

completely and then he turns him over.
He files his other side (and it comes to look) good.
He says to the boxfish, "Look, look at yourself."
The boxfish looks (at himself) (and) looks (at himself) and
his appearance has come out well.
So he says to the flounder that he will fix him up.
He files just one of his (the flounder's) sides.
He doesn't turn him over.
(It is) like this, (the flounder) filed the boxfish
(appropriately) but the boxfish filed the flounder without
turning him over.

neisoroa tan tafa tan tasiana kohlafa.
 tns-3sg-file-trans 3sg-poss side 3sg-poss one-only tns-flat.

u aia koitu pe kaijirojiroa
 conj he tns-3sg-say that tns-3sg-look-look-trans

ano mahmata.
 3sg-poss appearance.

u ta ari koijiroa jiroa kai
 conj art flounder tns-3sg-look-trans look-trans conj

ano mahmata nigkosa.
 3sg-poss appearance tns-bad.

ta muma nifetakaro i ateia.
 art boxfish tns-play-around obl-i him.

u aia koitukage ki ta muma pe
 conj he tns-3sg-say-out to art boxfish that

aia neipen ta muma nirufie ano mahmata
 he tns-3sg-fix art boxfish tns-good 3sg-poss appearance

kai ta muma neipena aia nisa mafi.
 conj art boxfish tns-3sg-fix-trans he tns-bad very.

u aia koitukage pe ai serofakea ma
 conj he tns-3sg-say-out that he neg-emerge-durative neg

ki ta hgamokara makahkata a gatama i ateia.
 into art open spaces tns-laugh art children at him.

kaie aia kahmuni i a one.
 conj he tns-hide in art sand.

He filed just one (of) (the flounder's) sides until it became flat.

Then he (the boxfish) said that (the flounder) should look closely at himself.

So the flounder looked (at himself) (and) looked but his appearance had become ugly.

The boxfish had played around with him.

So he says to the boxfish that he had fixed up the boxfish (and) his appearance became good but the boxfish fixed him (the flounder) up very poorly.

So he (the flounder) says that he will not come out into the open spaces (for fear that)

the children might laugh at him.

So he will always hide in the sand.



Plate I: fatua weaving or binding process commonly used to attach strips of grass skirt to the waist band



Plate II: kato basket woven of pandanus



Plate III: moega traditional men's skirt-like clothing



Plate IV: porapora basket woven of green coconut fronds

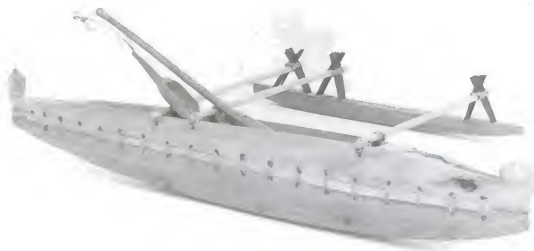


Plate V: poruku outrigger canoe



Plate VI: siegi traditional women's grass skirt



Plate VII: tera traditional club for dueling and warfare



Plate VIII: toki stone ax



Plate IX: toki stone ax



Plate X: uka line on a spool for deep-sea fishing



Plate XI: vejiri traditional ankle bracelets worn by dancers to provide rhythm and musical accompaniment



Plate XII: vejiri traditional ankle bracelets worn by dancers to provide rhythm and musical accompaniment

DICTIONARY OF WEST FUTUNA-ANIWA AND ENGLISH

INTRODUCTION

This lexicon presents word entries from two dialects of a single language. The dialects represent distinct speech communities located on neighboring islands in southern Vanuatu. The islands are West Futuna and Aniwa. The dialects take their names from the respective island communities.

The lexical material is compiled from the collections I made in West Futuna in 1973 and 1974; from Capell's word list, which draws on both dialects and represents material collected in the early 1950's; and from the earlier works of William Gunn and John Paton, who were missionaries to the New Hebrides in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

In the language of West Futuna, most substantives can function as noun, verb, adjective, or adverb with often unpredictable variations in meaning across the boundaries of these classes. Creative and conventional metaphor also figure significantly in West Futuna speech. The definitions suggested herein represent my understanding of the semantics of meaningful expressions based upon a year's research and conversation in West Futuna in conjunction with the work of three scholars whose contributions span nearly a century of recorded West Futuna-Aniwa. Still the Lexicon provides only a beginning to understanding the semantics of this language.

The dictionary entries are organized as indicated in the sample format below. Parentheses enclose optionally included information and underlined segments appear in the dictionary as abbreviations.

phonemic representation (alternate forms O, C, G, P, A, F)
Word class (Obsolete, Capell, Gunn, Paton, Aniwa, Futuna).
Brief definition. Explanation or elaboration (see Grammar 0.0.0). see related entries. Example utterances and English gloss (Literal translation) (Expansion). Comparative linguistic material.

All entries appear in phonemic transcription at the farthest lefthand margin. Entries of affixes are specified as suffixes, prefixes, or infixes by hyphens following, preceding and/or surrounding the entry. In order to facilitate use of the Lexicon by speakers of West Futuna frequently used concatenations of bound morphemes (exemplified by the pronominal forms) are entered both as bound forms and as they occur in full form as words in natural conversation. Alternate pronunciations may be indicated in parentheses following an entry with information indicated by O, C, G, P, A, or F as explained below. Alternate forms that occurred frequently in speech may appear as separate entries especially when there is a shift in meaning, emphasis, or syntactic co-occurrence possibilities associated with the phonological alternation. Not all alternates will have the same range of meanings.

The word class designation specifies an entry as noun, pronoun, verb (with distinctions for transitive and intransitive forms where appropriate), article, tense, aspect, tense and aspect, adjective, adverb, conjunction, or particle. The abbreviations for these classes in the dictionary are n, pro, v, tv, iv, art, tns, asp, t/a, adj, conj, and prt. Verb stems observed to occur exclusively in transitive or intransitive form are designated tv or iv. Stems that vary in phonological shape when used transitively or intransitively are entered twice and cross-referenced with other forms of the stem. Verbs that take a lexically specified marker of transitivity (either a transitive suffix or intransitive h prefix) are entered in the full affixed form, designated as to the appropriate word class, and cross-referenced with other forms of the stem. Verbs that occur transitively and intransitively with no morphophonemic alteration except the productive transitive suffix, -a, are listed as single entries with separate definitions for the transitive and intransitive meanings where appropriate. For an expanded description of these word classes and their syntactic functions refer to the Grammar. Substantive lexemes seldom have fixed word class affiliations, but function as a member of one class or another as is contextually appropriate. Word class designations in the Lexicon indicate the range of usage observed for particular entries. These designations are not intended to be exhaustive. In some cases word class affiliations could not be determined for a particular entry, and therefore, no designation for word class appears with the definition.

Sequential definitions for each entry are listed separately and distinguished in each case by the initial indication of word class. Homophonous entries are not treated as sequential definitions, but are entered separately.

The initials C, G, and P indicate that a definition or alternate form is attributed to Capell, Gunn, or Paton. An A or F indicates the source dialect as either Aniwa or West Futuna. Where Aniwa variants are known and are phonologically or semantically distinct they are listed separately and cross-referenced to the West Futuna form (see *kaniani*, *kanieni* as one example of this). All uniquely Aniwa forms were collected by Capell. O refers to an entry that originally appeared in Capell's word list and that my informants report to be currently archaic or obsolete. An absence of any parenthetical information preceding a definition or following an alternate form indicates that I collected the information for West Futuna. Such entries may or may not also appear in the earlier manuscripts.

The brief gloss is a succinct English translation which may include a series of related expressions. An explanation may follow to provide additional semantic or grammatical information. A subsequent parenthetical note may refer the reader to the grammar. Related entries are cross-referenced following the definition. Example utterances are then given with parenthetical notes as to literal translations or semantic expansions where appropriate. These example utterances represent naturally occurring West Futuna speech for the most part. Examples taken from Capell are designated with C, A, or O as appropriate. Finally, the entry is keyed to comparative Oceanic material which may represent contemporary Pacific languages or protolanguages reconstructed for various stages in Oceanic linguistic development. This comparative material is presented to illustrate a range of related forms. No claims for derivational sequences are implied. Reference to related forms in Bislama (Pidgin English), English and French is indicated where an entry is likely to have been borrowed from one of these languages.

LEXICON

A

- a art Personal article preceding personal pronouns and proper names (see Grammar 3.0.0). akitea niviri i ta hpo. We all (inclusive) awoke in the morning.; kai a samaine neitu pe... And then Samaine said... PPN *'a. PPN *a (Clark 1973).
- a art Ligative article connecting a singular possessive pronoun or the numeral one with the object of either modifier, and connecting i and ki with a pronominal or proper name object. tiaua a tagata your husband; tasi a mantarin one orange; kamuri i aatakoe to follow after you. PPN *a (Clark 1973).
- a art Article preceding most nouns to indicate the plural (see Grammar 3.0.0). see ga-, -a. a fare tapu forbidden, sacred houses; aia konoiaua a nera. He is going to pick up those things.; a gatama children. PPN *a (Clark 1973).
- a prt Marker of alienable possession (see Grammar 8.1.0). see o. ta tama a lifa ta tane. The child of Lifa's is a boy.; niaraua ta tane. The boy belongs to the two of them.; tiaku tasi a mantarin. I have one orange.; tiaku a nuane my old man; ta tama tiarua the child of those two; tiarua mrae their (dual) village, homesite; ta fesao atea our (inclusive) story, history; ru pakasi amaua our (dual) pigs; niautou ru reji your (trial) two coconut crabs. 72PPN *(')a, (PPN) *to.

- a prt Plural suffix in personal pronouns (see Grammar 6.1.0). akitea we all; akoua you all; akirea they all.
- a prt Transitivity verbal suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). foria to go around something; asia to check on, visit someone; fesaoa to speak, say, tell something.
- afa n gale, hurricane winds, storm winds. see toko.
nosau te afa. The gale is blowing.; te afa semahmafi ma. The winds weren't too strong. PPN *afaa.
- afe n the return. ta afe the return.
iv to return. u aia niafe karovere. So he returned to garden.; kai akirea koafe. And they all return.;
avau kafano ki measi kaafemai foki. I will go to Measi and come back again. PPN *afe.
- afi n fire. see sigafi, ausafi. tiaku a afi serufie fakarufie ma. My fire isn't very good.; penaifo mana ti afi. First make the fire down there.; nika ti afi. The fire burned. PPN *afi.
- afia (alt. afea) pro when. Future interrogative (see Grammar 9.2.4). see aia, ina. pua kaafe afia? When will my grandmother return?
- afiafi n evening. Refers to late afternoon, twilight, and early night (until all sunlight is gone). see ra.
te afiafi the evening; afiafi aratu tomorrow evening. PPN *afiafi.
adv evening, during the evening. tiana a tagata konohmai koafiafi. Her husband will arrive come evening.

afiga n armpit. nohmae tano afiga. His armpit hurts.;
ano afiga its underfeathers, underside of its wing.

afogia tv to open or uncover as in opening a wrapped
parcel, or opening a book, or turning pages of a book,
or unwrapping leaves. avau kagkafogia ta pepa. I will
open the book.; nagkafogia ta puri serufie ma. Unfor-
tunately, I unwrapped the pudding. (Exp. I unwrapped the
leaves covering the pudding which was unfortunate
because it wasn't cooking.)

afua tv (C) to prepare ground for gardening. see uofia.
PPN *fua.

aha pro what, plural. see taha, saha. akoua nopena aha?
What are you all doing? PPN *afa. SWT naha.

aha n (C) news. see mesemese.

ahmai tv to bring. Expected recipient is first person,
or speaker. see av-, amai, mai. ahmai ta majira sore.
Bring me the bush knife.

ahtuahtu iv to quiver, tremble; shaky, wobbly. ruoku
vae nigkoahtuahtu. My two legs are trembling. (Exp.
My two legs have become shaky from a long strenuous walk
and climb.)

ai (alt. ei (C)) pro it. Anaphoric pronoun (see Grammar
7.5.0). nokanieni i ai. I want it.; nokoateto avau i
ai. I'm worried about it.; ai ta ne i atakoe. It's
your thing., It's up to you. PPN *ai (Chapin 1974,
Pawley 1970).

aia (alt. eia, ai) pro he, she. Third person singular pronoun. This form generally used for subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see -ia, a-, ateia, -na, tano, ai, eia. aia nifakea i fiji. She came out from Fiji.; aia koifakea karoitara tano toki. He emerges to sharpen his ax.; aia nirere, nifano, aia sa-moe. He flew about, he left, then he slept.; ai nei-pena aia nisa mafi. He made him look really ugly. PPN *ia. NVH, SWT, KWM, WSN, NTN in.

aia pro when. Future interrogative (see Grammar 9.2.4). see afia, ina. pena fakaaia? Do it until when?, For how long should I do it?

aifi-a v (A) to blow or puff. see ifia, eifia. PPN *ifi.

akai pro who. Personal interrogative. see -kai, akaima. akai tano eigoa? Who is he?, What is his name?; akoua ma akai nohpuku? Who are you sitting with? PPN *hai.

akaima pro who. Nonsingular personal interrogative. see -kai, akai, -kaima, ma. akorua ma akaima niroro? Who all went with you two? PPN *hai.

akaua tv to de-stem, to de-vein. see kau. avau nagkakaua ta raunea. I removed the central vein of the leaf (Exp. in preparing it to use for cooking). PPN *kau.

akaua pro (A) see akoua.

akautau pro (A) see akoutou.

-ake (alt. -kake) prt up, upwards. Directional suffix (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -kake, -ifo, -age, -kea.
i korake up there; jijiake lift up; fenake go up, ascend. PPN *hake upwards. PPN *kake to climb.

akeria tv to empty, to dig out. see kere, keria. kai akirea noroakeriakea a kai i ta vaka ra. And they all unload food out of that boat (Exp. by reaching down to lift out the food). PPN *keli.

akimatau pro (A) see akimatou.

akimatou (alt. kimatou) pro we three, us three, exclusive. First person pronoun, exclusive, trial. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akimatau, a-, -ki-, -m-, -tou, -matou. 72PPN *kimatolu. NVH kimasi1. SWT ikamus11. KWM kimrahar. WSN itimahala. NTN itmahal.

akimaua (alt. kimaaua) pro we two, us two, exclusive. First person pronoun, exclusive, dual. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see a-, -ki-, -m-, -ua, -maua. akimaua ma tenei we two, that is, me and this one; nifakauia akimaua... The two of us asked him...; 72PPN *kimaru. NVH kimlu. SWT ikamuru. KWM kimrau. WSN itimlhau. NTN itlao.

akime pro (A) see akimea.

akimea (alt. kimea, akimea) pro we all, us all, exclusive. First person pronoun, exclusive, plural. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see a-, -ki-, -m-, -mea. akimea nihviri i ta hpo. We all got up in the early morning.;

kaie a ravei kohmai pe akimea katafiri. And then Ravei came so that we could dance. PPN *kima, 72PPN *kimatolu. NVH kimia. SWT ikamua. KWM kimaha. WSN itimah. NTN itmat.

akiratau pro (A) see akiratou.

akiratou (alt. kiratou) pro they three, the three of them. Third person pronoun, trial. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akiratau, a-, -ki-, -r-, -tou, -ratou. kai a samaine ma tiana fine ma ta tama ra, kiratou nei i ta mrae. And Samaine and his woman and that child, the three of them stayed in the village.; kai akiratou kalukujiana. The three of them will just cradle it.; akiratou kohnofu. They three stayed. NVH ilisil. SWT irisil. KWM irahar. WSN ilahal. NTN ilahal.

akiraua (alt. kiraua) pro they two, the two of them. Third person pronoun, dual. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akiraua, a-, -k-, -r-, -ua, -raua. akiraua nohatekake ra. Those two are up there.; u akiraua niamoa tiaraua tama. And so the two of them had their child (child of the two of them).; ai neifakataria kiraua. He made the two of them stay. 72PPN *kilaua. NVH iliu. SWT iriu. KWM irau. WSN ilhau. NTN ilao.

akirea (alt. kirea) pro all of them. Third person pronoun, plural. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akre, a-, -k-, -r-, -rea. au nankauna akirea pe katukage... I sent them to tell him...; akirea kororo roro rovatatamai, akirea kopahpakiage kai akirea komarigikea. They all go on and on singing close to me, they all clap (reaching out) and then they all sway back and forth. NVH ilia. SWT iria. KWM iraha. WSN ilah. NTN ilat.

akitatau pro (A) see akitatou.

akitatou (alt. kitatou) pro we three, us three, inclusive. First person pronoun, inclusive, trial. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akitatau, a-, -ki-, -t-, -tou, -tatou. akitatou nohnofo ana i ta mrae nei. Let's us three stay here in this village. 72PPN *kitatolu. NVH kitasil. SWT ikatasil. KWM kitahar. WSN kitahal. NTN kitahal.

akitaua (alt. kitaua) pro we two, us two, inclusive. First person pronoun, inclusive, dual. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see a-, -ki-, -t-, -ua, -taua. kai akitaua karoro hnofo. Let's us two go and rest.; akitaua kohmate akitaua i sa ne. We two are dying of this., We two are tired of this business.; neiresia kitaua. She has lied to, tricked us. 72PPN *kitaua. NVH kilau. SWT ikarau. KWM kirau. WSN kilhau. NTN kilhao.

akite pro (A) see akitea.

akitea (alt. kitea, kitia, kita, tio) pro we all, us all, inclusive. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see a-, -ki-, -t-, -tea. kaie nikeke akitea mo? But we're all different, aren't we?; akitea kapena mana i ta hpo. We'll do it first thing in the morning.; tio hmori. Let us all pray. PPN *kita. 72PPN *kitatolu. NVH kitaua. SWT ikata. KWM kilaha. WSN kitah. NTN kitat.

akiterea v (C) to extort.

akitifakarafia v (A) to love. see arofa, arafia.

ako n the attempt, the try. akoe nimate i ta ako. You tried too hard. (Lit. You exhausted yourself in the attempt.)
iv to try, to learn, to essay, to attempt. see akona.
 aia koako. He's just beginning. PPN *ako.

akoe (alt. koe) pro you, singular. Second person singular pronoun. This form generally used as subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see a-, koe, -ko-, -u, tou, atakoe. akoe notataru ana. You are shameful., You do evil.; akoe kamoeroa. You'll sleep.; akoe katakai i ta nia moega te. You'll dress in these particular clothes. PPN *koe.

akona tv to try, attempt something. see ako.
 kosoiaakona. He won't try it.; kagkaakona mafia. I tried hard to do it. PPN *ako.

akonsifo ana v (C) sit down. Sit down or squat especially to prevent child from falling, commonly heard during birth.

akorua (alt. korua) pro you two. Second person pronoun, dual. This form generally used for subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see a-, -ko-, -rua, -ua.
 u akorua niromai i ta nopogi ra. And you two came on that day. 72PPN *kimorua. NVH kimilu. SWT ikamiru. KWM kimirau. WSN itilau. NTN itimlao.

akoua (alt. koua) pro you all. Second person pronoun, plural. This form generally used for subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akaua, a-, -ko-, -ua.
 kai akoua nohnofo i ta hne e sa te ra. But you all stayed at the one place that is really bad. NVH kimia. SWT ikamia. KWM kimiha. WSN itimah. NTN itimat.

akoutou (alt. koutou) pro you three. Second person pronoun, trial. This form generally used for subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akautau, a-, -ko-, -tou, -utou. NVH kimisil. SWT ikamsil. KWM kimirahar. WSN itimahal. NTN itimahal.

akraua pro (A) see akiraua.

akre pro (A) see akirea.

akauku v (C,F) to supply.

akripoga n (C) feast. see forapoga.

akuaku iv fantastic, utmost. A superlative indicating the best possible performance, breaking of some previous record. niakuaku ta tai ma ta mtagi. The sea and the wind are terrifically violent (Exp. more violent than ever before).

alofa prt (A) greetings!, hi! see arofa. PPN *Ofa. PPN *LOfa. PPN *'alo'ofa. 72PPN *'alofa.

ama n outrigger float, pontoon. see poruku. tiona ama nifaji. Its pontoon is broken. PPN *hama.

ama n a kind of tree, the root of which can be grated to make a spice. see ama v to anoint.

ama v to anoint, to rub. To make an individual attractive by rubbing with oil, especially coconut oil, to make the skin shine. see ama n tree, amosia, ruku. koama i ai. Rub with it.; avau noama i a niu. I am rubbing my body with coconut oil.

amai iv (A) to bring to or toward speaker. see ahmai,
av-, -mai.

amagamaga n (A) aching pain. see hmae.

ami n gills of fish. see rimrimu. tano ami its gills.

amkea tv lift up, rip out, uproot. see amoa. kauamkea
ano kau. You pull up, rip out its stem.; koiamkea ta
siegi. He takes off the grass skirt.

amo-a (alt. am-) tv to take, carry. see amonea, amoifo,
amkea. amoa ki a nupeau ta vai. Take the water to
Nupeau.; amoa mo pil ta moega. Take the cloth for
Bill.; kosouamoa. Don't take it.; amkatu. Take it
away.; amoifo to take something down; amkea to take
something out. PPN *'amo.
tv to have, beget children. koamoa ta tama. They had
a child.

amoamoe v (C) to spread, as a report.

amofaka v (A) to take one of a thing daily until all are
gone.

amofau v (A) to feed motherless chickens.

amoifo v to take down, to bring down; to conquer. see
amoa.

amomia n licking. tiana penaganea i ta amomia e sa.
His habit of constantly licking things is bad.

tv to lick something. see sopotjia, momia. ta kuli
neiamomia tiana a gatama. The dog licked her puppies.

amonea n (C,F) the taking of things. see amoa, nea.
ti amonea the taking of things.

amosia tv to wipe, to scrape. see ama, mosiage.
avau nagkamosia ta raga fare. I wiped the
house post.; amohmosia to keep on wiping, to wipe
something again and again.

amosia a roto v (C) to assure (Lit. to massage one's
insides).

ampe pvt (C) Interjection appropriate when missile hits
home or arrow hits its mark. see antei.

amtakinaga n crowd, group of people. tiana amtakinaga
nohvaro. His group is singing.

amuamu n strands, threads. ano amuamu its fibers (Exp.
in reference to a rope); amuamunea thread-like, long
and spindly thing.
iv to fray. see amuia. ta moega koamuamu. The gar-
ment is fraying.

amuia tv to make fibrous, to shred. Particularly said
of tearing apart fiber of coconut husk, or bark, into
fine strips. see amuamu.

ana pvt only, just, completely, totally. e hgamakara
ana ta fare, ta majira e jikai. This house is comple-
tely empty, there's not even a knife.; akoe kafesaokage
ana i ateia. You will talk only to her.; tano tasi ana
his only one, There is just one.
pvt yet. Occurs particularly in combination with siki
as a split negative meaning not yet. see siki. siki
mai ana. He hasn't come yet.

ano pro third person singular possessive pronoun for nonsingular inalienable objects (see Grammar 8.6.1). see tano. ano asa its underbelly fins (Exp. of fish); ano rimrimu its gills (Exp. of lobster); ano mahmata her appearance.

anonu n a plant the root of which is used to make a yellow dye not unlike tumeric.

antei prt (C,F) an interjection uttered when missile has struck home. see ampei, ualele.

anterekea v (A) to snatch.

anu iv to rock. Particularly used in reference to rock-ing movements during sexual intercourse.

aga iv to orient toward, to turn toward. agamai. You face me. PPN *haga.

-age (alt. -kage) prt out, away, over there, over yonder, to the side. Directional suffix indicating motion away from speaker and addressee (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -kea, -ifo, -kage, -kake. avage. Give it away., Give out.; avau nosirage i ta pakasi. I am looking out at the pig.
prt to him, to her, to it. Suffix indicating motion directed away from speaker and addressee and toward some particular third person or object (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -mai, -katu. moriage. Present it to him.

agea v (C,F) to bless, prosper.

ao n day, daylight. see aotea. akimea karoro i te ao. We'll all go in the daylight. PPN *'aho.

iv to dawn, to be light. konoao. It's about to dawn.
aokea to light up, to become day; e ao. It's light,
 daylight.

iv to allow light to pass through. Attributed to any-
 thing through which light can pass, such as translucent
 or loosely woven material, or more solid substance
 having a crack or space. see magugu. e ao. It allows
 light to pass through.; e aoao. It allows light to
 pass through., It's holey (Exp. said of mosquito net).

aoate n (A) midday. see ao, aotea.

aokave (alt. kave) n tentacle. Particularly used for
 tentacle of octopus or squid. see feke, kave. PPN *kawe.

aotea (alt. aohtea) n midday, noon. see ao, aoate, tea.
 te aoteahtu exactly noon (Exp. the bright light of the
 sun is directly overhead). PPN *'aho and PPN *tea.

apilpiliganea n (C,F) a fight that begins as a sham but
 becomes earnest. see pilpiliganea.

apita tv to gather together. samankapita foki. I will
 put them together again.
tv to cover up.

apo v to defend. see apojia.
v (C) to overflow.

apokasiaua prt (C) aha! Interjection indicating success
 as, for example, in successfully locating lice.

apolo n devil. see ariki. ti apolo neifaleleifo ki ta
 kere. The devil descended down into the earth. FRE
 diable. SPA diablo.

apopoifo (C) cutting or splitting firewood. see popo, ifo.

apojia tv to defend something. see apo, pojina, parea.
tv to cover, shade something. see apo. aia koroifuna
i fare, apojia i ta siegi. She hides him in the house,
covering him with a grass skirt.; a rakau neiapojia.
The trees shade it.

apotjia tv (A) to defend something. see apojia.
tv (A) to cover something. see apojia.

ara iv to awake, to open one's eyes. aia nomoeroa mo
noara. Is he sleeping or waking? 72PPN *'ara.

ara n row, line. tano ara one of its rows (Exp. within
a series of woven rows of basket or mat); ara fafare
row of houses, village.

ara fafare n (C) village (Lit. row of houses). see ara,
fare.

ara tapu n (C) sacred row (of plaiting in mats). see
ara, tapu.

arafaina tv to greet, salute, bless. see alofa, arafia.
tv to sympathize with, be sorry for, make up with
through some action. nagkarafaina roroveka. I showed
my sympathy to Roroveka (Exp. by giving him something he
needed).

arafia tv to bring, to lead someone. see arofia.
tv to take one's future wife by the hand, leading her
in marriage; to marry. see arofa, akitifakarifia,
arafaina. aia koiarafiamai. He takes her by the hand
to lead her here.

arakauatua n (A) magician, sorcerer.

aranae (C) surplus, extra, lots. e aranae. It's extra., There's plenty.

aragia tv (A) to peel a banana.

arajia n a claw.

tv to scratch. see aratjia. aia neiarajia tano pakora. He scratched his sore. PTN *aki.

tv to claw.

tv to engrave, etch, carve.

aratjia tv (A) to scratch. see arajia.

aratu n tomorrow.

adv tomorrow, on the morrow, come tomorrow. kaaratu kapuni. Come tomorrow, it'll be finished.; kapena i aratu. Let's do it tomorrow.

areki adj (C) weak, sick.

ari n flounder. ta muma ma ta ari the boxfish and the flounder; aia kaipenpena ta ari. He will fix up the flounder. PPN *aLi.

ari-a iv (C) to become known. nigkoari mari ta ne nei. This fact has truly become known, common knowledge.

tv to hollow out, clear out, cut or scrape out in a curve. see sania. ariake (A) to scrape out; ariage (P,A) to scrape.

adj open, clear. see seari. *aLi.

ariki (alt. teriki) n chief, ruler; God, spirits. see apolo, teriki. te ariki sore the important chief; ta kali o teriki the anger of God; a tagata nofijikau ma

te ariki. The people work for the ruler. PPN *'ariki.

aro n chest, forward or front side of something. see pua. tano aro his chest, its front; fano ki tou aro. Go ahead., Go forward. (Lit. Go toward your chest.) PPN *aLo.

arofa n present, gift; gesture of kindness or sympathy. see alofa, akitifakarafia, arafaina, arafia. ti arofa the gift; tiona arofa ma nupeau his gift of sympathy for Nupeau. PPN *'aLo'ofa.
n sorrow, pity, compassion; love. nupeau neipena ki a roroveka arofa. Nupeau evokes sorrow, pity in Roroveka. PPN *'aLo'ofa.
n (C) paint for rubbing on persons so that their enemies may not kill them. (Lit. a paint that evokes pity in others for the one who wears it.) PPN *Ofa greeting; *LOfa humbled; PPN *'aLo'ofa love, pity, compassion; 72PPN *'aLofa love.

arofia v (C) to pull straight as in smoothing up taro leaves to improve growth. see aro, arafia. arofiakatu paddle forward a little (said by person in stern of canoe); arofiamai paddle forward (said by person in bow).

arona v (A) to strain, stretch taut.

aru n short upright sticks which brace and plug interior canoe wall where the top and bottom pieces of hull are joined. Capell suggests these uprights are put in between canoe hull and outrigger booms. see poruku, arujia. ti aru the braces.

aruarua n substitute, duplicate. Examples include a person killed in retaliation for another's death, one of

two persons chewing kava, or one who chews kava for others to drink. see rua.

v (C) to make a substitute of.

arujia tv (C) to insert upright bracing sticks in their proper place in a canoe. see aru.

asa n fin. Bottom or stomach fins of fish. ano asa its belly fins.

asampa prt (C) done! Interjection.

asesa n tax assessor. a liji i pau asesa i matagi ma i pau. Liji of Pau is the assessor in Matagi and in Pau.

asi-a v to check on, to review. avau konoasi. I'm going to do some general checking up (Exp. for example, on the gardens or on preparations for a feast).; ta pitie kameiasia ta fanua. The BDA (British District Agent) has come to check up on the island.

asitokina tv (C) see sitokina.

asitu iv (C) see situ.

aji-a (alt. aujia(C), aujieifo(C)) v spear fishing. To hunt fish with spear or harpoon from above the surface of the water along the rocks or reef. see ajia, ajiga. noaji noamoa ta tao. He's going spear fishing and taking his long spear.
tv to watch and wait. For example, caring for a child while waiting for the child to sleep, or watching and waiting for the arrival of a boat approaching from a distance, or watching a hole in the reef for a fish to appear. see aji, ajiga. aia neiajia ta tama. He is

caring for the child.; avau rogakajia aia. I'm watching him until he falls asleep.

v to detain.

ajiafi adj iridescent. rago ajiafi a fly with an iridescent sheen.

ajiafi ta rotoro v (C) to speak quickly as in quarreling.

ajiga n spearing fish. The activity of spearing fish. see aji, ajia. ta ajiga omea ta nopogi tao. Our fish spearing activity happens on Saturday.

ata (alt. noata) n soul, spirit, ghosts of the dead. see hkano. mojiiki neiamoa tano ata nagaifo i ta mahmiji. Mojiiki took his ghost and laid it down in the flowing current. PPN *ata.

n shadow, reflection, image. see atanea, tiriari, tua, atua.

n model, miniature. A doll is spoken of as the ata of a child. A toy canoe is the ata of a real canoe.

n lesser important component of some multifaceted thing. The refrain or chorus of a song, in contrast to the verses, is referred to as the ata of the song. Face cards are considered the ata of a full deck, as card games commonly involve only the numbered cards. see hkano.

n something put aside.

n body. This meaning of ata was introduced by Christian missionaries. Traditionally in West Futuna, ata (spirit) was contrasted with hkano (body, flesh). The ata was of lesser importance, a reflection of the living body. Realizing the connotations of relative importance in this traditional dichotomy, the Christians redefined ata for their purposes to refer to the body,

while hkano they held to refer to the soul of man. It was hoped that this process would associate the more powerful Christian concept, soul, with the more powerful traditional word, hkano. This would allow the less sacred word, ata, to refer to the physical body, that part of man which in Christian ideology is of lesser importance than the soul. In mission translations, ata was frequently transcribed with the final syllable of the third person possessive pronoun, tano. The initial ta was mistaken for the singular article. noata is, therefore, a common contemporary variant for ata particularly in the sense of body. see hkano. mojijiki koipena tiona noata ni sa mafi. Mojijiki made his body very small and ugly.

atakoe pro you one. Personal pronoun, second person singular, used with oblique case (see Grammar 7.3.0, 7.4.0). see akoe, i.

atamai adj on the ball, clever. To know something intuitively, to be a natural at somethng; such intuition or awareness may come from a dream. see finagaro. agatama i a mrae e atamai mafi. The children from the villages are just naturally with it.

atanea n (A) apparition. see ata, nea.

atagia v (C) to pursue.

atata adj shiny, bright. Highly reflective. e atata.
It's bright (Exp. of a sunny day).

ataua n arrowroot (see Appendix IV).

atavau pro me. Personal pronoun, first person singular, used with oblique case (see Grammar 7.3.0, 7.4.0). see avau, i. ninape i atavau. He clung on to me.

ate n liver. tano ate his liver; rou ate lobe, leaf of liver. PPN *ate.
n heart.

ateia (alt. ataia) pro him, her. Personal pronoun, third person singular, used with oblique case (see Grammar 7.3.0, 7.4.0). see aia, eia, i-. ta muma nifeta-karo i ateia. The flounder had played a joke on him.

ateto iv worried, preoccupied with, concerned about. avau koragona nokoateto avau i ai. I heard about it and I'm concerned about it.

-atu (alt. -katu) prt to you, toward you, in your direction. Directional particle suffixed to verbs to indicate the action is directed toward the addressee (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -katu, -kage, -age, -mai. avatu to give to you; fenatu to go toward you. PPN *atu.

atu n row, line. see atu tagata, seatu, tuorua. atu rua two rows. PPN *'atu.

atua (alt. tetua) n ghost, spirit, demon; ancestor. PPN *'atua deity.
n Christian God. te atua God; ta fare o te atua the house of God; ta pepa a te atua the book of God, the Bible; takali o te atua the anger of God. 72PPN *'atua deity.

atu tagata n descent line. see atu. atu tagata oku my descent line. PPN *'atu row, line. PPN *tagata man, mankind.

atuva adv (C) foreign parts (plural only). see tanohva.

au (alt. avau) pro I, me. Contracted form of first person singular pronoun used as subject and direct object. see avau. au nisireifo kai notakape i ta pisin nigkopurau. I looked down and saw it lying spoiled on the big plate.; au kagkamkea korogfakarevegia. I'll have to pick it up and reheat it. PPN *au.

au n current, eddy, whirlpool. Place in the sea where currents or upswelling are evident, associated with good fishing. seke i ti au tata. Scoot to the nearby current. PPN *'au current.

au n spleen, bile, gall. tano au his spleen. PPN *aho gall.

iv to belch. noaukake to belch (Lit. to bring bile upward). PPN *aho gall.

au n (C,F) firewood. see fie.

au n smoke. see ausafi, ausi, au tai. PPN *'ahu.
adj smokey. see ausafi, ausi. e au. It's smokey.
PPN *'ahu.

au iv to crowd. see aunage, auia. noau tagata. People are crowding together., What a crowd there is!

auaga v to shed, flake, peel. noauaga ta gata. The snake is shedding (its skin). PTN *oui[a(k,g)].

ae (alt. auei, aueaue) prt my goodness, well well.
Interjection of delight, surprise, or pain. aeae akoe nifakei? My goodness (Exp. what are you doing here, I didn't expect to see you), where did you come from?;

aeuil aeuil aeuil konamnamu tagata sa! Aiyaiyai! It really smells of people around here.

auia tv to gather, collect, bring together. see au, aunage. u aia koiauia a fatu toro ra. And so she gathered up those sugarcane seeds.

tv to scatter; destroy. The direct contrast in meaning for these two senses of auia is unexplained at the time of this writing. see iauiei. a pakasi niauia a vere. The pigs ransacked the gardens (Exp. ruined them by running through them).; u aia koiauia a fatu toro ra. And so she scattered those sugarcane seeds (Exp. in planting them).

auki-a v to sew or pierce. see uka, suki, amuamu.

aulafia prt (C) Interjection used to make fowls fight.

aunafia tv (C) to make well, as a house, etc.

aunage iv to snuggle, to sidle up to, come close to. see au, auia. nimiaaunage i atavau. You snuggled up close to me, crowded against me.

aunevia tv (C) to carry a burden on one's back.

auraura (alt. uraura) adj (C) crimson, red. see ura, uraura, mea.

ausafi n smoke of a fire. see au, ausia, afi. PPN *'ahu.

ausausa adv vaguely. see au, ausi, matapori. avau noamoa ausausa a fesao i ai. I heard but I didn't understand it. (Lit. I took in vaguely the words of it.)

ausi-a v to be enveloped in smoke. see au, pusi-a, fakausia. akitea koausi. We're enveloped in smoke. (Exp. We're sitting around a fire in an enclosure and the smoke is getting to us, making us cough.); avau ko-ausia. I am being smoked out (Exp. bothered by, forced out by smoke). 72PPN *pusi. PPN *'ahu.

aujia (alt. ajia, aujieifo (C)) tv (C) to detain. see ajia.

aujiapitua n (C) small morsel (not to be broken up further).

au tai n foam, steam (Lit. smoke of the sea). see au, tai. PPN *'ahu smoke plus PPN *kai sea.

av- (alt. ah-) v to give to, to bring to. Bound morpheme which takes one of the suffixes -mai, -atu, -age to indicate giving to a speaker, hearer or third party respectively (see Grammar 12.3.0). see ahmai, avatu, avage.

avake v (A) to pull up (Lit. to bring upward). see av-, -ake.

avaga v to marry. Verb which requires a dual subject. see masikei, arafia, fakavageina. akiraua niavaga. They two married, were married. (PPN) *awaga.

avaga tv to give or bring to a third party. see av-, ahmai, avatu.

avatu tv to give or bring to addressee. see av-, ahmai, avage.

avau (alt. -vau, au) pro I. First person, singular pronoun. This form generally used for subject and direct object (see Grammar 6.1.0). see -vau, atavau, -ku, tuku, teku, a-. ERO iau. NVH iou. SWT iiou. KWM iou. WSN iiou.

E

e pro (the ones) who. Plural relative pronoun. see te. fano karomujikea ou soa ma ou kave e nohvaro i ta marena. Go to see your brothers and your sisters who are singing out in your village.; fafine e nosara ano pekau... The women, (the ones) who are looking for her wings... PNP *ee antecedental pronominal marker (Pauley 1966).

e tns is, are. Optional, invariant existential or habitual present or past (see Grammar 12.5.0). e hpalo. He's tall.; a gatama araua e nalupai. The two of them have many children., Their children are many.; a feipa e fakasara oji. The gates are already open.; sisireiakea mana toragi pe e rufie ta nora mo e sa ta nora. He glances out first thing at the horizon to see whether the weather is good or bad. 72PPN *e.

e prt optional subject marker which may immediately precede a subject following the main verb (see Grammar 7.2.0). nipena e korua. You two did it., It was done by the two of you.; kaamoana e kiratou. The three of them will just carry it. PPN *e. PPN *'e (Biggs 1974).

e prt hey. Vocative particle which may occur immediately before the proper name of an individual being addressed. e popoina, hmai. Hey, Popoina, come here.

e art plural article occurring with demonstratives (see Grammar 5.0.0). see te. e nei these; a fare okai e na? Whose houses are those by you?

efaru (alt. faru) adj some. see faru.

efe (alt. ehe) pro which ones. Plural interrogative pronoun (see Grammar 9.2.2). see ehe, tefe, tehe. efe a gatama nitakakea? Which of the children fell down?; akoe nokanieni efe? Which ones do you want? (PPN) *fea (Pawley 1966). PNP *fea where, when (Pawley 1966).

efia (alt. ifia) pro how many. see ifia.

efu n ashes, dust, powdery dirt. see efuefu. nitakin ta efu. They stirred up the dust. PPN *(r)efu.

efuafo iv (A) to go out of the house. see fafo.

efuefu n ashes, dust, powdery dirt. see efu, kere. PPN *(r)efu.

ehau prt (A) aha! Interjection.

ehe (alt. efe) pro which ones. Plural interrogative pronoun. see efe, tehe, tefe.

ei prt really! Interjection, particularly of surprise.

eia (alt. aia, ai) pro he, she. Third person singular pronoun (see Grammar 6.1.0). see aia, -ia. eia nigkohgege foki i atavau. And then he didn't want me again.; nihgorosia eia pe eia nofetakaro ana. She scolded him because he just lazes around.

eifasi v (A) to tear a thing. see fasi.

eifi (alt. ifi) n (C) chestnut (see Appendix IV). see ifi. PPN *ifi.

eifia (alt. ifia) v (C) to puff, of wind. see aifia, ifia, teififiage. eifiakea to scatter, blow about; eifiage blow the fire; eififia to blow repeatedly. PPN *ifi.

eifo (alt. ifo) prt (C) downwards. see ifo. PPN *hifo.

eika (alt. ika) n (C) fish (see Appendix V). see ika. PPN *ika.

v (C) to satiate. see ika. nikoeika avau. I am satiated.

eika kanu v (C) fishing near land with short twine. see fagota, koga.

eimisa (A) low tide. see misa.

einu v (C) to drink. see inu. 72PPN *inu.

einutai (C) become bitter through sea water. see kantai, inu, tai.

eigo (alt. eigoa) n (A) name. see eigoa.

eigoa (alt. eigo, noeigoa) n name. taha tano eigoa? What's his name?; akai tano eigoa? Who is he?, What's his name? PPN *higoa.

eipu (alt. ipu) n (C,F) skull. see ipu, ivi ipu. PPN *ipu.

eireiro adj (A) to be jealous. see reiro, fua.

eiri n (C) fan. see iri. PPN *ta'ili.

n (C) part of back above clavicle. see iri.

eiro (alt. iro) n (C) maggot, worm. see iro. PPN *iLo.

eiro-a (alt. iroa) v (A) to know, understand. see iro-a.

eiro (alt. iro) adj (A) wild. see iro.

eisi (alt. esi) n (A) pawpaw, papaya. see esi.

eisu (alt. isu) n (C) nose. see isu. PPN *isu.

eitu v (C) to draw water. eitu vai to draw water.

eitufokina v (C) to bale out a canoe. see tufokina.

eiva (alt. iva) n (C) nine. see iva. PPN *hiwa.

eivi (alt. ivi) n (C) bone (see Appendix III). see ivi.

eivi o remeruru infant's bones; eivi naulesi backbone;

eivirara consumption (Exp. bones wasting away); eivi-
sakaro rib; eivitau remains (Exp. in planting yams).

n (C) tribe. eivi o ta tai sea creatures.

eivi o ta tai n (C) sea creatures.

eke iv to rest upon, alight on, perch on; stand out,
protrude. see poueke, ekega. kirea noeke i hluga.
They are all perched up above.; akiraua komieke i farea.
The two of them came to alight at Farea.; eke i moa.
Sit up in front.; ta tai neiurakea kosa kai i tuai ta
puga noeke e rufie. The sea has worn it down to nothing
but in times before the coral stood out magnificently.

ekei prt (C) No! Oh no! Interjection denying charge or expressing exasperation such as in missing one's mark (Lit. it's not like that, it's different, it's not so).

ekega (alt. ekiga (C)) n a perch, seat, chair. ta ekega the chair; tou ekega nei this chair of yours.

ekivi n (A) narrow entrance to a cave. see kivi.

elta n elder. Respected adult man in a village, particularly used in reference to church officials. see fakau sore. akoe rositu i a tikon, situ i a elta... Please, help the deacons, help the elders... BIS elda.

e na pro those. Plural demonstrative indicating those by addressee (see Grammar 5.0.0). see te na, e, na. a fare okai e na? Whose houses are those by you? PPN *nA. PPN *ena (Pawley 1966). PNP *(ee)naa (Pawley 1966).

e nei pro these. Plural demonstrative indicating these here by speaker (see Grammar 5.0.0). see te nei, e, nei. a toro e nei. These are sugarcane. PPN *nei. PPN *eni (Pawley 1966). PNP *(ee)nei (Pawley 1966).

entin n engine. ano kauliginea i ta entin e sa. The internal parts of the engine are bad. ENG engine.

e ra pro those, that. Plural demonstrative indicating those over there, away from direction of speaker or hearer; those yonder, that (plural) distant (see Grammar 5.0.0). see te ra, ra, e. kaie tamotua e ra but all of that was the power (Exp. which cured you). PPN *LA. PNP *(ee)laa (Pawley 1966).

adj past, last. a week e ra the past weeks.

adj some. see faru. koiamoa e ra akai. He's taking some food., He's taking that food.

esamai iv (C) to lie in a place.

esi n pawpaw, papaya. nikaina e kirea a esi ma. They all ate papayas and other things.

ejia tv to copulate. Profane. SWT eis. PTN *es.

etoga n (C) east wind. see mtagi, toga, retmatoga. PPN *toga south, southwind.

eture n scad (see Appendix V).

F

fa (alt. hfa) v to fill up, to stuff. se fao, fainamai. a takau nohfa i a porapora. The men fill up the baskets.; nohfa ta ise. The ise branches are stuffed in., You stuffed in the ise branches.; faifo put down into, put back into. PPN *fafa'o.

fa n four. a majira e fa. There are four knives; tagafuru tuma e fa ten plus four, fourteen; rogofuru e fa ko tuma fa four tens plus four, forty-four; fa murikage fourth. PPN *faa.

fa- prt Irregular plural prefix occurring exclusively with fine, girl, or woman. see ve-. fafine toga niromai. The women of Tonga came.

faeiro tv (A) to show something, to display. see fakaria.

fafa n mouth, mouthlike opening. see foramaga. tano fafa nohmae. His mouth hurts.; tano fafa its opening (Exp. of a lobster trap); kaufafa jaw bone (Lit. han-

dle of the mouth); saunagemai tou fafa pe nikouofia ta uofaga. You put forth your word to clear the garden (Lit. You sent word from your mouth to clear the garden). PPN *fafa.

fafa (alt. fWafwa) n (C) a game like draughts played with opercula.

fafa v to carry piggy back. A customary manner of carrying a young child. see fafaga. a tupuna koitu pe kai fafa kaie au tu pe e taru i te fafa. His grandmother said she would carry him piggy back, but I said that it's impossible to carry him piggy back. PPN *fafa. v to mount, of non-human animals during intercourse. fafa aia. He is mounting her.

fafana v (C) to remove dirt.

fafaga n the carrying. see fafa.

fafaoa v (C) to surround a certain person in a fight and try to strike him.

fafata (alt. fahfata) n chest, breast bone, breast plate. see fatfata. koinahkage i tano fafata. She placed it on her chest. PPN *fatafata.

fafata a ureji n carapace of robber crab or coconut crab. see fafata, ureji.

n (C) hollow in breast below the sternum. see fafata.

n Used in metaphorical reference to the chest of a strong man. see fafata.

n (C) Used in metaphorical reference to flowers about to burst. see fafata.

fafekina tv (C) to call back.

tv to return, to take back, to give back. see afe.
vaeana kaiiroa ta numpa i ai. au sagfafekina foki.
Divide them so that he'll know the number of them. I'll
put them back again.; avau konfafekina i ai. I gave
him back to her (Exp. said of a child). PPN *foaki give.
v to resume one's normal duties after a spell. see
sipa. fafekina avau ki ta retu rufie. I got back on
the right path.

fafekua prt (A) how. see kua, feifakua.

fafetai prt (F) thank you. Particularly used to acknow-
ledge a gift from a foreigner. see pisa, jinisa. SAM
fa'afetai.

fafine n women, girls. see fine, fa-. ni a fafine ma a
takau belonging to the women and men; fafine toga
niromai. The women of Tonga came. PPN *fafine woman.
PPN *fine female.

fafo adv outside, outside of an enclosure such as a
home. see mafora, efuafo, tafa, ifare. ta kuli nifafo.
The dog was outside. PPN *fafo.

fafoia tv to peel. see foia.

fafoimaji n (C) native cabbage when in fruit.

fai n skate, ray. PPN *fai sting ray.

fainamai v (A) to unload. see fa, akeria.

faka (alt. kaka) n (A) spathe of coconut. see kaka.

faka- (alt. fa-, vah-) prt Causative prefix. fakata-siana to cause something to happen just once, once; fakajikitasi one by one; ta fijikauga a gatama rikriki i mahkei, kaviri fakaono, fakafitu. Caring for tiny children is difficult, they awake six or seven times a night.; fakamanu to cause to float; fakairoa to teach, to cause to know; fakatohtonu to make straight, to explain; fapirijia to cause to stick together; vahtukiga to cause to fight, fist fight. PPN *faka.

fakafasao v (A) to admonish, to warn. see fasao, fesao.

fakafau adv upside down. see fau. moe fakafau to lie upside down (Exp. on one's stomach).

fakafekina v to cause to bring back, to cause to return. see fafekina.

fakafenuia v (A) to body surf, to shoot breakers.

fakaferea tv to tangle, snarl up. see fere. ta ika koifakaferea ta uka.

fakafiafe adj (C) doubtful, variable; alternately.

fakafirofiro-a v to unite, to blend, to make a mixture of a variety of different things. see firo.

fakafijia tv to turn inside out as of clothing or a pliable basket. see fakafitjia.

tv to strain or sprain a finger or toe from a head on blow to the straightened finger or toe.

adj inside out.

fakafitjia tv (A) to turn inside out. see fakafijia.

fakafo iv (A) to fall down. see fao.

fakafohfotu adv in parts, piecemeal. see fotu,
fakafotu. PPN *fotu.

fakafonua v to fill. see fonu. serea fakafonua (C) to
write in some places only.

fakaforaua v (A) to banish, to send on a sea voyage.
see forau. PPN *folau sea travel.

fakaforfori-a v to surround. see fori, fakaforia.
adj arched, rounded, curved. see fori, fakaforia.
adv around, encircling. PPN *fuli.

fakafori-a tv to turn over 180 degrees, to flip over, to
turn upside down.
adv upside down. PPN *fuli.

fakaforiakina tv to change the wind by sorcery, to turn
the direction of the wind. see fakarakea.

fakaforo iv to be caved in, to fall in, crushed and bro-
ken. PPN *folo swallow, ingest.

fakafojia tv to block, to corner, to trap. For example,
to block underwater cave entrances trapping fish there,
hoping to catch them as they try to leave.

fakafotu n a hole, depression, crater. see fotu, faka-
fohfotu. ta fakafotu i ta soata the center of the
volcano; akitea ka uru i ta fakafotu tantasiana. (C)
We will all go through just one hole (Exp. in time of
famine). PPN *fotu.

fakafura n (A) bladder (Lit. to cause to flow or run).
see kaujia.

fakafuru v to go on for a long time, over do, interminable. see fakatafuru. ta putoi nihtuai mafi., nifakafuru. The pudding was cooked too long., It's over done.; nikofano fakafuru tou finagaro. Your thoughts went on for a long time., Your thinking went on and on interminably.

fakahikitasi (alt. fakajikitasi) (A) each one, one by one.
see hiki (A), jiki (F), faka, tasi.

fakahla iv spread apart, spread eagle, to sit with legs going out straight in opposite directions. see hla. nopuku fakahla. (She) is sitting with her legs outstretched in opposite directions.; moe fakahla to lie relaxed with legs spread, to lie spread eagle fashion.
*Laha.

fakahlua tv (C) to speed one up, to hurry someone. see fakaloulafi, fakatautau, fakataku, lafia, fakalouloujia.

fakahluaia tv (C) to set a line at night for fishing.

fakahmaru v (C) to carry rubbish into a place.

fakahmihmika v (C) to withhold food from one.

fakamiroa v (C) to sink in the waves. see mioro, fakahputa. 72PPN *m(a,e)lemo to sink.

fakahmunia adv (C) secretly. see muni, kagusgusu.

fakahnāmua v (C) to make one smell (of certain foods).
see namu, namuia, fakanamua. PPN *namu.

fakahputa v (C) to be struck by a wave but rise above it.
see puta, fakahmiroa. *puta hole.

fakahtara v (C) to incite. see tara. PPN *tala.

fakahtefa adj lazy, weak, slack. see fakatafuru.

fakahtoate (alt. fakatoate) iv (C) to be lost.

fakahuia v (C) to shout. fakahuiakake to shout up.

fakai n the people of... . From fakau and the locative
i. fakai mouga niromai, nimisara tagata, nimisara fakai
pau. The people of Mouga came to hunt men, to hunt the
people of Pau.

fakaie v (C) to play about. see fetakaro.

fakaina (alt. fakeina (C)) tv to feed a non-human animal
(Lit. to cause to eat). Possibly derived from fakakaina.
fakaina tera feed that one there. PPN *faga'i.

fakainina n anger. see maveinina.

v (C,F) labor, travail.

v to be angry, upset, out of sorts; to disappoint.
see kali.

fakairo-a (alt. fakeiro (C,F)) v to show how, to teach,
to bear witness (C). see iroa. a rose neifakairoa a
pil i ta takaia ta nifonea. Rose taught Bill (showed
Bill how) to tie up the fish hook.

fakaisu n surface diving of fish in the sea, surfacing and then submerging in the fashion of dolphins or whales. see isu.

fakakutjia tv (A) to splice, engraft.

fakalaka v to make with long open spaces, to space things. see hlaka, fakahla.

fakalaulafi-a v (A) to urge, to egg on. see fakaloulafia.

fakalautjia tv (A) to persuade, to urge, to hurry someone. see fakalouloujia, fakalaulafia.

fakalelegahtae v (C) to dislike a certain kind of food.

fakaleu (alt. fakahleu) n swimming race.

fakalika (alt. fakahlika) tv to cause to suffer, to frighten. see hlika.

fakalogo (alt. fakahlogo) adv silently. see rogonā.

fakaloulafi-a v to urge, to hasten someone, to hurry someone, to egg on. see fakataku, fakalaulafia, fakalautjia, fakalouloujia, lafia, ulafia, fakahlua, fakatautau. avau nanpena kiraua pe htoa, avau nanfakaloulafia. I am making those two fight, I am egging them on.

fakalouloujia tv to hurry someone, to persuade someone. see louloujia, fakaloulafia. fakalouloujia koua segapu. Hurry up you all, don't rest.

fakamae-a (alt. fakahmaea) v to wound, to inflict pain. see hmae, fakamaena.

fakamaena tv to cause anguish to; to mock, insult, shame someone. see hmae, fakamaea.

fakamafiji iv to expand, especially the chest; to breathe with difficulty. For example, said of sharks turned over on their backs and breathing. see mafiji.

fakamahkei-a n commandment. see mahkei, makei.
adv firmly. amoa fakamahkeia. Grip it tightly.;
 akoe koukumia fakamahkei. You grab it firmly.; htu
fakamahkei. Stand firmly (Exp. so you won't fall).;
 puku fakamahkei to sit firmly (Exp. of child sitting upright without support).

fakamahmareina v (C) to desert a child; to be careless with property. see maroina, fakamoroina.

fakamama n chasm.
iv to gawk with gaping mouth. see mama. PPN *mama.

fakamana (alt. fakahmana) iv to joke with, amuse, tease. see hma. neitukua htae a tiorea, neipena nofakamana i ai mo? They talk about their feces, they do it in joking about it, you see?

fakamanavaroa v to hold one's breath. see manava, roa.

fakamanu n a float, raft, buoy, life jacket. see manu, fakamanusia.

n a ritual float which protects people from drowning while they are at sea. see manu, fakamanusia.

iv to float, float upon, to be floated. see manu, fakamanusia. avau nifakamanu i ai. I float upon it.

iv to be lucky. see fakamanusia. avau nifakamanu i ai. I was lucky about it (Exp. expressing luck in receiving a particular gift). PPN *ma'anuu.

fakamanusia tv to float something. see manu, fakamanu.
neifakamanusia ta koupega. It floats (holds up) the
fishing net. PPN *ma'anuu.

tv to test, to try out. see manu, fakamanu. avau
kanfakamanusia ta hmaka. I'll try out the spear gun.
PPN *ma'anuu.

fakamaga v (C) to carry a child on one's back. see
maga, fafa.

fakamao (alt. fakamau) iv to long for something because
of its absence for a long period. The period of absence
is often followed by overindulgence in or overabundance
of the desired thing. For example, a deluge following a
long period of no rain. see maomao. ta suru nifakamao
i a nimoho. Skin diving is getting to Nimoho. (Exp. He
wants to skin dive all the time because he hasn't dived
for a long time.) PPN *mao cease raining.

fakamarara adv openly, in the open.

fakamaroina (alt. fakamamaroina) v to wean, usually
accomplished by taking the child to live with a close
relative who is not nursing. see maroina. avau kagka-
moa kareifakamamaroina. I will take him to be weaned.;
a umaga kofakamamaroina. The seeds (children) are all
weaned.; ta fakau sore kareifakamamaroina ta tama.
The old woman will wean the child.

fakamaru n slope.

fakamarumaru n (C) a shelter. see marumaru.

fakamasuia adv erroneously (Lit. in a left-handed
fashion). see masui. neipena fakamasuia. He did it
incorrectly.

fakamata (alt. famata) tv to pay for, to buy, to reimburse for, to compensate for, to make amends for. see famata, mata. avau kagfakamata. I'll buy it., I'll pay for it.; fakamata ta fine to pay for a woman (Exp. as a prospective groom may offer a feast for the father of his bride to be).

fakamatakina v to take care of. see matakina, hleo.
fakamatakina ti afi (C) to make the fire burn brightly.

fakamatakujia tv (C) to frighten someone, to make scared. see fakamatakutjia. PPN *matakū.

fakamatakutjia tv (A) to frighten. see fakamatakujia.

fakamaua tv (C) to leave something as seed, especially of yams and other root crops.

fakamaui-a v to twine or tie so as not to slip.

fakamauoge n (C) a fast.
iv (C) to fast (Lit. to make yourself hungry).

fakamemeriko n (A) a cliff.

fakamiji n a spider which gets its name from the fact that it causes one to dream if it is near the place where one is sleeping when one is sleeping.
v to cause to dream. see miji, fakamijimiji.
PPN *miti.

fakamijimiji iv to dream continuously of one thing. see fakamiji, miji. avau nofakamijimiji i ai. I dream and dream about it.

fakamoa n (A) an egg. see vahvakamoa.

fakamoa n (C,F) first yam of the year to be eaten,
others then lawful.

fakamoea tv (C) to put to sleep. see moe. PPN *mohe
sleep.

fakamoemoe (alt. fakamoimoi (C)) iv to stoop down. see
moe.

adj a slant, sloping. see moe, fakatu, fakaruaro,
fakaporepore, fakasapsapa, fakamaru. PPN *mohe.

fakamoimiji adj short songs, abbreviated versions of a
song. tasi a hgoro fakamoimiji i a pasulu tamana o
tapasei one brief song about Pasulu the father of
Tapasei.

fakamokagea tv to precede one, to go ahead of one. see
mokage, kage. 72PPN *mu'a.

fakamoremore v to lose one's fish because it slides off
the hook and line. see moremore. a pil neifujia ta
ika kaie nifakamoremore i ai. Bill hooked a fish but it
slipped away.

fakamorea v to erupt, especially of an infection; to
spread quickly making a severe sore. see hkai, more.

fakamukea v (C) to be crushed to pieces.

v (C) to pull or paddle a canoe fiercely. fakamukea
ta sua make the paddling strenuous.

fakamuko v (A) to dandle on the knees.

fakamuria v (C) to pass over. see muri. PPN *muri.

fakamurimuri v to make last, to cause to be last, to make follow; late. see muri, fakamuria. PPN *muri.

fakana n (A) child's penis.

n possessions, supplies. A term richly used in metaphor. see uta. kitea nikohmate pe ta fakana e jikai. We are weakened from lack of supplies (Exp. in this case bananas).

fakanamlai n (C) to be cohabiting temporarily, the state of temporary cohabitation.

iv (C) to commit adultery; to cohabit temporarily.

fakanamuia tv to eat foods in combination with one another, especially to combine starch and fish. Fish is the preferred food and by combining ordinary food like starch with it, the whole meal tastes better and is more filling. see nasipi, fakahnamua, fakananamuia, namuia. akimea nofakanamuia. We are eating it together. PPN *namu.

fakananamuia tv to season. To eat good food with ordinary food to give the latter taste. see fakanamuia. PPN *namu.

fakanape iv to fold arms crossed in front of one, to make a lap as it were of one's arms. see nape. faka-nape ru ou rima. Make a lap of your arms.

fakanapehpe v (C) to despise, to scorn other's fears. see fakanapuhpu.

fakanapuhpu v (C) to despise, to scorn other's fears. see fakanapehpe.

fakanatu iv to insist, to persevere; to think oneself, weigh alternatives; to decide, contemplate, ponder, consider. eia nofakanatu. He's thinking. (Exp. We are about to go, but he keeps remembering things we need and running back into the house to collect them.)

fakanaua tv (C) to cause to run aground, especially of a canoe. see noua.

fakaniage tv (C) to punish slightly.

fakanigasoa v (C) to be deprived of one's friends. see nigaso.

fakaniua adv (C) to tell a lie (Lit. like an Aniwan).

fakanoa tv to divert one's attention in a pleasant manner. eia neifakanoa avau. He diverted me (Exp. from that which I was concentrating on).

v to put medicine on a cut, to dress a wound; to relieve pain. avau nanfakanoa ta pakora o nupeau. I dressed the sore of Nupeau.

fakanofoi v (A) to overwhelm.

fakanufenufe v (C) (of narekai flowers) about to come.

fakanunu-a v to be cross with someone and therefore not speak to them when you run into them, to not want to talk. a nijai neifakanunu avau. Nijai won't speak to me., Nijai is shunning, ignoring me.

fakagatahtasi v to make smooth, to make as one. see gatahtasi.

fakagiagi v (C) to go and cool oneself in the breeze.
see niniage.

fakaoa tv to reward someone. ta fakau rofano avau kan-
fakaoa. He who will go, I'll reward him.

fakaoga n (C) feast for paying those who have cut or dug
a canoe.

fakaope n one who teases.

fakaopea v to set at nought.
v to tease, to push someone into something, to egg on.
see fakamana. akoe koufakaopea eia. You're pushing
him (Exp. to do that).

fakaojiga n the finish, ending. see oji, -ga. PPN *oti.

fakapai adj distant. see pai. ta fano fakapai the
distant journey.

fakapakipaki-a (alt. fakahpakihpaki (C)) iv to throb,
beat, pulse. see paki.
tv to cause to throb, beat, pulse or shake rhyth-
mically. see paki.

fakapalo iv to lengthen. see palo.
adv long, enduring. see palo.

fakapani-a n barricade. ko jikai, ta fakapani. It's
gone, it's disappeared from view because of the barri-
cade.

v to block up. see fakapiapi-a.

v to wedge, to use one object to support another. For
example, in supporting a canoe hull before the pontoon

is attached.

v (C) to heap up, so as not to fall down.

fakapapara adv (C) near death, still, quiet. see para.

fakaparea (alt. fakaparia) tv to support, to pack. As to pack earth around wooden slats to set them firmly in the ground. see pare-a. fakaparea kere i ai. Pack earth around it.

fakapareparea (alt. parerea) v (C) to take something gently, so as not to break.

fakaparia tv to have someone refrain from a particular activity, especially from eating a certain kind of food. see pari, paresia. avau nanfakaparia koe i a ika. I prohibit fish to you., I forbid you to eat fish.

fakaperi n one-walled shelter, tent. see periperi, tapeni, fakataperi.

fakapiapi-a v to stand in one's way, to block, prohibit. see fakaponpono, fakapani-a. fakapiapi i atavau to be blocked from me; fakapiapia ta retu block the road.

fakapire (A) sheltered, as from the rain.

fakapoa v (C) to scatter bait to attract fish. see fakapopoa.

fakapono (alt. fakopono) n a woman who has not yet had children. see pono, kereji.

fakaponpono v to stand in the way, to block. see fakapiapi-a.

fakapopoa v to fish at dawn, just beyond the far edge of the reef. see fakapoa.

adj of this particular kind of fishing. nifonea faka-
popoa a fishhook of medium size appropriate to use just outside the reef.

fakapopoiage tv to batter down, as a door. avau mouji-
jiki kagfakapopoiage ta vetoka. I, Moujijiki, will bash
down the door (Exp. with an ax).

v to pretend to hit, to gesture a hitting motion, as
in shaking one's fist in anger to strike out at someone
failing to make contact.

fakaporepore (C) on its side, leaning, unstable. see
fakasapsapa, fakamoemoe, fakamaru.

fakapotopoto adv (C) short. see poto. tujia fakapoto-
poto. Cut it short.

fakapukua v (C) to set something on the ground (Lit. to
cause to sit). see puku.

fakapula tv to scold, bluster. see pula. eia neifaka-
pula ta tama. He scolded the child.

fakapulputjia tv (A) to challenge. see fakapula, pula,
fakatahtakua.

fakapupuia tv (C) to fatten (pigs).

fakapuga n wrist (see Appendix III). see uru rima.

fakapura n (C) a native feast.

fakapuruga n a knot, knob, ring. see foe, puru. tano
fakapuruga its knob (Exp. the knob on the end of a
canoe paddle handle).

fakapusenía tv (C) to offer one more food than he can
eat.

fakara (alt. fara) iv to warm oneself in the sun, to sun
bathe. see ra. kaie akirea korokake ki a hgaune, koro-
fakara fakara romatu. And then they all go up to the
sand (beach) to sunbathe and sunbathe until they dry.

fakarafo (A) ambushed.

fakarakaia tv (C) to throw a stone at something over
high obstacles.

fakarakarakaua n (C) the hue and cry.
iv (C) to raise a hue and cry.

fakarakea tv (C) to change. see fakafortiákina.

fakaramosa n (A) deluge.
iv (A) to flood.

fakaramosi-a n playing while bathing in the sea.
iv (C,F) to flood.
tv to dunk someone, hold under water. see fuia.

fakaragutuaku (C) (of buds) about to burst. see ragutu.

fakarapakau adv skillfully, expertly. reresia fakarapa-
kau. He scolded the child with skill (Exp. without
being cruel).

fakaraao iv scattered, radiating widely from a central region, randomly spread out to cover wide area with a small number of things.

fakaraupoto (C) of banana near fruiting. see faka, rau, poto.

fakaraupapa n the first row in a mat.

tv to plait mats by plaiting rows, finishing one row and then going on to the next.

v (C) to put down paddle to stop canoe. see raupapa.

fakaraurofia tv (C) to add fuel to a fire.

fakarava n last one. tano fakarava the last one, it's his last one.

v to cause to end. fakarava ra. End that.; ta ua nifakarava. The rain caused us to end (our work).

v (C) to fulfill.

adj last. tane fakarava the one who doesn't work, the one who is always finished (Exp. is a chiding sense).

fakarava adj steep. teifo i tania fakarava. Go down the steep thing.

fakaravasiasia (A) horizontal, to cross, to make a cross. see fakaravesia. rakau fakaravasiasia a cross.

fakaravesia (alt. fakaravejia, fakarevesia) horizontal, crosswise. si paki fakaravesia hold a child crosswise in one's lap in a cloth sling, or position of horizontal beams in a house structure; ta ranea fakarevesia the cross.

fakareina tv (A) to bleach. see faka, ra. fakareina
hkego. Bleach it white.

fakarere iv (C) to scatter, to finish up.
adv (C) completely.

fakarevegia (alt. fakaveregia) tv to reheat something.
ta nia pure te nagkamkea korogfakarevegia. The piece of
pudding which I picked up, I am reheating.

fakaria tv to show something, to display something. see
faeirow, iro-a. a nea nofakaria. Show the things on
display.; a tagata nipena tafiri kafakaria ma ta kuin.
The people did dances (and) will perform them for the
queen.; akimea notanes kafakaria i ta krismis. We
dance (and) will show it off on Christmas.
v to tell or reveal something, to gossip. see feiva.

fakarifa iv (C) to draw in the abdomen, to suck in one's
stomach.

fakariki adv just a little. see fakasisiana, rikriki.
fesao fakariki speak softly, murmur. PPN *liki. PPN
*rIki. 72PPN *'iti.

fakariporipo at a distance, barely visible, as a boat on
the horizon. see pouri, riporipo.

fakariro n one who carries possessions of another. see
fakasese. akoe an ta fakariro. You are just the bearer
(Exp. of things which are mine).
v to carry possessions of another.

fakaroiai v (A) to alienate.

fakarokokoina tv (C) to take firm hold of.

fakarogeina tv (A) to compare.

fakarogo (alt. fakahlogo) n belief, trust. see rogonā, fakarogrogo. tiona a fakarogo e ke. His beliefs are strange.

iv to listen to. see rogonā, fakarogona. aia nofa-karogo i a takau notavenaga i ta fakatupuga. He listens to the men talking at the meeting. PPN *rogo hear.

iv to believe in. avau nofakarogo i a moujijiki pe no i ai. I believe about Moujijiki that he exists.

adj silent, quiet. ta tagata nei fakarogo. This man here is silent (Exp. a listener).

In reference to fishing techniques, fakarogo occurs in a few idiomatic expressions. It may refer to awaiting the sensation of a fish pulling on the line. fakarogo kehpai to fish from a height; fakarogo ki raro to fish by letting weighted line down to the ocean floor at night.

fakarogona tv to listen to someone, to hear something.
see rogonā.

fakarogoi n (A) address, place for delivery.
v (C) to shoot at a mark.

fakarogosa n (C) disobedience (Lit. to hear badly). see fakarogo, sa.

fakarogova iv to make too much noise. see fakarogo, va.

fakarogrogo n (A) belief. see fakarogo.

fakarorau-a v (A) to abuse.

fakaruaro adj sloping, steep decline, downhill slope, steep; slanted with focus on the downhill direction.
see fakatu, fakamoemoe, fakasapsapa, fakaporepore, fakarava, fakamaru.

fakaruru v (C) to overshadow (Lit. to cause stillness or calm). see ruru. PPN *LuLu.

fakarufie adv very well, very good, really, truly. nag-kiroa avau ta fesao iku fakarufie. I know the language of this place very well.; ta hmea rufie fakarufie. That shade of red is really red.; nage fakarufie. Put it away well (Exp. firmly, so it won't fall).; te rufie fakarufie ano mahmata the one whose appearance is best, the very pretty one.

fakasafe-a n (C) the act of pulling down breadfruit.
see fakasafi-a.

tv (C) to pull down breadfruit. see fakasafi-a.

fakasafi-a n a pole with a hook for picking fruit. see safi, fakasafe-a.

v to make crooked.

adv indirectly. mata fakasafia to look at someone, but glance away when he returns the look.

fakasakatuna adv (C) a little time yet, a little while.
see fakasasa.

fakasamata (C) not to be given away, but to be looked at only. see mata.

fakasagsaga v (A) to straddle.

fakasapa tv to cause to slope. see sapa.

fakasapsapa adj sideways, on one side, unstable, leaning.
see fakaporepore.

fakasahpuku iv to lie curled up as though sitting on
your side; to lie in fetal position; to lie with legs
pulled up under you.

fakasara iv open. see sara. ta vetoka nofakasara.
The door is open.
tv open. neifakasara aia ta vetoka. He opened the
door.; fakasara ta gajanea. Open the shell.
v dodge. kofakasara ta rakau ra. He dodged that tree.
adj hidden, hiding. amoa ki tano hne fakasara. Take
it to his hiding place.

fakasaria v (C) to be angry because one strikes a child.

fakasasa adv (C) a little longer yet. see fakasakatuna.

fakasasalua v (A) to pester.

fakasasara iv (C) to be unequal in length. see sapa.
te nei nofakasasara i te ra. This one is equal in
length to that one.

fakaseikanu adv (C) to act like Sekanu (a particular
woman), in the manner of Sekanu; patchy, flighty.
fijikauga fakaseikanu to work like Sekanu, off and on,
in a patchy or flighty manner.

fakaseka tv (A) to look sidelong at something.

fakasepeua tv to give a meagre gift. a pua neifakase-
peua vau. Grandma gave me a small bit (of the whole).
v to insult by a meagre gift.

fakasepsepeua adv (C) eating with grinders because of a lack of teeth, as an elderly person might do.

fakasera adv (A) off.

fakaserea tv (C) to neglect to train someone.

fakasese (C) to leave a person in charge of one's goods.
see fakariro.

fakasetu v (C) to leave, desert.
adj (C) deserter. ta tagata fakasetu deserter.

fakasika iv (C) to glance at and turn aside. see faka-
sikasika, fakasisika.

fakasikasika iv unsure of a particular possibility, to guess. akitea nofakasikasika i a rose i ai. We think Rose did it., We are guessing it was Rose (Exp. We think he killed a pig).

fakasigisia tv (C) to cause to weep. see vahkeina.

fakasiria tv to hide from view, as a larger object conceals a smaller one behind it (from view).

fakasirimrama early months of pregnancy.

fakasisi v to conceal, to hide, to make unnoticeable (Lit. to make small).
adv little by little, bit by bit. see fakasisiana.
nikofano fakasisi. He went little by little.

fakasisiana v to change a little. avau sagfuruna foki u aia kofakasisiana. I rubbed him again and his cough

lessened.

adv a little bit. see fakasisi. kotuapo kaie eia
samoe fakasisiana. Come midnight he would sleep a
little bit.

fakasisika iv to squint. see faksika.

fakasomsomokina (alt. fakasumsumokina) v (A) to overlap.
see somo, somsomoia.

fakasopo v to cause to leap. see sopo. fakasopokea
to make one leap off something.

fakajika iv to circle, pirouette.

tv to go around something, to circle something. see
fakajijika.

adj round.

fakajikijia iv (C) to perish, especially of material or
cloth.

fakajikitasi adv one by one. see fakahikitasi.

fakajijika n (C) game of tig tag which is like tag
played in a circle. see fakajika.

fakatasia v to speak cryptically, in riddles, in
parables. see furifesao.

fakatafa n slope, hill. see tafa, fakamaru, fakamoemoe.

adv sideways, not vertical. see tafa, fakatahtafa.

hkasi fakatafa swimming on one's side; ta ra kotu
fakatafa. The sun is standing sideways (Exp. as in the
afternoon or morning, in contrast to noon). PPN *tafa.

fakatafura n (C) a running race. see fura.

fakatafe v to cause to flow. see tafe. fakatafekea
to cause to flow outwards. PPN *tafe.

fakatafuru v to do a poor job or refuse to do something
out of laziness. see fakatahuru.

adj lazy. see fakatahuru, fakifaki.

adv late.

fakatahpuku-a n closed fist (Lit. to make round). see
puku.

tv to close the fist. see puku.

fakatahria (alt. fakataria) tv to make someone wait.
see taria, fakataria. kankarafia komeahfakatahria kai
avau kouru i fare. I will lead him here and have him
wait while I go inside.

fakatahtafa v (C) to coast along, go by the other side.
see tafa.

fakatahtafu adj (C) daring.

fakatahtaka v (C) to grind, for example of knives.

fakatahtakanea v (C) to tell a thing only partially as
if concealing something.

fakatahtaku-a (alt. fakatatakua (A)) v to doubt, to be
skeptical. see fakataku, opea, fakaopea, fakamana.
v to dare, challenge, especially as a result of doubt-
ing another's skill. see fakataku, fakapulputjia. avau
nanfakatahtakua popoina i ta jiriniu. I challenged
Popoina to a coconut throwing contest.
v (C) to bet.

fakatahuru adj (A) slothlike, lazy. see fakatafuru.

fakatai iv to make a pretense of being slow or tame. ta manu ra nifakatai. That bird pretended to be tame (Exp. so you would not guard it closely and it could escape). adj one who fakes something, especially lack of ability. fakau fakatai a person who pretends to be slow (Exp. to get out of work).

fakataka iv (A) to bake.

fakatakohkotoa tv (C) to straighten, to level. see fakatohtonusia.

fakataka tv to urge on, to speed up someone because you are displeased with his work; to grumble in order to spur someone on who is working too slowly. akimaau nofijikau kai aia neifakataku avau. We are working but he (still) rushes me, grumbles at me to hurry up.

fakatama tv (A) to breed, especially pigs (Lit. to cause offspring). see fakatokia.

fakatamau v compete. akitaua kafakatamau i ta tahsai. We two will compete in the spear throwing.
v (C) to debate, consult, conspire. see kaji. faka-
tamau koua pe kahkoina. You all conspire to leave it.
v to argue, scold. see kajikavi.

fakatama n (C) conspiracy. see fakatamau.

fakatomotua tv (C) to strengthen. see tamotua.

fakatamtanea v (C) to circumcize. A ceremony traditionally performed with age sets of boys eight to nine (Lit. to make men). see tane.

fakatantaga (alt. fakatagtaga) tv (C) to tie loosely.

fakataga n hollow, hole, ulcer. see fataga.

iv to slacken, to let loose, to let slide, to let go.

For example, to slacken fishing line.

fakatagasia n (C) comparison, parable.

v (C) to compare.

adj (C) alike, similar. see tantasiana.

fakatagi n shrill, piercing whistle commonly made by cupping hands over mouth. see tagi, savini.

fakatagitagi n a swimming race, to race on the sea.

fakatagkirisi iv (C) to rise before dark, said of the moon (Lit. to cause the chirping of crickets). see kirisi.

fakatapa tv to practise divination, to call to. see tapa. saufakatapa au gatamtane, koua rofori rofagota matea. You will call out to your sons and you will go about fishing for us.

fakatapere (alt. fakataperi) n temporary shelter or shed put up quickly for immediate use. One side of the roof is supported by the other, shorter side. see fakaperi, periperi.

fakatapu n sweetheart.

fakatapuri-a (alt. fakatupuria) n a pile, heap.

v to pile up, to heap up. see fakatupuria, puri-a.

fakatarafekina tv (A) to overlap. see sapa.

fakataratara iv (C) to run one's fingers through one's hair.

fakataria v to cause to wait. see taria, fakatahria.
v to name a child and give a feast connected with the naming. This is done when the child is some years old.

fakatariaga tv (A) to lift up one's eyes. see siraga.
fakatariaga a foimataua mahlounei. Lift up your eyes now.

adv right side up. see fakafau. moe fakatariaga to lie on one's back.

fakatasi adv together, all at once. pena fakatasi i ai.
Do it all together, all at once.

fakatau iv to make shore, to come to shore. see tau.
kofakatau koua ma ialisipa. Come to shore all of you including Ialisipa.

fakataua v (A) to add or count something. see taua.
iv (F) to take aim.

fakataufafa tv to answer someone back, to talk back to someone, disobedient. see fafa.

fakatauia tv to twist, to wring something.

fakatautjia tv (A) to alarm someone.

fakatauga n the plimsoll line on a canoe, that is, the level at which the sea should hit the side of a canoe when it is afloat.

fakatautaru v (C) to be left by one's friends to go to someone else. avau nifakatautaru. I was deserted., I stood alone (Exp. because they left me).

fakatautau-a iv to hasten, hurry. ropuia ta pu ariki tagi fakatautau. Blow the chiefly trumpet, crying hurry, hurry.
tv to hasten one. see fakalaulafi, fakahlua.

fakatautavenia v (C) to hold, strike, or punish lightly; to leave some food over.

fakateikea n (A) a runaway.

fakatentenia tv (C) to spare. see tuajia.

fakaterekia tv to cause to go, to push, to cause to run, to cause to move. see fakaterekea. akai neifakaterekia. Who is pushing it? (Exp. a wheelbarrow); akirea nifakaterekia. They all made it go.; aia neifakaterekia ta fatu sore niveteakage i a kaviki tan moega. He pushed the large rock (which) just missed (hitting) Kaviki Tan Moega.

fakaterekea tv (A) to cause to go. see fakaterekia.

fakaterekage tv (A) to accuse someone of something.

fakateregarua v to be left to drift on the sea, to be left for the sea to carry away. see tere, garu.

fakateremiji iv (C) to desert, to refuse to help.

fakateretere iv (C) to tell tales from one to another, to yarn.

fakatetae iv to be unable to touch food or head due to ritual concerning death or following burial.

fakato v to lay eggs. see to.

fakatohtonea (C) to be the cause of a quarrel or fight.

fakatohtonua v to explain.

adv to cause something to go straight. tavesia faka-tohtonua. Kick it straight ahead.

fakatohtonusia tv to talk something over and make it straight, to settle a dispute, to solve a problem, to explain something.

fakatoi adv stretched out.

fakatokea tv to emerge suddenly from hiding, to come out suddenly. see fakea.

fakatokia tv (A) to breed, especially fowl. see fakatama.

fakatokiakea tv to bring down from a high place. see tokia. aia koifakatokiakea ji ika ra. He brought down each little fish.

tv to drop.

fakatoni n a kind of starchy pudding food made of bananas and coconut. ta pure fakatoni the banana and coconut pudding.

fakatonusia (alt. fakatohtonusia, fakatohtonua) tv to adjust something or set it right. see tohtonu, fakatohtonusia.

v to stretch out the hands, to reach for something.
see fariakea.

fakatorofakia v to exchange. see oria.

fakatotonunea iv to keep to oneself, to mind one's own
business (Lit. to make one's self narrow, straight).

fakatu n a steep place. see tu. nokororo kitaua ki ta
fakatu. We two will go to the steep place. PPN *tu'u.
iv to be on a direct course, straight path. ta vaka
nofakatumai. The boat is coming straight toward us.
tv (C) to cause one to hurry.
adv upright, steep. see fakaruaro, fakaturia. puku
fakatu to squat, sit upright; fakatu poa clouds
gathered in a vertical formation.

fakatulele adv (A) to go head over heels, to toss as a
ship in a rough sea.

fakatupoa tv (C) to gather something like food, thinking
it is good when it actually isn't.

fakatupu (alt. fakatuhpu) iv to meet, to meet to dis-
cuss, to assemble, consult, deliberate. see samuli.
ta fesao pe a tagata kafakatupu i pau. The word is that
the men will meet in Pau. nifakatupu i ai. They met
over that, about that. PPN *tupu to grow.

fakatupuga (alt. fatupuga) n meeting, council. see
tupu, fakatupu. tiaku a fakatupuga my court (Exp. I'm
in charge of it.); ta fakatupuga i atavau the meeting
about me; aia nofakarogo i a takau notavenaga i ta
fakatupuga. He listened to the men talking at the meet-
ing.

fakaturupuria tv to pile up, to heap, to gather together.
 see fakaturupuria, fakatupu. fakaturupuria a ufi. Gather
 up the yams.

fakaturafu (alt. fakaturahu) , iv (A) to obstruct.

fakaturia v to stand something upright, to plant upright
 in the ground, to make vertical. see fakatu. si paki
fakaturia hold a child upright; nisivia, niemtakai,
nifakaturia i raro. They whittled them, they sharpened
 them, and they stood them up in the ground below (Exp.
 of sharpened posts implanted in the ground).

v (A) to build. see taua.

v (C) to blame the wrong person for something.

fakatjerekea v (A) to cease, to curtail, to cut off.

fakatjika tv (A) to coil up, to make a ring.

fakatjikina n (A) the end.

tv (A) to end it, to finish it. see fakarava.

fakau n person, man; people. see takau, -kau. fakau
 uri black people; fakau taruana common people; ta
fakau rofano avau kanfakaoa. The person who will go,
 I'll reward.; a fakau peoples; a fakau ioku my peo-
 ple, my family; fakau rapakau wise person.

fakau n a question. see fakauia. ta fakau the
 question.

fakau n (C) a snare for fish, such as snakefish.

fakau v to suckle, to nurse; to give the breast to. see
 u, umia.

fakauageia v (A) to skin. see sivia.

fakau fakairoa n teacher. see fakau, iroa, faka, faka-iroa.

fakaufura n trachea, first stomach.

fakauia v to ask, to question. see fakau. pe roragona rofakauia a tagata. If they should hear about it, the people will question it.; kaia koifakauiage ta fine ra... Then he asks that girl...; aia nihmai, nimeifa-kea fakauiage tantama. He came, he came out to question his child. SWT aiahua.

fakauihuima v (C) to give little food to.

fakaukutjia v (A) to join, especially rope ends, to adjoin.

(A) to be close to. see fakukujia.

fakaukutjiga n (A) joint. see fakukujia.

fakauouorofesao (alt. fakauouorovisau) v to incite to fight by throwing words back and forth from one person to another; to talk first to one person and then to another with the purpose of inciting the two to fight. see uoro, fesao.

fakauouorafi v (C) to cook own food before others.

v (C) to lay fire to be ready quickly.

fakauru adj (C) hard (like the head).

fakaurufia v to make something go through another thing, as in kicking a ball through a hoop. see uru.

fakausi-a v to smoke, as of a fire. see ausi-a.
tv to smoke something or someone. see firifata,
 ausia. nanfakausia a ika. I am smoking the fishes.;
 koina, makafakausia matilta ma tianit. Stop it, you'll
 smoke Matilta and Janet (Exp. get smoke in their eyes).

fakautaina (alt. fakauteina) tv to fill up or load (a
 canoe). see akeria. kosara e ra kai kofakautaina ta
 vaka. Find some food (and) load the boat (with it).

fakautonua tv to push. see toai.

fakavainumea (alt. fakavainumia) tv to water animals
 (Lit. to cause them to drink water). see faka, vai,
 numia.

fakavanaga v (C) to complain that things given were not
 repaid.

fakavageina n (A) betrothal, marriage. see avaga.
v (A) to betrothe.

fakavava n (A) chasm, abyss. see fagavava.
v (C,F) ritual giving of instructions before a death
 as to what is to be done with dying person and goods
 once the person has died.

fakaveregia (alt. fakarevegia) tv (C) to heat the oven.
tv to reheat. ta nia pure te nagkamkea korogfakavere-
gia. This bit of pudding which I picked up I am reheat-
 ing.

fakaviage iv (C) to cool ones' self, to get cool.

fakaviriviria v (A) to brandish or point a weapon at someone. see viri.

fake-a v to come from, to come out from, to leave from.

Used in combination with i, from. see roke, i. akoe nifake i? Where did you come from?; aia nifake i fiji. She left from Fiji.

v to leave someplace, to come out of someplace, to come from someplace. Place of origin unstated. aia koifakea karoitara tano toki. He comes out to sharpen his ax.; aia kofakea koisara. He comes out and searches.

fakeitu v (C) to drink deeply (as if to drain a vessel).

fakelea adv (C) freely, unobstructed, touching nothing. tauria fakelea to hang so that it touches nothing.

fakemna tv (A) to cause, to make do. see mna.

faki-a (alt. fafakea (C)) iv to pluck out one by one. PPN *faki.

tv to pluck something out one by one. fakiakea ano rau. I pulled off its leaves (of cabbage).; koufafakia oji. Take them all off.; fafakiana ano rau. I pulled off just its leaves.; fafakea a fuji. Pluck off the bananas.; fakia senea kapena rakeiga makitea. Pluck the flowers and we'll make decorations for ourselves.; kai akoe koufafakia oji, kopunika. But you've already plucked them off, they're all gone. PPN *faki.

v (C) to wean.

fakifaki (alt. fakefake (C)) adj weak, not strong or powerful, slow, incompetent; unable to make much progress. see fakatafuru. ta truti fakifaki. The Trudy (a cargo ship) is weak and slow (Exp. and therefore

takes a long to get here).; kova fakifaki fourth digit of hand or foot, weak digit.

fakiki iv (C) to creak.

fakina (alt. fakakina) tv to carry, transport. nofakina-
kea a ne ra u akirea norigiakake ua gauta. They carried
those things and then they emptied them out on the shore-
ward side.; akitea kokaina kaina kofakina. We will eat
and eat and then take (what remains) home.

fakinokono iv (C) taking or carrying a few things or a
light burden only.

fakoko n (A) a fight.

n (C,F) hole in the sail to let wind through.

iv (A) to fight.

fakogeina n (A) a notch.

fakotafatu v (C,F) to fish by night using a hook for
small fish.

fakuku adj adjoined. see fakukuga, fakukujia, fakukunea.
PPN *fa'u tie.

adj (C) hard, as a tree with no central pith.

fakukunea n an adhesive used in joining.

fakukuga n a joining line, a joint. roto fakukuga
marrow (Lit. inside of a joint).

fakukujia tv to join, couple, or splice two things to-
gether. see fakaukutjia, fatjia, vetakina. kofakukujia
i ai. Join them with it.

fale- (alt. fali-) v to scatter, to throw. Used exclusively with directional particles. see falele-. falekake to throw up (Exp. a rock into the air); falekake to vomit, throw up one's food; falekage to throw down as dropping hot rocks from a cooking fire; a fakau ua gatai rohmaki korofalikake. People on the seaward side became sick and went to throw up.

falele- iv to move. Used exclusively with directional particles. see fale-, pesia. ti apolo neifaleleifo ki ta kere. The devil descended into the earth.; falele-kea to scatter.

famata n the temple of a person's head.

v to buy. see fakamata.

fana (alt. hfana) n bow of a bow and arrow. ahmai ta hfana na. Bring me that bow.

n (C) mainmast.

iv to shoot or hunt with a bow and arrow. see fania, mofana. fana safi to shoot crooked, to miss with an arrow; fana htu to hit with an arrow, to shoot straight. PPN *fana.

fanau iv for non-human animal to give a live birth.

fanau sa a difficult birth or negligent mother.

iv (C) to bring forth a child. see fanauga, farere.

fanauga n family, kindred, relatives. see nauji, atu, fanau. a situ tasi a fanauga i atakoe? Is Situ a relative of yours?

n descendants. see fanau.

fanaurei adj negligent (of mother).

fanea (alt. fuanea) n fruit. see fua.

fania tv to shoot something with a bow and arrow. see fana. fania ta manu. Shoot the bird. PPN *fana.

fanigi iv (C) to speak of one in one's absense. see taufafa.

fano n trip. see forauga. tiona fano ki Yu.es.e his trip to the U.S.A.

iv to go, to walk. Used exclusively with singular subject. see roro, fen-. akoe kafano kaafemai. You will go and come back.; ta paisiesi kofanoifo [kofanifo]. The devil went down.; aia kafano ana ru ono vae. He will go by foot alone.

iv The continuation of any action by any number of subjects. Some activity already specified is indicated as continuing for some time. kirea kaukauake tiarea te ra. nokaukau pera, rofono fano fano rofeipe kofeimahligi fakasisiana. They all swam out, that was their way. They swam like that, going on and on and on until they began to feel a bit cold. PPN *fano.

fano kiotua (C) abyss (Lit. to go to Hades, to go to the spirits). see fano, atua.

fano se hgari iv to go slowly. see fano.

fano sihtokehpai iv (C) to be unable to walk far (Lit. to go without going far).

fantaria v (G) (of sea) to ebb during the change from night to day, morning low tide.

fantea (A) a straight shot, good marksman. see fana, tea.

fantu (alt. fanohtu) adj to go slowly, to go and stop, go and stop; sluggish. see fano, htu, tu, fakariki, lakalaka. tane fantu one who is slow moving.

fanua n island, land, country, homeland. futuna tioku a fanua. Futuna is my homeland.; kirea konomentua pe maka let i ta rikofia ta fanua orea. They are all thinking that they might be late getting to their homeland. PPN *fanua.
n plots of ground. ioku a fanua my pieces of ground, my land (to plant). PPN *fanua.
adj edible. see mouku.

fanuia tv (A) to string beads.

faga n bed, platform, shelf. see fata. tano faga his bed; fanfaga shelf or platform.
n sharpening stone.

faga (alt. fagafaga) adj crooked, bent. see fagafotu, fagavava. faga bent, curved in one place; fagafaga bent up, all crooked. PPN *faga bay.

fagafotu n gorge, crevice. see faga, fotu. PPN *fotu.

fagaina (C) (alt. fageina (A)) tv to feed, especially animals in contrast to people. see fakaina, fojia. fagaina tera. Feed that one.; akimaua kafagaina a moa i a rais mo a niu. We two will feed the chickens with rice or coconuts. PPN *fAga'i.

fagarupe n (C) that part of canoe covered by pandanus root in joining the upper section to the main hull. see poruku.
n upper front triangle on canoe parallel to the surface of the sea. see poruku.

fagavava n crevice in the reef or among rocky stretches on land (Lit. crooked rope). see faga, fagafotu, fonka-piji, vava, pogarua.

fageitu n (A) sorcery. see fegaitu, fegaitua. rago fageitu a kind of blowfly thought to carry sorcery from place to place.

fago n pipe or flute. avau kagkifia ta fago. I will blow on this flute. see fagokoumajira, fagovava. iv to blow through reeds to make a whistling noise, to whistle. see fagosia. PPN *fago hoarse.

fagoi iv fighting involving contact, especially hitting. see kalikali, toa, fagoia, fagoigoi. iv outdoing, competing to prove oneself better, outdo one's competitor. see fagoia. akiraua nofagoi. They are competing, trying to outdo each other in feast giving.

fagoia tv to rub two sticks together. see fagoi.

fagoigoi (C) noise of trees sighing in the wind. see fagoi.

fagokoumajira n pan pipes made of bamboo (koumajira). see fagovava, fago.

fagona tv to awaken someone by touching them or calling their name. fagona. Wake her up. *fafagu. v to advise, exhort, admonish. avau nanfagona akoe. I'm warning you, advising you. v to cheer on, to route for.

fagogonua v (C) to make desolate.

fagusia tv to blow it, to play it (of a musical instrument). see fagusu. PPN *fago hoarse. PPN *f(a,e)gu to blow through nose.

fagota v to fish, generic term for fishing; to hunt for any kind of animal sea life. see sara ika. fagota i a hpua to fish in a fishing hole.

v to fish from a canoe. see si. a tagata nofagota ana nofujia akerea a uorokogo. The people just keep fishing and they pull in tuna.; pe ta tama nifagota nikanieni ta fujiuorokogo. If a child fished he wanted to catch tuna.

fagovai n (A) valley. see rauravai.

fagovava n panpipes, a musical instrument made of bamboo of small diameter (less than 1/2 inch usually). A number of pieces of increasing lengths are bound together. The bottom is a normal joint with a hole pierced in it and the top is severed below a joint so it is open. see fago. tiaku fagovava e fou. My pipes are new.

fagusiakage iv (A) to inhale. see fago, fagusu.

fagusguse iv (A) to sob. see fago, fagusu.

fagusu-a iv to breathe through the nose. see fagusguse, fagusiakage.

iv to sneeze. PPN *f(a,e)gu to blow through the nose.

tv (C) to blow the nose.

fagujia tv (C) to play Pan's Pipes. see fago, fagusia, fagovava, fogokoumajira. fagfagujia to play repeatedly.

fao-a (alt. hfao, hfo, hfa, fa) iv to stoop, to bow.

faofao (A) to bow down one's head; nofaoifo nei avau.

I am bowing down here.

v to put on, to put down into. see fa. avau kohfao i a put. I am putting on shoes, putting myself, my feet into shoes.; hfao copra putting copra into sacks for shipment; hfao puri putting puddings down into cooking fire; hfao siegi wearing grass skirt, putting on grass skirt. PPN *fafa'o.

tv to put on or put down something. Not used of women's contemporary dress. see tataia. faoa ta pepa i ta kato. Put down the paper in the basket., Put the paper down into the basket.; faoa ruou i a put akitea ka roro. Put on your two shoes, (then) we'll go. PPN *fafa'o.

fapa n a feast by two parties, a meeting. see fakatupu-ga.

iv to meet, to collide, to join (as a result of collision). tariga ma ta loto nifapa. Tariga and the auto collided.; akiraua nirofapa i ai. Those two collided.; ru hgaru nifapa. Two waves collided (Exp. a backwash running out against the tide was hit by an incoming breaker).

fapane iv (A) to avenge.

fapirijia tv to stick to, to fasten using a sticky substance, to nail together. see piri, faka. nopagia ta pakora kai koffapirijia. Plaster the wound and then adhere a cover to it.; ta kum nifapirijia tuku moega. The gum stuck to my clothes.

fara n pandanus (see Appendix IV). a siegi kai fara? Are grass skirts made of pandanus roots? PPN *fara.

n a traditional mat of woven pandanus leaves. see
potu, pahkaunea.

fara v to open wide, stretch open. fara ruou foimata.
Stretch open your two eyes. aia neiffara nanao i a hne
oji. And so he (the devil) searched all around toward
everyplace, everything. (Exp. The devil is characterized
by a specific fashion of searching for things which in-
volves stretching open his buttocks and directing it
about until at some point his bowels and anus begin to
turn red indicating that the object of his search is in
that direction.) PPN *faloo. PPN *faLa.

faraina tv to dry something in the sun. see faka, ra,
fakara, fara.

faraitoga n Edible seed of Cassis pepper tree which was
introduced at the turn of the century to West Futuna.
Used in ornamentation. Translates literally as
foreigner's beans. see rakaitoga (Lit. foreign tree).

farakau n gullet, throat, esophagus (see Appendix III).

farakau n fruit of a tree. From fua rakau. see fua.
n medicine, cure. The expression probably originated
because leaves and fruits of trees are the main source
of traditional medicines and cures. tiaku a farakau my
medicine, my pills.

farapaki v (C) to care for an outcast. akirea nipena ta
farapaki i akirea. They took care of them (Exp. said by
those who killed a friend or friends of the outcast).

farapoga n (A) glutton.

faraupapa n (A) side of canoe.

faravei-a iv to meet, generally by accident; to run into.

tv to meet someone by accident, to run into someone.

jikai pe akiraua nifaraveia akiraua. It's not the case that those two ran into each other.

tv to hit against, run against, to hit one's head against something, to bump into. avau nanfaraveia ta rakau. I bumped into the tree.

fare n house, dwelling. see moujia, taua, i fare.

tioku fare my house; agatama moturituri i fare. The children are playing in the house.; aia neipen ta fare sore. He made the big house.; fare riki chief's house; niroro karosaua a raga fare. (They) went to cut house posts.; fare o manu bird's nest; fare niu a coconut with one or two large fruits (Lit. the house of the coconut); fare toto heart (Lit. house of blood). PPN *fale.

farefatu n (A) cliff.

faremori n house of prayer, church. see mori, fare.

farere n birth. see fanau. ta farere i a tavau my own birth; ta farere tiaku tama nimahkei. The birth of my child was difficult.; farere e sa premature birth, miscarriage.

iv to bear (a child), to give birth. see fanau, tagi. avau nifarere i futuna. I gave birth in Futuna.

iv to be born. see tagi. avau nifarere i futuna. I was born in Futuna.; nifarere i atavau. I was born.; akoe nifarere ta tau tehe? You were born which year?

y to assist a delivery. muma ma pua nitahri kafarere a gatama. Mama and a grandmother stayed to assist in the birth of the children.

faretoto n heart (Lit. house of blood). see fare, roto,
toto. tano faretoto his heart; tuku faretoto my
heart.

farfare adv (C) pena farfare ta faga to do a thing so
as to deceive one.

fari-a (alt. fariakina, farea) iv to glide, drift, float
in the air. nokofarimai kerea no farikea. They
(spirits like ghosts) came toward me and drifted away.
ta manu nifarimai. The bird glided toward me.; ta
raunea nifarimai. The leaf drifted, floated toward me.
tv to wipe or spread, as in spreading butter or the
action of wiping up spilt milk. PPN *fAloo, (PPN) *feLa.
tv to hand something to someone, to stretch out the
hand and arm. see jijiake. fariakatu to hand or show
it to you; fariamai to hand or show it to me; faria-
kea ou rima. Raise up your hands.; avau kagfariaifo ta
farigo. I will hand down the photo.; fariakake to
lift up, hand up.

fariki iv (A) to lay down level as for example a path,
to spread out mats.
iv to do slowly. fariki i ai. Do it slowly.
adv slowly. avau nofano fariki. I am going slowly.;
fesao fariki whisper.

farikigatau (C,F) placing leaves below the earth in which
taro is planted.

farigo n a sign or symbol; a characteristic trait;
a resemblance, a drawing of, or photograph of. see
farigoina. nioku ta farigo. That's my picture.; ta
farigo i atavau a photo of me; tiaku farigo my re-
membrance of someone; tiona farigo his sign or trait

(Exp. a distinctive laugh); avau kagfariakake ta fari-goi. I will hand up the photograph to you.; aia koi-sara i ta farigoi tiana ra. He searches in that way that is characteristic of him.

n (C) barometer, plummet. see eiro.

n ghost, spirit of someone.

n camera. akitea nitukua pe farigoi kaie kirea neitu pe aha? We call it a farigoi, but what is it they (Americans) call it?

farigoina (F) n knowledge. see keiro, farigoi, finagaro.
tv to know, recognize, remember something. avau seg-farigoina. I don't recall that.; u akiraua nofarigoina ua na e hgaro. The two of them remember the other side is high.

faro- iv to peek. Used with a directional particle.
 kaie nimifarokage. He approached, peeking in there.;
farokake to look at a thing on tip toe, to peek up or over.

faru (alt. efaru) adj some. see sania, mai. efaru a fatu. Bring me some seeds.; mai faru a save kai akoe kouamoa faru. Bring me some flying fish and you take some. NIU falu (Clark 1973a:57).

faruke n stranger. see maivaka.

fasao n (A) word. see fesao, fakafasao.

iv (A) to speak. see fesao.

fasi-a v to split cleanly, as in tearing a leaf in two, splitting a coconut, snapping a twig, splitting firewood; to split something in two. see fasifasi, tafoia, tajaia, tufia, savenia, senia. nimifasikea kiraua.

They two broke through it (Exp. a barrier of sorts).; fasia niu. Split the coconut in two. fasia roupepa. Tear the sheet of paper in two.; nimeifasi neitu pe... He broke through it saying... PPN *fasi.

fasiegi-a iv to put on or wear a grass skirt. see fao. tv to wear it or put it on, said only of grass skirt. see fao-a. aia koifasiegiage kofakea fori jijikiviniage. She put on a grass skirt and emerged turning around (Exp. to show it off); safatua safatua safasiegia. Fold it over and over again and then wear the grass skirt. (Exp. In making a grass skirt, hibiscus bark is repeatedly folded over the waistband. Upon completion one can wear the grass skirt.)

fasifafa (C) to take just a little food, to break off a little to eat.

fasifasi adj shredded, all ripped or torn up.

fasua n giant clam (see Appendix V). ta munata fasua the body of the clam; suru fasua diving for clams; nigkoraga akiraua a fasua nalupai. They two uprooted many clams.

fasua n proper name of a beach, the main landing point for visiting boats originally named for the abundance of giant clams. The beach at Mission Bay. akirea norokau-kau i ta fasua. They all went swimming at the clam beach.

fajaga n period of time, point in time. see nopogi. tano fajaga tehe? When is its time? (Exp. When will the ship arrive?); tano fajaga hvera hot season; sokoia ana nifano ki ai tano fajaga nei. All by himself he

went there at this time.; sepena i a nopogi nei mo? aia i ano fajaga i tuai mo. We don't do that these days, do we? That was in times before.

fajaganea n minute, units of time.

fajagavava n a yard measure, one yard, three feet. see vava.

faji (alt. hfaji) iv to be broken. see fasia, tajia. ta ranea nifaji. The stick broke.; nifaji. It's broken (of a broken bone).
iv choppy (of breakers). rofafaji i a retmatoga. It's choppy from the East wind. PPN *fati.

fajiaavaga vae (alt. fajagavae) n (C) calf of the leg (see Appendix III). see koga vae, jino vae.
n underneath knee cap, back side of knee cap (see Appendix III).

fajifesao v to promise. see fajipogi, pramis. avau ni-fajifesa mau ta pakasi. I promised a pig for you.; avau koffajifesa pe aratu mo a tarage avau koafemai. I promise that I'll return tomorrow or the day after.

fajigarukau n (C) first feast made in cutting a canoe.

fajipogi iv promise, be confident of. see fajifesao, pramis, pogi, faji. avau kaffajipogi i ta vaka pe kahmai aratu. I am confident that the boat will arrive tomorrow.

fata n platform, shelf. see lagoa.
n bed. see faga. tuku fata my bed; ioku a fata my beds.
n stage, altar. PPN *fata.

fata n (A) constellation Orion.

fatagega retu n (A) corner of two roads.

fataga adj hollow. see fakafotu. ta rakau te ra e
fataga. That tree (log) is hollow.

fatagtagasia tv (C) to measure.

fatakanu n (A) charm worn for the dead.

fataki iv together, to join, to merge. see fapa. mou-
jijiki kaikavajia ru turinea nifataki. Moujijiki shall
will it that the two cliffs merge, join together.
v to gather, collect. akitea ka fataki. We will
gather together.
adj together, to be confederates. akiraua e fataki.
They two are close friends.

fatakina tv to join, to gather, or collect. see fataki.
akitea ka fatakinamai. We will come together, gather to-
gether. vaea a rau kagfatakina foki. Divide up the
shares, I'll put them back together again.

fatakina eisu n (C) ridge of nose between eyes. see
eisu, isu.

fatapuru iv (A) to train.

fatapuru iv to hug or embrace, especially during sleep.
see tapuru, faka.

fatasi adj (C) straight as of a canoe's track.

fatasiana one only. see tasi, ana, faka. fatasiana ma
one with, together with.

fateke n (A) a bud; place where bud originates. see
teke. tjano fateke its bud.

fatekteke iv (A) to sprout, to blossom, to branch out.
see teke, htupu maga.

adj (A) knotty (of wood). see teke.

fatere(ki)fatu iv (C) to fish using a stone as a weight.

fatfata n (A) chest bosom. see fafata.

fatfatji v (A) to acquit. see fajifesao.

fatoto n outrigger pins. see poruku, vaka.

fatu n stone, rock. tumtuma fatu stone enclosure to
trap fish; aia koi tu pe "au ragfakaterekia ta fatu u
akoe kototomia ta fatu sore." He said, "I'll push the
rock and you catch this big rock."; fatu manu pumice
(Lit. floating stone). PPN *fatu.

n seed. see umaga. fatu rarakau generic, seeds of
plants; fatu kuru breadfruit seed; a moujijiki tano
funa ana a gatamtane ano fatu. Moujijiki became the
central portion of the breadfruit and the children be-
came its seeds.; aia koiaua a fatu toro ra ma
koroitanumi pena kai. He scattered those sugarcane
seeds and buried them to make food.

n any small, round, pebble-like object, such as pills.

n joint in bamboo or sugarcane. kosomo somo ma nifat-
fatu toro ma kosomo. They grew and grew and the sugar-
cane jointed and rejointed and they grew.

adj hard. see maru. rakau fatu hard wood; gonegone

fatu hard gums (Exp. just before teeth first come through for a young child); ta rie fatu. The rie nut is hard.

fatu n star. ta fatu ao morning star; ta fatu kaisera evening star. PPN *fatu'u.

fatua tv to bind long strips over a single horizontal piece so that the long strips hang freely, bound only at top. Said especially of the binding of prepared strips of hibiscus bark to the waist band of a grass skirt. Also said of binding sugarcane leaves to bamboo supports in thatching a house. (see Plate I.) kamaro kai safatua. It will dry, then bind it. PPN *fatu weave, compose.

fatuakina v (C) (of women) to take firewood to the village center at the ceremony for the first yam fruit.

fatuanake (A) to make friends, to pacify.

fatu ao n morning star. see kaisira.

fatuhpu (alt. fatuhpusa) v (C) to burst. see fakatupu.

fatuhtu (alt. fatutu (A)) n rock or stone firmly fixed in place in the ground so that it can't be moved.

n Jesus.

adj firm, strong, unmoving.

adv firmly, strongly.

fatuhtuki (alt. vahtukiga) n a fight or quarrel. see fatuhtukiga, tukia.

fatuhtukiga n a fight. see tukia, fatuhtuki.

fatuia tv to bend. see fatua.

tv to bend the knee. fatuia ruou turi. Bend up your two knees.

fatukamasi n kidney or gizzard (see Appendix III). see fatukuru.

fatukanu n (A) greenstone.

fatukara n (A,P) marble.

fatukuru n (A) kidney (see Appendix III). see fatukamasi.

fatumanu n pumice (Lit. floating stone).

fatunturia (C,F) wait a little.

fatuokina v (C,F) to be in the act of bearing (of pigs and goats).

v (C,F) to look at sacred things (of females).

fatu pae n large stones used in building rock fences. see pae.

fatupuga n meeting, council. see fakatupuga.

fatuputoi n stones for cooking in earth ovens. see putoi.

faturakiga (alt. faturaki) n game of king of the mountain, played on land or in the sea.

faturanu n (A) flint.

fatu raso n testicle (see Appendix III). see laso.

fatutorohmara n traditional name of a heavy manioc pudding. The expression is not commonly referred to today, and the particular ceremonial pudding to which it refers not often made. see natupa, puri, torohmara, hmara.

n bullet, ammunition.

fatutu (alt. fatuhtu) n rock. see fatu.

adj firm.

fau (F) n hibiscus tree (see Appendix IV). Its bark (kiri fau) is used for making grass skirts and in washing hair. see rakau. a kiri fau nosaua. nosara i a hto fau, nosaua. Cut the hibiscus bark. Search for the trunk of the hibiscus and cut it. PPN *fau.

fau iv (A) to pout.

fau adj upside down. see fakatafa, tariaga. avau nomoe fakafau. I am lying on my stomach. I am lying upside down.

adj (A) new. see fou.

faua tv (A) to bore or drill something. see foua, fotu. PPN *fohe pierce.

faufau (alt. fofau) n adze. see fofau, toki.

faufonu n (A) a kind of beetle (see Appendix V).

fauga n (C) a bunch, bundle, or bale. see fausia.

faugosu iv (A) to grunt. see fagusu.

faupani n (A) bond, covenant.

fautoga n (A) raw cotton (Lit. foreign hibiscus).

fausia tv (A) to bind. see fousia.

favaka n wood planks, prepared lumber. see havaka.

tuku favaka my lumber; noeke i tania favaka te i ta
vetoka. It is perched on the piece of lumber that is on
the door.

fe- (alt. fei) p_{rt} (A) Prefix indicating a reciprocal
form of a personal noun in the dual, trial, or plural.
see fei.

fe- (alt. feh-) p_{rt} Prefix by which a verbal concept may
be derived from an adjective or adverb. nokaukau pe ra
kofemahligi fakasisiana. They swim like that until they
begin to feel a little cold; fehnanoa to go about;
feferufie mo fefesa to feel good or feel bad.

fefeke n brittle stars, kind of starfish (see Appendix
V). see feke.

feferake v (A) to dress up.

fei p_{rt} Reciprocal particle used with personal nouns
in the dual, trial, or plural. see fe-. ru fei soa
two brothers (Exp. two who are brothers to each
other); taka fei soa three brothers; sipa ma maine ma
sivaka ma roroveka a ga fei soa. Sipa and Maine and
Sivaka and Roroveka are all brothers to one another.;
ru fei avaga husband and wife; ru fei tamana father
and child; fei tama father and son; ru fei nieli two
mutual friends.

fei- (alt. fe-) prt Verbal prefix indicating a desire to carry out some action. feikata to smile, to want to laugh; fekai to want to eat; fekai ika to want to eat fish, to be hungry specifically for fish after going a long period without catching any; femero (A) to be sleepy, to want to sleep; a tagata oji e nikanieni ta tutu nifekai ika. Everyone who wanted to fish for flying fish, wanted to eat fish.; feinu mafi to want to drink very much, to be very thirsty; feinu vai to want to drink water; feavaga (A) to cohabit, to want to marry; fefesao to want to speak; feituma to heap up, to make piles; ta tokta kahmai ranei kameif~~enaku~~naria a fakau maki. The doctor will come today with the hope of curing the sick.

feiai n coneshell used in making necklaces (see Appendix V). see fiai.

feiakea tv to sing something; to compose a song. Especially said of one who is singing a song he just composed. see hgoro, ujia. ta hgoro nei neifeiakea liji mo jinana. This song was sung by Liji for his mother. tv to lead the singing of a song. avau nanfeiakea ta hgoro kaie agatama nihgoro i ai. I led the song and the children sang it.

feiao (C,F) to be a companion to someone (said of people or animals).

feiatu n strife.

iv to strive for, often involving a clashing or quarreling. see hgorosia. akiraua nifeiatu i ta pakasi. They two quarreled over the pig.

feiatuga n an argument or quarrel. see feiatu. a
feiatuga oraua i ta pakasi. Those two had an argument
 over the pig.

feiaava (alt. feava) n (A) bay or harbor, an anchorage,
 passage through the reef. see fiava. ta vaka nimai ki
 ta feiaava i pau. The boat came into the harbor at Pau.
 SWT nifeafe.

feifakua prt like what, how. Interrogative particle
 (see Grammar 9.2.6). see pekau, -kua, fafekua. a ra-
 kau feifakua noikunei? Trees like what are here?, What
 kinds of trees are here? a feifakua te nei? Like how is
 this one? (Exp. In questioning about a specific attri-
 bute such as color this question would be interpreted as,
 "What color is this one?"); eia neiajia pe kafeifakua
 ta mrae. He waited (to see) what would happen to the
 hamlet.

pro Interrogative pronoun used with the nominal arti-
 cles to question time, place, or referent (see Grammar
 9.2.6). kai akoe kafano i ta feifakua, ka afiafi?
 And you will go when?, In the afternoon?; ...kai ta
feifakua foki? ...and which other ones?

feifeioria (A) revenge. see ori, fei.

feiferagia n (A) a dandy.

v (A) to fit out, accoutre.

adj (A) elegant.

feihkano adj suprisingly good, unusually prolific (of
 root crops). see hkano. sefeihkano ma. They are not
 meaty (Exp. said of roots which don't mature well).;
 ta skul feihkano a good school (Exp. in spite of the
 fact that it's been poorly constructed; or a good
 school because there are many good pupils in it).

feimakaua v (A) to dislike, to be at enmity with.

feimata (alt. foimata, heimata (A)) n (C) eye. see foimata, heimata.

feimeru adj (A) humble. see fei, maru.

feinagaro iv (A) to fast, to abstain from food.

feipa n gateway, fence, gate. nipena akiraua a koupa ono, a feipa nofano i ai. They two made six fences and gates going through them.; eia kohmai komifakasara a feipa oji. He came to open all the gates.; novetea a feipa ra. They unloose those gates.

feipe prt to be like, to resemble, alike. see hepe, pe ra. nokanieni avau feipe te na. I want one like that.; feipe nei like this; fiepe na like that by you; feipe ra like that over there; ano mahmata feipe tamana. His appearance is like his father's., He looks like his father.; kofeipe kofemahligi. (They) do like that until they begin to get cold.; avau nokanieni pe a kuru ioku ka feipe. I want my breadfruits to be like this.; a kuru a hne nei, feipe na e faru. These things are breadfruits, some are like those.; feipe ta kuin just like a queen; tanopogi te ra feipe. That day was like that.; kata feipe a nitu a laugh something like Nitu's.

prt maybe. kaie feipe a fakau hkego nigkoiroa pe no i ai e faru foki. But maybe the white men know that some others exist.

conj because. see pe. avau nifano ana ruoku vae feipe jikai a loto. I went along just by foot because there weren't any trucks.

feirau n (C) a circle of people.

feirauatea v (C) to like greatly (said of things and children). see kanieni.

feiri n fairy. ENG fairy.

feirurumakea v (C) to see off. see rumaruma, rumarumaia.

feisau-a iv (C) to plant using the sau. see sau.

tv (C) to plant things using the sau. see sau.

tv (C) to assist as persons making rain. see ua.

tv (C) to assist God.

tv (C) to assist someone.

feitakina v (C) to initiate.

feitama n (A) the flowers of reeds, breadfruit, and chestnuts.

v (A) to breed pigs.

v (A) to come into flower.

feitatau (C) exchange of food between two or a few people.
 see katoaga, -tatau, oria.

feitaua n (C) a sham fight. see toa, feitauaga.

feitauaga n (C) a big sham fight. see feitaua, toa.

feitiata n (A) daybreak. see atata, tiata.

feitoka n (A) door. see vetoka.

feitji iv (A) to copulate. see ejia.

feituma v to pile up, to heap up. see fei-, tuma.

feiuru n (C) hair. see uru, fufuru, furu.

feiva iv to deny, pretend, keep secret. see fakaria.
tane feiva mafi one who keeps secrets; avau nifeiva i
ai. I kept it secret.

feka (alt. hfeka (C), fekafeka) n immature coconut at
stage at which husk and meat are still soft. see niu.
v to bend something resilient. pe aia kafeka ta tauru
sinu ra... If he can bend the crowing branches of that
sinu tree... (Exp. he can hurl himself homeward by their
rebounding action).

adj pliable, flexible, tough. see uikau.

adj thick, as of a thick liquid, viscous. see toro-
toro.

feke n octopus (see Appendix V). see fefeke. aokave
feke octopus tentacles. PPN *feke.

feke iv (A) to go away, out.

fekina tv to bring in, to bring up; to be hooked (of a
fish).

fen- (alt. fan-) iv to go. Stem to which directional
particles atu, ake, age, ifo are added. see fano, toifo,
teifo. fenifo to go down; fenatu. Go away from here
(Exp. away from speaker).; fenake to rise, to go up;
fenage to go over there, go about, go; koipipiria
pipiria nifenage kaie kirea nigko jikai. He chases and
chases them going everywhere but they have disappeared.;
aia nifenage. He went out.; ta paisiesi kofanifo kohpa
i a ika. The devil went down, he ran across the fish.;

aia nofenake nosara a tagata. He goes up, looking for people.; moujijiki koipena ti aturei kofenake i ai. Moujijiki fixed up the scad and went up there.; kaie a refu nifenatu foki ki Pau. And Refu went away to Pau too.

fenakunaria v to want to cure. see fei-, nakunaria. ta tokta kahmai ranei kameifenakunaria a fakau maki. The doctor will come today with the hope of curing the sick.

feniepuku n (C) arrow (for a bird).

fentaru iv to go to a stranger's house and seek food or lodging. see taru, fen-.

fegaitu (alt. fegeitu) n sorcery, magic. see tofegeitu. tiaku fegaitu my magic (Exp. that I control). n sorcerer, wizard. see fegeitua, pokasi. adj poisonous, bewitched; magic. ta fatu fegaitu magic stone; ta tagata fegaitu magic person, one who can bewitch.

fegeitua (alt. fegetua, fegeatua) v to poison, to bewitch, to curse, to work magic upon. nimate nikua? nifegeitua. Why did he die? (They, someone) bewitched him.; karogfegeitua ta fakatasiana ta ne ra. I'll curse it once and for all that thing.; kai ta ne tan-tasiana pe kagfegeatua kai makasa ta uaiales. But there's just one thing, if I bewitch it (a place near the radio house) the wireless radio might go bad. adj to be poisoned or bewitched. eia nifegetua mo nimate ana? Was he poisoned or did he just die?

fere (alt. hferē, ferehfere) adj knotted or snarled (of fishing line). ta uka nifere. The fishing line is

tangled.; ferehfere very tangled.

adj many in an unordered group, jumbled up. a tagata
nohfere ana lots and lots of people all jumbled up;
nohfere ana a ika a jumble of fish.

adj hoarse or scratchy voice, usually ferehfere.

ferfero (alt. fefero) adj (A) yellow. see fero, fero-
 fero. ferfero ura reddish yellow; ferfero kego
 whitish yellow; ferfero kage sort of yellow; fefero
 tata close to yellow; fefero i raro not quite yellow.
 * feLo red.

ferferi-a (alt. fehferi) iv to tease, tell lies, yarn.
 For example, to call out that a boat is approaching in
 response to which everyone turns around to find that no
 boat is there.

tv to tease someone, to play a joke on someone. see
 feri-a, pena kata, resia.

feri iv (A) to float.

feri-a iv to beg from one who has nothing.

tv to beg things of one who has nothing. see penakata,
 ferferia.

tv teasing, joke telling, playing practical jokes.
 see ferferia.

ferifata n (A) ladder. see firifata.

fero adj yellow. Bound morpheme which occurs exclusive-
 ly either in reduplicated form or in combination with
 other color terms. see ferfero, ferofero. ferokego
 whitish yellow. *feLo red.

ferofero (alt. ferofero) adj spotted, multi-colored,
patterned. see kanuhkanu, ferfero, fero. *feLo red.

ferpaki v (A) to buffet.

fesao-a (alt. visau) n language, speech. see fasao.

fesao futuna the language of Futuna.

n word. jiri fesao i ai having a conversation (Lit. throwing words); tan tama ra neimentua a fesao ra. Her child there remembered these words.

n message, talk. tan tama ra neimentua fesao ra.

That child of hers remembered that message.

iv to speak, to tell (a story). see tukua, faji fesao, tu, tavenaga. nofesao segapu to speak without stopping, to monologue; fesaoifo to call down; fehfesao to talk a lot, to want to talk; tane fesao kavei talk and talk, teasing or nasty; fesao flas flashy talk; fesao fakaterehtere spreading rumors; tane momo fesao one who reveals immediately what has been told in confidence, one who can't keep a secret; fesao ki hluga to speak against; fesao moko, fesao panpani to talk of killing someone; fesao fariki whisper; akoe nofesao i aha? Why are you talking (so)?

tv to tell something, to relate something. Not used for direct quotations. see tukua, tu. aia nokanieni pe kanfesaoa mana ta hkai i a moujijiki. She wants me to tell her the story of Moujijiki.; avau kagfesaoa si ro toma. I am not telling it right, straight.

fesaoga (F) n story. see hkai, fesao. aia nokanieni pe kan fesaoa mana faru a fesaoga. She wants me to tell her some stories, folk tales.; ta fesaoga nei nigkorava. This story is over now.

fesaotapu n insult. see fesao, tapu.

fetakaro iv to idle, to play; implies being idle when there is something to be done ((C) Lit. wanting to play games). see puku. kai nofetakaro ana foki. We just relaxed today too (Exp. we didn't do our normal chores so tonight we'll eat leftovers).; ta muma nifetakaro i ateia. The box fish made a mess of him (the flounder) because of his negligence. aha nopena? nofetakaro ana? What are you all doing? Just idling? akimea noseria ta mrae noppenpena. a gatama nofetakaro i ai. We sweep the village and fix it up. The children play and mess it up.

fetu (alt. fatu) n (C) stone. see fatu. PPN *fatu.

fetuafogo n (A) shooting contest.

fetuanake n (A) peacemaker.

fetuga n (A) strife, contention.

fia (alt. fie) prt (C) how many, how much? see ifia, fiana. a tau ifia? How many years (old are you)? PPN *fiha.

-fia prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). tofia to touch; arofia to smooth up; sikofia to catch; jigofia to steal.

fiai (alt. feiai) n (A) shell necklace. see feiai.

fiaia v (C) to depart from.

fiamuji v to follow or trail (someone) in a hurry, to go after. nifiamujikage. (They) rushed about (Exp. after the candy tossed about on the field).; nifiamujimai i ai mo? They rushed over here for it, didn't they?

fiagai (A) opposite.

fiatu iv (C) to gainsay, refuse.

fiava (A) n a bay, harbor, anchorage. see feiava.

fie (alt. fia) n firewood. ahnoa nipena fie kaie tamotua ta masui. The youngsters got firewood, but those who are old enough were wrong (Exp. to let them do it).; niromai kasara fie koam koromai. They came to look for firewood. They take it up and come here. PPN *fafie.

fifia (A) blast.

fikikia v (C) to lie down to sleep.

filama n stick for fixing fire into canoe. Stick is placed over outrigger poles. see lama, rama.

finagaro n thoughts, intentions, wishes. ta finagaro ta ne nikua? What happened to the thought?, What happened to our intentions? (Exp. We forgot about our children all day.)
iv to think, to make a guess about, to will, to wish, to intend. see manatunea, mentua, farigoina.

fine n a woman or girl; female; wife. see fafine. fine fou a young woman, a new woman (Exp. one who has reached puberty and has just been formally brought into society). tiana fine his wife; tiona fine his daughter; fine riki mistress, princess; aia koitukage i ta fine ra pe ta ne pena aha? He said to that woman, "What's this thing of no matter?"; nohnofo akiraua ma tiana fine. And those two, he and his wife, stayed together. PPN *fafine woman. PPN *fine female.

fioui n (C) maker of rain.

firi-a n a braid or braided piece of rope.

iv to braid or plait. see hkage. PPN *firi plait, braid. PPN *fiLo twist, braid.

tv to braid or plait something. see tapea, firo, firosia. a kafa nofiria. The coconut fibre rope is braided. PPN *fiLo twist, braid. PPN *firi plait, braid.

firifata n ladder. see ferifata, fata. tiomea firifata.
That's our ladder (Exp. belonging to the people of
Futuna, public property as part of the island's paths).

firifata iv (C) smoking something. see fakausia. firi-fata. I am smoking fish.

firikia tv to spread out, lay out as in laying out
coconut leaf mats as a surface for food for a feast.
see nageifo. kofirikia a rouna kai akoe koupenaifo a
kai. Lay out the leaves and then put down the food.

firikiga fatu n (C) ore, stones. see fatu.

firo iv to intermingle, especially to sit mingling with
one another. see firia, fakafirofiro-a, firosia. PPN
*fiLo twist, braid.

firokaikai n (A) appetite. see kai.

firomaunu iv (C) to eat little. see maunu.

firosia tv to twist together two or more pieces. Dis-
tinct from braiding which involves three pieces in a
crossing pattern. This action is involved in the making

of rope for the waist band of grass skirts. The twisting pieces must all rotate in one pattern and not cross one another as in braiding. see *firia*.

fiso n foam, bubbles on a surface as boiling water. ta fiso a single bubble; a fiso bubbles, bubbling. NVH vih'in. WSN viin. PTN *vi.

iv to boil, to foam as in the foaming action of the waves when they break, to bubble up. nofiso ano vai i ta gaja. Its juices boil in the shell.

fiji n (C,O) a servant. see *fitjika*. tiona fiji his servant.

iv to go up, ascend. Takes /h-/ in agreement with nonsingular subject. see *fenake*. avau kafijikake ki ta tafu. I will ascend up to the top of the island.; avau kafiji. I'm going up (now).; avau kafiji mana ki ta tafu. I'll go up to the top first.; akoe kafijimai? You'll come up?; akirea nihfiji. They all ascended. PPN *fiti.

fijia tv to bend or fold over usually resulting in breaking off something, to snap apart. see *fijia*, *tajia*, *faji*, *saua*. fifijia to break repeatedly, to break bam-boo rod into little pieces; nanfijia ji napanisila. I broke down the little napanisila banana tree.

fijikau-a iv to work. see *fetakaro*, *fitjikau*, *fijikauga*. nofijikau i te loa mana. (She) is working at preparing taro and coconut for him.

tv to do something, to work at it.

fijikauga n work. see *fijikau*-a, *fitjikauga*. akitea nigkomafimafi ta fijikauga nitafori kai. We really got into the work (and worked) right up until

time to eat.; katukage ta fijikauga. (We) will delegate the work.; fijikauga sa trouble, bad work; kai nokanieni i efaru a fijikauga. And she wants some work.

fitji (alt. fiji) iv (A) to ascend. see fiji.

fitjika n (A) servant. see fiji. fitjika o ma tjeriki servant of the chief.

fitjikau iv (A) to work. see fijikau.

fitjkauga n (A) work. see fijikauga.

fitu n seven. ta fijikauga a gatama rikriki e mahkei, kaviri fakaono fakafitu. The care of tiny children is difficult, (they may) wake up six or seven times per night.; a majira e fitu. There are seven knives.; tagafuru tuma e fitu seventeen. PPN *fitu.

flas iv to spruce up, to make look nice, to flash. see rakei, rakeiga. aia noflas. He's really flashy. BIS flas.

foa n a traditional dance.

foa v to smash. see gafoa.

foe n oar, paddle, rudder, the blade of which is ovate in shape. see mofoe, sua. PPN *fohe.

fofau n adze. see faufau, nigapu.

fofo n (A) deck. fofo vaka deck of a canoe.

foforosia v (A) to spread out. see firikia.

foforu-a v to dig around and heap earth upon taro.

fofua (C) to be swollen with pimples. see fura.

fohpani (C,F) to be equal at games. see panpani.

foi (alt. fWe) prt one and only. Indicates a particular definite singular, something particularly singled out, one and only one. neipen ta foi fare sore ikora. He made one special large house there.; foi rakau a special wood, a killing stick; tasi a foi ifi ma tasi a foi fujitoga hleu one special chestnut and one special ripe banana; ta foi ta kere bottom of a canoe, hull.

foi prt occurs in a few noun compounds indicating round shape. foimata eye; foivai bottle.

foi-a v to peel, to peel or skin something. To peel fruits like banana and manioc where the skin readily separates and can be pulled off. Not applicable to taro. see tafoia, fafoia, auaga. katuna pau ra kofo-foiage ano fatu kai kaina. (We) will cook that pau fruit, peel its seeds and eat it. tuku rima kofofoia. My hand is peeling, skin is coming off. 72PPN *fohi.

foiakhtanu n (C,F) a rich man, one who has many plants and much food.

foialu totoe n (C) a racing game in which all started at once but one after another. Those behind try to pass those before them by any means including tripping or tramping on them.

foi ifi n traditional dance done by women. see ifi.

foimata n eye. see mata, tafe, hlaga, foi. foimata uri pupil; tano foimata his eye; fara ruou foimata. Open wide your two eyes. PPN *mata.

n Sometimes generalized to refer to face or appearance. tahtaroua ou foimata. Wash your face.

foinai iv (A) to conceive. see foijinae.

foinaravrevi n (C) a mound between two rows of yams.

foi rakau n a killing stick. A club used for dueling, traditionally to the death. There are several varieties. see tera, tuani, rouniu, mama fuji, puga, foi rei, foi, rakau, kairavaru.

foiragi prt (C) a call to the clouds to rain. Interjection.

foi rei (alt. ta foi ta rei) n killing stick. A killing stick similar to tera. see foirakau, tera.

foijinae (alt. foijinai) iv to conceive. see foinai, jinae, mafa, nefoji.

foitona (alt. foitonu) n anus.

n syphilis. Contracted by some men when taken to Australia to work.

foivai n a calabash, bottle. see foi, vai, vaitoga.

foivananone n (A) a strait, a passage between islands. see feiava, fiava.

foivi v (C) to work together (of a number of persons).

foki adj too, also. nameragi foki Nameragi too.
adj another. foki tasi tei. This is another one.
 PPN *foki.

adv again. avau nokanieni i ta safea foki. I want to see it again.; pena foki. Do it again.; veteakea foki koinage i raro. He picks it up again and puts it down.; kanfesaoa foki mana ta hkai. I will tell her a story again. PPN *foki.

adv too, also. aia koipena foki ta vera. He made a garden too.; aia kokanieni mafi pe aia kafano foki. He (their child) wants very much to go too. PPN *foki.

fokina tv to fill up something. see tufokina.

fonaji n little harvest of breadfruit or chestnuts. see fuatu sisi.

fonkapiji (alt. fonkapitji) n narrow crevice or hole in stone or reef. see kapi, fagavava. *kapiti.

fono n food customarily eaten after drinking kava. tiaku fono tenei. This is my after-kava food.
iv to eat in the traditional manner after drinking kava. avau nofono i ta ne ra. I am partaking of that thing in the after-kava fashion. PPN *fono deliberative assembly.

fonotuke iv (A) to overflow. see fonu.

fonu n a sea turtle which is sacred to the people of Futuna and not eaten or killed. see honu, fogo.
 PPN *fonu.

adj filled, full. see mouri, fura, fakafonua. tenei fonu i a kai. This thing is full of food.

fonutoki n (A) the brim edge of a vessel. see tuhtuki, tarehrepa.

foga (C,F) a spring at sea, sweet water for drinking. see kakasi, magaro, kara, masi. nigko foga. It's become sweet.

foga n (A) band, group, troop (as of soldiers).

fogahma n reef, shoal, sandbar, especially lower or or deeper sections of reef, below kasifa which is the reef visible at low tide. see fogama, kasifa.
n sea floor.

fogama n (A) reef, shoal. see fogahma.

fogapapa n (C) wall or fence near yam mound.

fogfogi-a (C) to open up a pudding. see afogia.

fogo n (C) turtle. see fonu.

fogoi iv (C) to meet in a fight.

fora (alt. tafora) n whale (see Appendix V). see tafora.

forapoga n (A) glutton, surfeit. see akripoga.

forasia tv (A) to form into buds.

forau iv to travel especially by sea, to go on a trip, to go abroad. see fano. nupeau nigkoforau. Nupeau has gone on a trip overseas. PPN *folau.

forauga n a trip, voyage. see forau, fano. tuku forauga my journey; kai ta forauga a feast for those about to set off on a journey or returning from one.

fori-a iv to go around. see jikivinia, foriakina, faka-foria. forikage to go around; ta vaka konofori i namuji. The boat is going to round Namuji Point.; komifori i ta turinea. It is coming to round the point; aia koifasiegiage kofakea, fori, jikiviniage. She dons her grass skirt and emerges, going about, turning and spinning. PPN *fuli.
tv to go around something.

foriakina (alt. foreakina) tv to wind or turn in large circles as wide as the diameter of one's arm's length. see fakaforiakina, fori, jikivinia.

foromaga n (C) mouth. see fafa.

foromia tv to swallow something, to gulp something down. see lamauge, fakaforo. aia noiforomia a niu somo. He gulped down the sprouting coconuts. PPN *folo.

forogafiji (C) holes through sinet in canoe making.

foropaki-a n (C) precipice.

iv to hit, beat, slap. see paki.

tv to slap, hit a glancing but sharp blow. see pakia, tia, tukia. feipe nitagakea niforopakia pe. It's like this, he fell down and hit like this (Exp. slapping his hand against the earth).

forotakina tv (C) to uproot. see takina. forotakina-kake to uproot up; forotakinamai to uproot and bring.

fojia adj to be engaged to be married.

fojia v to feed a child by premasticating food and putting it in his mouth; to feed him so he will be well. see fakaina, fagaina.

fotakoto iv (C) to fish from land or reef. see fagota, si.

fotfotu adj (A) speckled, spotted. see fotu, fohfotu.

fotu n opening or gap in a wall, hole. see fakafotu.

PPN *fotu appear.

n spot, dot. see ferofero, kanuhkanu. fohfotu spotted; fotfotu (A) spotted, speckled; uri fohfotu hkego brown with white spots; ta pakasi fofotu mea. The pig with red spots.

iv to pierce, break through; to be pierced, cleared out. see faua, foua. u aia kofotu. It cleared up, unstuffed (Exp. said of a stuffy nose once it unclogs).

fou adj new, young. see fau, sore. ta fine fou the new young women, young women just past puberty; fakau fou youth; a takau fou young boys; loto fou a new car; tia ta mara i ta vaka fou. Beat the mara fish in the new canoe (Exp. ritual expression when first catch in new canoe is made). PPN *fo'ou.

fou-a (alt. hfou) iv to bore, drill. see fousia. aia kofoufoufou komeirukea. He crawled through (making a circular tunnel in the underbrush) and then emerged. PPN *fohu pierce.

v to tie. fou vae to tie one's legs by wrapping rope around them.

tv to drill, bore, pierce something. Action originally done with conch shell of same name. see faua. PPN *fohu pierce.

fousia (alt. fosia) tv to bind, to tie by wrapping rope around. For example, to tie up a boat by coiling the

rope about a stake. see fojia, fou uru. fousia tou uru.
Do up your hair with ties.; aratu iouati kaifosia a
rama. Tomorrow, Iouati will bind the torches.

foujia (alt. fojia) tv to wind (as of a clock) to make it
work, to bind, to tie. see jikivinia, foriakina, fousia.
kofoujia foujia foujia kiraua a koupa. They two tied
and tied and tied up the fences.

foutoki (alt. fautoki) iv to appear (said only of the
first tooth). Ritual circumlocution as it is tabu to
speak directly of the appearance of a child's first
tooth. see nifo. kofautoki. His first tooth appeared.

fou uru v to fashion one's hair in the traditional
manner for men involving braiding and ties. see fousa.

ftapa adj (A) side of a thing. Derived from taftapa.
see tafa, tapa.

fu n matrix, vulva, vagina. Profane. see monemone,
tapaka, lape. PTN *- [] ua.

iv to moisten, to dunk, to dip in liquid, to rinse, to
make wet. see fuia.

fua (alt. fa-, nofua) n fruit. Includes nuts, berries,
fruits. see hua, fanea, farakau, no. tano fua its
fruit (of a tree); fua niu maro dried coconut fruit;
fua niu mahmata green coconut fruit, not ripe, hard.
PPN *fua.

iv to culminate, come to completion, to fruit, to come
to fruition. nofua. It is fruiting (said of a fruit
tree).; ta fijikauga nifua. The work is coming to
fruition, finally bearing fruit.; konofua pe nose.
It's about to fruit, but now it's blossoming. PPN *fua.

fua adj jealous. see fuaga. PPN *fua'a.

fuafa n the time of fruit, season of a particular fruit
or season in which there are many fruits.

fuantautau (alt. fantautau) n fruit at different stages.
see fua, tau.

fuaga n (C) grindstone.
n jealousy. see fua. PPN *fua'a.

fuagaro n (A) mediator.
iv (A) to mediate.

fuatavaka (alt. f atavaka) (C) complete slaughter.

fuatu sisi n little harvest of breadfruit of chestnuts.
see fonaji.

fue n sweet potato (see Appendix IV).

fuepuga n a chicken with a crown the color of which con-
trasts with the other head-feathers.

fufuia tv to cover something. see fuia, fufuiga. i ta
namtirua noufufuia ta kato. Cover the basket with the
namtirua leaves.; avau nanfufuia ta fare. I am covering
up the house.

fufuiga n center strip for finishing and covering the
peak of a roof, commonly used with sheet metal roofing
which leaves a gap at the peak. see fare, foufufu,
fufuia. ta fufuiga fare center strip for covering the
roof.

fufuru n hair, feather, fur. see furu.

adj hairy, furry. see furu.

fufuru kumkumi n beard. see furu, kumkumi, furfusukumi.

fufuru ragutu n mustache. see furu, ragutu.

fufururu n hair of the head. see fufuru, uru.

fuhi iv (A) to set sail. see fuji.

fuia tv to moisten something, to dunk something, to dip, to rinse something in liquid and take it out, as in washing clothes. Also said of watering a tree. see fu, fufuia, taveia, tomia, tuia, fakaramosi-a.

fuke-a iv (A) cooked.

tv to take cooked food out of a pot or to remove the cooking stones from cooked food in an earthen oven; to uncover cooked food, especially puri cooked in an earth oven. PPN *fuke.

fuko iv (A) to bribe.

funa n pith, heart of a tree, central stalk of a plant or fruit. For example, the center core of the bread-fruit or the cob of an ear of corn. tano funa, no funa its pith, center (of plant or fruit).

funa n the separation and confinement of young boys during circumcision rites, concealment.

tv to hide someone or something. see hmuni. neifuna ano pekau. He hid her wings.; kaie kokua avau karofuna akoe. But don't worry, I'll hide you.

funefune n (C) an itch.
v (C) to itch. see mageo.

fugoku n my (woman speaking) brother's or male parallel cousin's child (see Grammar 8.6.2). see fugona.

fugona n a woman's classificatory daughter- or son-in-law, the offspring of a woman's brother or male parallel cousin. Requires a possessive suffix. This form is possessed in the third person singular. It can be used generally or in reference to a particular third person possessor (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2).

fugou n your (singular) child's spouse (see Grammar 8.6.2). see fugona.

fura (alt. hfura) iv to swell. see fofua, furea. tioku tapugau nihfura. My heel swelled up.; fuhfura small swellings covering an area like measles, pox, or pimples.

fura iv to run. Requires a non-singular subject. see tere. furafura to be active, to run about.
iv to play. sireifo a gatama i mrae mouga nokofura ta rogasau. They look down at the children of the village of Mouga who are playing.

furapono iv (A) to enclose.

furea tv (C) to spread out, to swell (of fruit).

furefure adv see kai.

furetu iv (C) to hide. see funa, hmuni.

furfusukumi n (A) beard. see furu, fufuru, fufuru kumkumi, kumkumi.

furi-a iv to change, alter, turn around. For example to change one's mind, to switch sides in a game. see ta-furi, fori. furifuri to switch back and forth, to turn again and again. PPN *fuli.

iv (C) to be convalescent, weak from illness.

tv to change something, to turn something about.

furia ta sigano i ei (C) sweep away or scatter leaves;

furia ta sigano i a tagata (C) a great many dead. PPN *fuli.

furifasao (alt. furifesao) n (A) turned words. A ritual language in which words do not stand for their literal meanings but have other significations. see furifesao.

iv (A) to speak in parables (Lit. to turn words around). see faka ta asia, furifesao.

furifesao (alt. furifasao) n turned words, parables.

Ritual language, metaphor. For example, ta retu nigko a gamotu. The road has turned to bush. (Exp. This may be interpreted in furifesao as an invitation to visit the speaker's village. It implies that a long time has passed since the people of the two villages have met and, thus, the road has become overgrown).

furo iv (A) to change. see furi, firosia.

furu n hair, fur, feathers. see fufuru. furu manu

feathers of a bird; furu kumkumi beard; fakia a furu moa. Pluck out the feathers of the chicken.; furu foi-mata eyelashes; furu uru hair of the head. PPN *fulu.

adj like hair, fur, or feathers. ta fare furunea thatched roof of a grass house.

adj soft, furry. see fufuru. ta furu maru soft and irregular or unsmooth surface, as the striking surface of a match box when damp.

furu (alt. hfuru) v to freshen one's face after sleep.
see furuna, supokina. hfuru foimata. Splash water on
your face, freshen up. PPN *fulu wash.
iv to turn, change. see furi, fori.

furumoa n fishing lure (Lit. chicken feathers). see
furu, moa. akoe nifagota i ta furumoa i ranei. You
fished with the lure today.

furuna tv to wipe, rub. see furu. fufuruna kakira.
Rub until (they) are clean. PPN *fulu wash.

furusia tv to turn, to completely make a turn about, to
change over, to translate from one language to another.
see furu, fori, furi. ta ari koitia tantafa korava kai
furusia. The flounder beat his side (Exp. of the box-
fish) until it was flat and then turned him over (Exp.
90 degrees).; seifurusia ma. (He) didn't turn it.

fuji n banana. A generic term which can refer to the
plant or its fruit (see Appendix IV). ta fuji hleu te
i ai. It's a ripe banana over there.; ta rugaika feipe
a fuji ma ufi. The rugaiika ritual is done just with
bananas and yams. e rufie ta fuji toga. Foreign bananas
are good. PPN *futi.
n a particular kind of banana. a fuji ana ma a fuji
toga. There's just plain fuji here and Tongan bananas.

fuji-a v to move, to slide. Used in conjunction with
directional particles. fujiaifo to slide down; fuji-
kake to slide up; pe akimaua rosafea kai kofujiaifo.
When we two see you we'll slide down, lower it down (Exp.
the food).
iv to sail. see fujira, fuhi.

f^uji-a tv to pull in, to catch. see futji-a. fujia karaura. Pull on it until he's hooked.; kaie a tama pau nifujia ekirea ta worokoga. Then the children of Pau, they all pulled in a tuna. PPN *futi pluck, pull up.

v to pluck out, to pull out. see fakia. fujia gafare weeding, pulling up grass; fujia ta moa, fujimoa pluck the chicken, pluck chickens. PPN *futi.

f^uji melomelo v fishing just beyond the reef for the fish melomelo. see fagota, sara ika.

f^ujira iv to sail, to move by sail. see ra, fuhi, fuji-. ta vaka nofujira. The canoe is sailing.

futfutji n (P) children's race.

futia v (A) to graft.

futji n (A) black banana. see fuji. PPN *futi.

futji-a tv (A) to pull in, to catch. see fuji-a.

v (A) to pluck out. see fuji-a, fakia.

H

h- prt Prefix occurring with some intransitive verbs and derived nominals (see Grammar 12.2.0). eia nofano noh-keu. He walks limping.; tano isu nohlaga. Her nose is running.; eia nohmur*u* i ti afi. He is warming up by the fire.; hgoro mafi. Sing loudly.; ta hgoro nei this song.

ha (alt. taha) pro what. Interrogative pronoun. see taha.

hagka n anchor. ENG anchor.

v to cast anchor. see hiriki. ENG anchor.

hamakala n village green. Large central grassy field
for games and celebrations. see mrae, marae, hgamakara.

hate (alt. hati) prt Locative preposition. see pake-
nana, mei. akai ma no i hateifo ra? Who all are down
there?; akoe nihkoina a situ hatekake ra. You left
Situ up there.; nageifo hate na. Put it down there (by
addressee).; puku te nei, puku hate, puku uai muri.
Sit here, sit there, sit behind.; nifano ki hate a
nijina. He went up to where Nijina is.; hate ta vai
up to the water, as far as the water.

havaka n (A) piece of wood, plank, flooring. see favaka.

heimata n (A) eye. see foimata. PPN *mata.

heitopatu n (A) longitudinal beam.

hepe prt (A) as, like. see feipe.

hepra prt (A) like that. see fepe, ra.

heu prt (A) amazed.

hfa (alt. fao-a, hfao, hfo, fa) v see fao-a.

hia prt (A) Hello!

hiki prt (A) each. see jiki.

hioua prt (C,F) Shut up! see ho.

hiriki v (A) to cast anchor. see hagka.

hisana v to be surprised suddenly, to be reminded of something forgotten; to put out of mind, forget. see hgisana, soposa. avau nihisana kai akoe kofariamai tano kaunea. I had forgotten all about it until you showed me its handle., I was reminded of it when you showed me its handle.; rohisana kai kotukua u akoe samentua foki. When you've forgotten, others talk about it and you remember again.

hit iv (F) go ahead, go on, go forward. mentua ta fano kohit. He thinks of going and then he goes ahead. ENG ahead. BIS gohed.

hka n heat.

iv to burn. see hkafi. nihka tuku rima, nihka i ti afi. I burned my hand, I burned it in the fire., My hand was burned, it was burned in the fire. PPN *[ka] kaha.

adj hot, burning. e hka pena. That's hot.

hkafi iv to feast. see hkafiga.

iv to cook. see htunu, tuna, hka. avau nohkafi i ti afi. I am cooking with the fire.

hkafiga n cooking, preparation of food. see kafiga, hkafi. nohkafi i ta hkafiga. We cook during the preparations.; nopena ta hkafiga. We are preparing food., We are making the preparations.

hkai iv to ulcerate, to fester. see keipakoro. nohkai kaie ueuaha. It is festering, but fast.

hkai n story, tale, yarn, legend. see fesao. au kan-fesaoa mana ta hkai i a majijiki. I'll tell the story about Majijiki for her.; tiana hkai his story (Exp. his favorite story to tell or hear); ta hkai i a teia a story about him.
iv to yarn, to tell tales.

hkano (alt. kano, nohkano) n flesh, body; essence. Traditionally the most important aspect of the self. see kano, ata. hkanomata essence of the face, eye. ...kaie uri tano hkano. ...but black is his body.

n meat, muscle. see gako, kantea, kanouri. hkantea white meat, fat; hkanouri dark meat, muscle; hkano uri i a fafine. The dark meat (of fish) belongs to women.; tiona nohkano te. This is its meat (Exp. of an animal). see ata.

n the most important part of something. For example, the verse of a song in contrast to the refrain or chorus, or the face cards in a deck of cards used in games. see ata.

n spirit, soul. Meaning resulting from switch by missionaries in significance of ata and hkano. The switched meanings are maintained only in Christian religious contexts. see ata. tiona nohkano his spirit, mind, conscious self.

n meaning, essence, sense of something. see feihkano. tano hkano i ai pekua? What is the meaning of it? ru hkano i ai e rua. It has two meanings.

hkanonea adj naked. see hkano, nea, fanoana.

hkanu n a ring or stripe. see kankanu.

iv to fish close to the reef when the sea is slightly cloudy. see kanukanu.

adj striped, ringed, colored or patterned, marked.

see kankanu. hkanuhkanu all striped, multicolored.

hkanveika n (C) temporal bone in front of ear (see Appendix III). see pahpakaifi.

hkage iv (C) to put coconut fiber in something and twist it. see firia.

hkapa n a game of peek-a-boo. see kapa.

hkapi adj (C) narrow. see kapi, kapenani. PPN *kapi wedge, crowd, occupy.

hkara adj to smell good, to have a pleasant odor; fresh. see kona, foga. ika hkara fresh, good smelling fish; karahhkara to smell really good. PPN *kakala fragrant.

hkaro n (C) protection, shield. see karoa.

hkasi fakatafa iv (C) to swim side stroke. see fakatafa, tafa.

hkasi kimoa iv (C) to swim breast stroke. see kimoa.

hkaji adj laden. see kaji. tane hkaji (C) one who claims things are his own when they belong to someone else.

hkau iv to send. see kauna, kau, h-. avau nihhkau ki ateia. I sent for him.

hkava (alt. kava) iv to climb. see kava. avau kohkava i ta firifata. I am climbing up the ladder.; jikai tasi pe kahkava. No man can climb (it).; u aia nihkava, kava, kava nirorako hluga. He climbed, climbed, climbed until he reached the top.

hkefu masimasina adj (C) to be white- or gray-haired.
see sina. PPN *sina.

hkelmuapi (C) (of fish) just touching bait with lips.

hkego (alt. kego) iv to become white, to bleach.

kahkego. It will bleach out.

adj white, light. see kego, uri, htea. hkego tapa silver, shiny white; yela hkego whitish yellow; keg-hkego whitish; hkego fakasisiana a little bit white; ta pakasi te hkego a light-colored pig; ta fatu hkego the white rock.

hkeri iv to dig. see keria. avau nihkeri puke oji.

I already went mound digging.

hkeriafi iv (C) to insist or persevere in speaking about one; grumble.

hkeu iv push, move. see keua. hkeuake. Push up (Exp. command uttered during a game in which two people stand back to back and push one another to see who moves who). iv to shift, to be irregular. see keua. eia nofano nohkeu. He is walking badly, limping.

hki (alt. kihki) iv to whistle, to sing as birds do, to speak hoarsely. see kiki. hki ana to be hoarse; hki sisi moa squeaking noise of a baby chick.
iv to call chickens or pigs to feed. see kiki. kihki moa calling the chickens.

hkini iv painful, prickly. see kini. kohkini a foimata. My eyes are burning.; ta ne hkini (C) sharp thing, knife; kinhkini prickly.

hkio iv (C) exceedingly small. see sisi.

hkiri iv to throw a long narrow object. see jiri,
kirijia.

hkite n (C) glutton.

hkite n a sign of something, remembrance or sign of something to come. If someone far away dies and a person receives knowledge of this death supernaturally, that is hkite. If blood appears in a drink or on a road this is a sign (hkite) that someone has died. A dead golden cowrie is always a hkite of something. see katea, kitea. ta fatu hkanu ta hkite. A patterned stone is a sign. PPN *kite.

hko iv to throw up, cough up. see hlua, koge. ta tama te tiau nioko. Your child spit up.; hkohko barking, raspy voice; coughing.

hkosi adj ashen, grayish. kohkosi appearance after playing in ashes, appearance after swimming in ocean when salt sticks to skin.
adj desaturated color. kohkosi no real color, murky, washed out.

hku prt yes. Response to someone calling out one's name. Called in a falling pitch. see ho. e Rima! hku. Hey Rima! Yes.

hkuli iv playing, making noise. see kuli. akai ma no-
hkulina? Who all are playing there?; (C) hkuhkhuli
to make a great noise, chattering.

hkumi iv to hold, to wrestle. see kumia. avau nohkumi
avau. I am holding on.

hla (alt. fakahla) iv to loosen, unravel; to spread out.
see hlaka, fakahla. hlakea to break out, to get loose
(Exp. as of a pig breaking free from a pen). *Laha.
adj loose, unraveled. see hlaavaunu, fakahla, htaga.
hlahla loose. *Laha.

hlaavaunu (C) loose. see hla.

hlafa n width. Dimension of width in contrast to height
or length. see palo, hgaro, rafa.
adj flat, broad, wide. see poto, hpuku, kapenani,
rafa. gasau sehlafa ma. Thatching cane is not flat.
(PPN) *lafalafa.

hlaka (alt. laka) iv stride. see hla, laka. hlakamai.
Stride toward me.; tane hlakahlaka one who walks
briskly with long steps; hlakahlaka mafi to walk
briskly with a long stride. PPN *laka.
iv to begin to walk as of a child.
adj distantly spaced, far apart, spread out. see hla,
piripiri.

hlamu prt (C) quickly. Verbal suffix. see ueuaha.

hla v to weave. Used exclusively with a generic,
plural, or collective object. see raga. hlaga porapora.
Weave coconut frond baskets.; hlaga kato to weave bas-
kets; hlaga potu mat weaving. PPN *[la] laga.

hla (alt. laga) iv to run, flow. tano isu nohlaga.
Her nose is running.; ta vai nohlaga. The water is
running, flowing.; hlagaga watering eyes; koruku i

ai kai kolagalaga ifo. Pour the coconut oil on your head and then it will run down (your face, head).

hlaga aika v (C) fishing using large nets; netting fish.

hlago garu iv body surfing, wave catching. see lago.
eia nohlago garu. He is surfing.

hlava n belt, strap, strip of cloth. see moega, lava-lava, lavafatu.
iv to wear a strip of cloth around the waist.

hlele (alt. lele) iv to fly. Used exclusively with a plural subject. see rere, lelea. tasi a nopogi kai a fafine toga konohhlele konoromai. One day the women of Tonga fly, coming here.; avau nirere, akirea nihhlele. I flew, they flew. PPN *lele.

hlelehtu (alt. lelehtu) iv to be struck, to be hit. see hlele, htu.
iv to fly directly at. see hlele, htu.

hlelesafi (alt. lelesafi) iv to miss (Lit. to fly crooked). see hlele, safi. jikai pe kalelesafi. It's not the case that it will miss (Exp. the sickness will get us).; selelesafi mana. It never misses (Exp. every Christmas they get sick without fail). akoe notukua ana [notukana] nihlelesafi. Whatever you say is sure to prove wrong.; tiau a pogi nihlelesafi. Your day missed., It didn't happen on the day you thought it would.

hlele n (C) field. see hgamakara.
iv to care for; look after. see lakalaka, fakamata-kina, matakina. popoina nihlele i ateia. Popoina looked after him (Exp. while he was sick).

hleu iv to ripen; to yellow, to redden, to brown. see mahtua, leu. kohleu ta fujia i a teia (C). He is too old to get about (Lit. the banana is ripening on him). adj yellow; ripe. hleuhleu over-ripe; ta fuji hleu the ripe banana; rouna hleu leaves turning color (Exp. from green to yellowish, reddish, or brown). 72PPN *leu.

hleva n emptiness. avau nifenatu kaie ta hleva an ta fanua. I followed you, but the land was nothing but emptiness.
iv to weaken, to blurr; to slacken, give up. moe i a retu tiri wik tiri tei kohleva ou mata. Sleep on the road for three weeks and three days and your eyes will go blurry.; hleva tuku finagaro. My memory is blurry.; ta finagaro e hleva blurry thoughts, mad.

hlika n pain, suffering, affliction; fear, fright. see lika, matakua. koe nimasike noam ta hlika i ai. You rose up afraid of the crowd (Lit. taking fright at). PPN *lika.

iv to start; to be afraid, scared. see matakua, lika. avau nigkohlika ta afe foki. I'm afraid to go back again.; avau nohlika i ai. I'm afraid of it., It startled me.; ta kuli nikaina foki mo jikai? E...ni hlika. Did the dog eat again or not? Oh...he's afraid, he was scared. PPN *lika.

iv to jump, tremble. avau nihlika. I started, trembled.; ta fare nihlika. The house trembled (Exp. as in an earthquake). PPN *lika.

tv to be afraid of, startle. jein nihlika ta kuli. Jein is afraid of the dog., The dog startled Jein. PPN *lika.

hliki adj small. see riki, rikriki, hkio, sisi. ta uka hliki the small line. PPN *rIke.

hlili iv to be angry. see lihlili, riri. sehlili ma
not angry.

hlilo kea iv (C) to pass out of sight; become hidden.
PPN *lilo.

hloi n food prepared with coconut milk. vaka hloi
plate for food prepared with coconut milk.
iv to prepare in a particular manner of starchy crops
fixed with coconut milk. see loia. fuji hloi bananas
prepared with coconut milk.
adj good, joyful, happy, excited.

hloma (alt. hlom) iv high tide. see loma, lomloma, hma.
kohlom ta tai. The tide has become full high tide.; ta
tai nigkohloma. The tide has become high. ta tai hlom
tatua the highest tide. *Loma.

hloga v to crack. see logo.

hlua iv to heave, vomit; to burst out. see koko. NVH
lua. ERO lua. PPN *lua.
iv to topple down; to be ejected.
iv a lot, large quantity. akitea nipena kai nihlua.
We made food, really a lot.

hluga prt on top, up, top, upon. see i hluga. uai
hluga on the top, up above; ta fare uai hluga the top
of the house; uai hluga i ta fare on top of the house;
nage uai hluga. Put it on top. KWM irin̄ha. WSN ilis.
NTN ilis. LEN ilis.

hma iv to be ashamed, shy, embarrassed; frightened.
see ma, matakū, hlika, lika. avau nigkohma. I'm
frightened.; avau nihma i a tagata. I'm shy, afraid of
the people. PPN *maa.

hma iv to be low tide. see ma, hloma, masa, merosaga.
 kohma ta tai. The tide is approaching low tide.;
 ta tai nohma. The tide is low. PTN *Vmas(A).
 LEN mha. ERO nmah.

hmae iv to hurt, painful. see mai. e hmae sa very
 painful. LEN amha. WSN amha. SWT amha. NVH †mha.
 KWM †misa. (PPN) *mamafa.

hmafa (alt. mafa) iv (C) pregnant, heavy. see mafa.
 PPN *mamafa be heavy.

hmafi (alt. mafi) adv Intensifier of intransitive actions
 and states or conditions. see mafi. nihmai hmafi. It
 came too far this way. PPN *mafi.

hmai (alt. mai) iv to come of singular subject. see
 romai, mai. ta ika nokau nohmai. The fish swims, he
 comes. PPN *mai.

hmaka n a sling; speargun. Weapon propelled by elastic
 or rubber. PPN *maka.
iv to shoot with a sling. see makajia. hmaka manu
 shooting birds with a sling shot.

hmanikea iv (C) to come from. see fakea. akorua
 nihmanikea i? Where do you two come from?

hmaga iv to climb. see maga. avau kagkakona ta hmaga i
 ta rakau. I will try to climb the tree., I will try the
 climbing of the tree.

hmagu iv to bite. see magujia. PPN *maaga.

hmari (alt. mari) iv (C) to appear. see mari.

hmaru adj huge. see maru. roroveka e hmaru. Roroveka is huge (a big and strong, but not fat or soft man).

hmasi adj bitter, undrinkable (of water or liquids). see moto, foga.

hmasimasi iv (C) to fall gently (as light rain). see tohmasi.

hmatagafara iv (C) to make a present to a visiting friend.

hmate (alt. mate) n (C) death. see mate.

iv (C) to die or lose consciousness. see mate. PPN *mate.

hmauta n (C) inland folks, people of the interior bush, said in public square about inland peoples. see gauta, uta, tamtafu.

hmava (alt. mava) iv to yawn. see mava. PPN *mAnawa.

hmea iv to redden. see mea. PPN *me'a.

adj red, reddish. see mea. PPN *me'a.

hmiro iv to shrink; to recede as a receding wave. see misa, hma. ta tai nohmiro. The wave is receding (Exp. not as of tide but merely each pulse of wave).

hmisi iv to suck in one's breath.

hmori iv to pray. Adapted in this meaning by missionaries. see moria, more, tamori. avau ka-hmori. I will pray.; kitea hmori. Let us all pray. PPN *mOri.

hmoji (alt. moji) n hunting. see motji.

iv to hunt for game, including fish, especially with bow and arrow or harpoon. see fania, mojikea, moji.

hmojikea iv (C) to go off.

hmu iv to buzz or hum, low steady noise as of outboard motor in distance. see mumu, mu. akiraua nohmu hatekake ra. Those two are murmuring over there.; akiraua nomumu kai akitea norogona nohmu. Those two are whispering, but we are hearing a droning sound., When those two are whispering, we hear bzzbzzbzz. PTN *atmunmun mumble. PPN *koohumu.

hmuni iv to be hidden, to hide. see muni, funa. kaia konofano fano norohhmuni. Nirohhmuni maua ta po. He is going, going off to hide. He went to hide from you all in the morning.; nihhmuni. nigko jikai. It's hidden. It's disappeared.; tane kai hhmuni one who hides food so as not to have to share with others; hhmuni. Hide to avoid being killed; avau nohhmuni i ateia. I am hiding from him.

hmuru iv to warm oneself at the fire; to huddle around the fire to warm up. eia nohmuru i ti afi. He is warming himself at the fire.; akimea nohhmuru i ti afi. We are warming ourselves at the fire.

hnae n (C) belly (see Appendix III). see jinae.

hnamu (alt. namu) iv to smell, to give off an odor; to stink. see namuia, namu, purau, hkara. hnamu sa to smell bad; hnamu sogo i ta ika. You smell of that fish.; hnamu rufie to smell good. PPN *namu odor.

hnani iv stack close together; accumulate. see nania,
hneia, piripiri. *nane knead, mix.

hnapu iv (C) to swear, vow. see tamori, hmori.

hne (alt. ne) n place. see nea, nohnea, ne, nea. hne
nei this place; ituai a sinu e jikai i ta hne na. Up
to that time there was no Sinu tree in that place.; ta
hne sa place of evil; ta hne nifousia line along side
of canoe where the sideboard joins the hull (Lit. the
place where it's joined).

hne (A) sex.

hneia iv to save up, allow to accumulate; accrue. see
hnani, nania. kai hneia saved up food (Exp. for exam-
ple, saving banana fruits on the tree and not harvest-
ing).

hnoriki n (A) punishment. see nori.

hnou iv to grunt, deep grunting made when bearing down
on something, particularly in the act of defecating.
see hgu.

hnou v to thatch. see noujia. hnou fare to thatch
houses, house thatching; hnouhnou fare house thatching.

hnunafi (alt. naunafi, nunafi) v to scale fish. see
naunafi, nafia.

hnupu adj wet. see nupu, matu, su, vehkavehka, pera.
ta fatu hnupu a wet stone; fano korohhnupu. (The
blood) ran until it formed a pool.

hg- (C) Used in the phrase noi hga te sit here.

hgahga (alt. gahga) n tiredness. tere ta hgahga ruoku vae ma oku rima. The tiredness is running through my two legs and my arms.

iv to be tired of, fed up with. akitatau nikonofo i ta mrae nei nikohgahga. We three have lived here in this village until we've tired of it, until we're tired.; avau nigko hgahga i ta ua. I'm tired of the rain.

hgakai n feast. see kai, ga-.

hgakere (alt. gakere) n land. see kere, gakere.

hgamakara n open space. see makara.

adj empty. e hgamakara na ta fare. ta majira e jikai. This house is empty. There's not even a knife.

hgamtagi n (C) sound of wind coming; winds. see ga-, mtagi. PPN *matagi.

hgana iv to make a droning sound or rushing noise. ta lamp nohgana. The gas lamp makes a shshsh.; nohgana ta vai. The running water makes a rushing noise.

iv to hear a noise, but not see the action associated with it. For example, to hear someone cutting cane in the distance or to hear a tree falling in the distance. norogona nohgana. Listen, it makes a swishing noise (Exp. but it can't be seen).

iv to sound good, to sound particularly harmonious. nipena kirea a hgoro nihgana. They are harmonizing and it sounds good.

iv to rejoice in, to praise, to adore. This meaning was either created or emphasized by missionaries during the first quarter of this century so that it is common in church contexts. kahgana ki ateia. "Oh come let us adore him" (Exp. mission translation of chorus of "O Come

All Ye Faithful").

iv to sing out, tell. hganakea to tell others about.

hgaone (alt. gaone) n sand, beach. see one, gaone.

hgari adj lots, plenty. see nalupai. akimea nisafea
nihgari. We saw lots of them.; avau nagkamo a ika
nihgari. I took plenty of fish.; a esi e hgari. There
are plenty of, lots of papaya.; avau nagmiji pe avau
nagkamo a ika nihgari. I dreamt that I caught fish a
plenty.

adj deep, especially as of a wound. neikaina nihgari
mo jikai? Did he bite him deeply or not?, Did he bite
(such that it) is deep or not?

adv excessive, abundant. kouamo kahgari mo jikai?
Is it too much for you to carry?

hgaro n molars, bicuspid. see garo, nifo. nohmaeuku
hgaro. My molar aches.; nihmaeuku nifo ta hgaro. My
molar aches., My tooth, the tall one, aches.

adj high, tall; height (in contrast to length or
width). see palo. kohgaroifo. It's a long way down.

hgauta (alt. gauta) n Tanna.

n land, shore, island. see gauta, uta, fanua, gakere,
hmauta.

hgavae tagau n (C) shin (see Appendix III).

hgavava n guts, especially of a fish. see gauoua.

hgavava ume guts, innards of ume fish.

hge n a cough. see hko, koge. niveteakea ta hge. The
cough kept coming up. NTN akge.

iv to cough. see hko, koge. aia nihge ta nopogi ra.

The cough kept coming up all that day. NTN akge.

hgege (alt. hgeigai) iv to get tired of, to dislike; to not want, to hate. see geigai. nihgege foki i a rapai ninape foki i atavau. He got tired of Rapai and came over again to sit on my lap.; hgege i ai. I don't want it., I don't like it.; ta nora ea sa. neipena avau hgege mafia. The weather is lousy. It makes me dislike it intensely.; u aia nihgege i ai pe nimeimoe iku. He doesn't like it that the other came to sleep here.; avau nihgege ta hmai u au nankoina. I really didn't want to go so I just didn't.

hgisana iv (C) to be startled. see soposa, hisana, hlika.

hgoro n a song. see feiakea. ta hgoro neifeiakea liji mo nupeau. Liji sang a song for, about Nupeau.; avau nanfeiakea ta hgoro kaie a gatama nihgoro i ai. I led the song and the children sang it. *[oli] oli chant. iv to sing. see feiakea. ta fare e hgoro, ta nifo e hgoro (C) one who always sings; nohgoro i ta fesao iku. We sing in this part of the story.; hgoro mafi to sing loudly. *[oli] oli chant. adj to be full of song. ta fakau e hgoro one who knows a lot of songs.

hgu (alt. gu) n cuttlefish; squid (see Appendix V). see gu. PPN *guu marine creature.

hgu iv to groan or grunt (as of a pig). see hnou. PPN *guu.

hguhgu iv to murmur, hum, gurgle as a baby. see gugu, maguhgugu, hmu, mumu. PPN *guu.

ho prt yes. see o. niho. It's agreed.; ho, ra.
That's true; ho, mo. That's right, isn't it? NIV, SWT,
KWM, WSN, NTN ouah. ERO o.

prt (A) Farewell. ho iaua. Farewell to you all.

honu (alt. fonu (F)) n (A) turtle. se fonu.

hpa iv to run across, to stumble upon. To find something accidentally. see hpasafi, hpatonu, tomia. ko fanifo koḥpa i a ika. He descended and stumbled upon the (pile of) fish.

hpakifoiniu (alt. pakifoiniu) n (C) hide and seek. see pakifoiniu.

v (C) to play hide and seek.

hpakinea adj (C) begging.

hpakuli v (C) to eat quickly like a dog. see kuli, hpatonu, hpa. PPN *kulii.

hpane n grater. Especially used for grating coconuts.
see papa.

hpapa (C) to be useless (of medicine).

hpa safi iv to miss seeing people, to seek in vain, to fail to run across. see hpa, safi, hpatonu.

hpatonu (alt. hpatotonu) iv to find what one is seeking, to be lucky. akoe nifano nihpatonu. You went and you struck it rich (Exp. got fish).

hpeji adj (C) flat. see peji.

hpiri iv to stick to, adhere to, squish against, together, to cling toether. see piri, piripiri, pirijia, fapirijia. kofousa kiraua koapa i ta mrae ko-hpiri. The two of them tied the cross pieces to fence posts tightly (Exp. to make them fast together).; kumia kahpiri squeeze together (Exp. until they adhere).

hpo n morning. see po, pohpo. ta hpo morning; e rufie ta hpo good morning.
n (C) night. PPN *poo night.

hpoi iv (C) to wink. see poipoi.

hpono (alt. pono) n a wrapper, a cover, a stopper, lid; that which covers or blocks up; penis sheath. see pono, hponovai. ta hpono nio ta vetoka, hpono vetoka covering for the doorway; amkea ta hpono gajanea. Take the lid off the pot.; hponovai cork, stopper; no i ai tano hpono mojikai? Does it have a lid or not? (PPN) *pono. *pani.
n penis (see Appendix III). see pai, kari, pono. (PPN) *pono. *pani.
adj to be closed up, to be blocked up. see paka, faka-pono, pono. nihpono ta pai. The pipe is blocked up. (PPN) *pono. *pani.

hponovai n (C) cork. see hpono.

hponovere n (C) two mounds at the end of a row of yam mounds. see hpono.

hpua (alt. pua) n hole, cavern, cave. see pua.

hpuke (alt. pukepuke) iv (C) to begin to form mounds as of wave on beach. see pukepuke, puke.

hpuku (alt. puku) adj round, two or three dimensional form without sharp edges or straight sides. see poto, puku. hpukunea round thing (Exp. said of hole in ear or nose, or pin for ear or nose); e puku. It's round.

hpuku n (C) the feeling of a bite.
iv (C) to be bitten (by ant).

hpula (alt. pula) adj blurry, glowing. see pula. *puLa.

hpura v to plant, to cover seeds (or other crop such as roots) with earth. see popra, poria. nohpura. We're planting.; avau nanhpura a umaga. I am planting seeds.; pesia rorava kai kohpura. Drop the seeds and when finished then cover them.

hpurafuji iv (C) to dive so that feet and part of legs are hidden.

hpuru iv to hold. see purujia, tapuru, hpurunea. hpuru rima hold hands, holding hands.; hpurukage. Hold on.

hpuru (alt. puru) adj clear. see masani. ko ragi hpuru. The sky is clearing (Exp. bringing dry weather).

hpurumanava iv to break one's fast, to eat when really hungry. see manava. kahpurumanava ana i ai. He'll break his fast with this.

hpurunea n Custom of exchanging food one for one with another individual at a feast.

hpuruvaka iv (C) to nurse a patient to recovery.

hsau (alt. sau) n the sound of the blowing wind.

iv to blow (of wind). ta mtagi nohsau. The wind is blowing.; ma kaafe i ahe totumai sau ritoga. We'll return to wherever the Ritoga wind blows directly toward.

y to cut, particularly plants or trees the cutting of which may sound like blowing wind. hsau gafari cutting grass. PPN *sau beat, strike.

hsau vaka (alt. sau vaka) y to persecute; to assassinate or plan to assassinate. see seua, sau, hsau.

hsore n pole used for carrying things on shoulders. see sorea.

hsua iv to root (as pig). see sua. PPN *sua turn over, raise up.

hsuki (alt. suki) iv to pierce, sew, stab. see sukia. ta mijin te nahsuki i ai the sewing machine, the machine that one sews with; avau nihsuki ta po mafi tuku pua kohmae. I've sewed all day long and my back pains me. PPN *suki pierce.

hjike n one small bump. see jikejike, jikijia. *tiki lofty, elevated.

hjiro (alt. jiro) iv to gaze, stare. see jiro-a. avau nohjiro. I'm gazing into the mirror. PPN *tiro look at.

hjiro mata (alt. jiro mata) n face to face talk. see jiro-a, tavenaga. PPN *tiro look at. PPN *mata face, eye.

hta (alt. ta) n bailer. see ta. hta ririake small bailer; ta hta the bailer.
 iv to strike, beat; to kill. see ta, taia. hta kafa to hit or beat drum; hta tagata killing people. PPN *taa strike.

htae (alt. tae) n feces, excrement, dung. see mimi, tae.
 htae oua feces belonging to all of you; tae kuli dog excrement. PPN *ta'e.

htafo iv to break, crack or chip. Characteristic of chicks hatching out of shells. see tafoia.

htafugi n (C) yams cooked and eaten in planting ceremonies. see tafunage. PPN *tafu cook.

htafuji v (C) to strike a banana, carry the fruit home and then have a sham fight. see hta, fuji.

htaisafi v (C) to miss in trying to hit with sticks and stones. see hta, safi, htaitu, taia.

htaitu v (C) to hit with sticks and stones. see hta, htu, htaisafi, taia.

htakakea v (C) provoke, spur onto action. see takakea, saga.

htakusa v (C) to shake. see ruruia.

htamai v (C) to be born. kohtamai. The child is coming to birth.

htaga (alt. tagataga, tagtaga) iv decrease, diminish. Particularly of sea or population. see hma.

adj to be loose; slack. see tagataga, hla. htagataga
floppy, slack.

htagi (alt. htogi (C), tagi) n rust. see tagi.

iv to rust. see tagi.

iv (C) to flow out so that plants wither (of sap).
see tagi.

htao (alt. tao) n food cooked in pots. ta htao the
cooked food; ta tao i nunafi the cooked food of yes-
terday, left overs.

iv to cook in some sort of pot, oven, or enclosure.
see tao, tuna, htunu, hkafi. avau nihtao. I cooked in
pots.; akirea nihtao. They all cooked in pots. PPN
*ta'o cook in earth oven.

htau iv to count, read. see taua. htau pepa reading
books.

iv to be fitting, right, proper; to be satisfactory,
enough, sated. see tau, mahtua. noamo a nohtau ana ki
tau oria. Just enough was taken to your exchange. (Exp.
An appropriate quantity of goods were taken to exchange.)
nihtau satisfied, sated, full; nihtau ki a tamana.
He takes after his father.

htaumu v (C) to open the oven the day after cooking
pudding. see ta, umu.

htea (alt. tea) adj white, bright, light. see tea,
gahtea, hkego. PPN *tea white.

htefalei v (C) to be afraid to do or say a thing to
another.

htepe v (C) to go quickly. see tepe.

hto n roots. see tafito. hto rakau trunk and roots of tree; tano tohto its trunk, stump; hto fau trunk and roots of hibiscus.

hto v (C) to fight, quarrel. see toa, htoaga.

htoaga n (C) quarrel, faction. see hto, toa, kalikali.

htoro (alt. toro) v to crawl, creep. see toro, torojia, torotoro, htoru. ta uga nohtoro. The hermit crab crawls.

htoru v (C) to creep (of snake). see htoro.

htosara v (C) to be left over. see jikosara.

htotoi n (C) foremast.

htu (alt. tu) adv straight, directly, exactly, accurately. see tu. matahtu stare directly at; jirihtu to throw at and hit.

htua v (C) to pound, beat with sticks. see tia.

htufivaka (C) division of island into two for making feasts. see tufia, vaka. PPN *tusa be equal, divided, shared. PPN *vaka canoe.

htuki (alt. tuki) iv to punch, poke. see tuki-a, tusia, vahtukiga. tuku vae nihtuki i ta fatu. My foot got poked with the stone.; fatuhtuki, fatuhtukiga, vahtukiga fight, conflict; htuki fakarufie strike so as to injure oneself against a thing, hit hard; htuki nauaua (C) strike one's hand upon it to do something. PPN *tuki strike.

iv to reach, arrive at. see tuki-a. avau nifano
 nirohtuki i pau. I left and got to Pau.
v (C) to set, place, build.

htunu iv to cook, roast on embers. see tuna, tugia,
 htao, hkafi, tona.

htupu (alt. tupu) iv to bud. see tupuna, jiro, fatek-
 teke, tupu. konotuptupu budding; htupu thick foliage.
 PPN *tupu grow.

hturu n drop, drip. see turu. PPN *tulu.
y to drop, drip. see turu. ta ua nito nohturu. It
 rained, then it dripped, drizzled. tuturu to trickle.
 PPN *tulu.

hua n (A) fruit. see fua.

huahe iv (C,F) to laugh aloud. see kata, katajere.

huagaro n (A) will, mind. finagaro.

hva (alt. va) n sound, voice, noise. see varo, vago,
 vanaga. avau sekanieni ta hva i a loto. I dislike the
 sound of trucks.; fakarogo va to cause oneself to be
 heard, to make too much noise; ta hva o ta tep
 rikorta aku se rufie faka rufie ma. The sound of my
 tape recorder is not very good.
iv to make noise, to echo. sokohva. Don't cry., Shut
 up.; hyahva to make a little noise, as the quiet
 background noise of a calm sea.

hvae n (C) barrier, line of division. see vaea.

hvao (alt. hvaonea) n husk (of grain in particular).
see vao.

hvera (alt. vera) iv (C) to come out of.
adj hot. see vera. ta mate hvera hot death. PPN
*wele hot, heat.

I

i- art the many. Plural possessive article which occurs
preceeding possessive marker /a/ or /o/ and possessive
pronoun suffix or noun (see Grammar 8.0.0). see ti.
iotea a ufi our yams; iana his (Exp. many things);
iarea faru a vere. They all have some gardens.; iarua
e rua. There are two things which belong to the two of
them (Lit. to they two are two things).; ia takau a
fijikauga i ta tutu. To men belongs the work of catching
flying fish.

i prt Marker of oblique case including instrumental and
indirect object. (see Grammar 7.3.0). see ma, ki.
situ i a elta. Help the elders.; kanieni i a kai want
food; jikai sa majira i atavau. I have no knife (Lit.
There is not a knife to, with me).; a takau nofao i a
porapora. The men are filling up the coconut leaf
sacks.; kohlika mafi i ai. He was really startled by
it.; avau nohmuni i ateia. I am hiding from him.; kai
ahmai ta fuji i atavau. She'll bring the banana to me.;
e htau ana i akitea. Its enough for us all.; kiripu i
ai feast on it; tujia i ta majira. Cut it with the
knife.; sauva ta rakau i ta toki. Chop the tree with
the ax.; akoe noinu i ta kap. You are drinking with a

cup.; eia neitugia ta lamp i ta matis. He lit the lamp with a match. 72PPN *ki. 72PPN *'i (Biggs 1974). PPN *i (Clark 1973).

prt in, on, at, under, inside, from. General locative preposition which indicates most locative relationships with the exception of motion toward (see Grammar 7.3.0). see ki. no i fare. He's in, inside the house.; akorea no i ta mrae. They are all in the village.; akoe nihtari i gauta? Did you wait in Tanna?; kahtunu i ta gajanea. We'll cook in the deep pot.; e hsoe hmafi i ai. There's lots in, at that place., There's lots there.; i gauta inland; fakau i mougā [fakai mougā] people from Mougā; rakau i toga [rakai toga] plant from Tonga, plant from the south. PPN *'i.

prt General locative which precedes all place names, time adverbials and inherently locative expressions. i pau village name; i onakuru hamlet name; i tagutu place name; ...te ninofo i pau ...the one who lived in Pau; i esoa village name; i ta nopogi on Sunday; nifano i nanafi. He went yesterday.; nigkosore iku. Its become plentiful here; ikore over there; ta mrae i tuai the village of long ago; fakau i futuna i tuai [fakai futuna i tuai] people of Futuna in times gone by; i roro beneath, down below; i hlunga above, on top. PPN *'i.

prt about, of, subject of discourse. ta hkai i a moujijiki The story about Moujijiki; a farigoi i atavau pictures of me; ta hkai i ateia a story about him.

i pro whence, from where. Interrogative particle. see ki. heiamoa i? (C) Whence was it brought?; akoe nifake i? Where did you come from?

pro where. Interrogative pronoun. no i? Where is he?

i prt (C) Interjection of deep surprise or regret.

-ia pro he, she. Third person singular pronoun stem
(see Grammar 6.1.0). see aia, eia, a-, e-.

-ia prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). namuia
to smell something.

i aha pro why, for what (see Grammar 9.2.1). see taha,
aha, tiaha. akoe nohkata i aha? Why are you laughing?

ialelelele prt (C) to cry out with joy when a child is
born.

iama prt (G) the very idea! Interjection of surprise
and scorn. iam puse! (Exp. explanation used when
starting or when taking something from another or when
a thing of one's own has been removed).

iamosia v (A) annoint. see amosia.

ianenea conj (C,F) for, because (Lit. for these things).

ianenei conj (A) for, because. see ianenea.

iaua (alt. iaua leiko) prt (C) Oh dear! Interjection
uttered when things have fallen.

iauei n (C) transgression.
v (C) to destroy. see auia.

iela adj yellow. ENG yellow.

i fare adv indoors. see fafo. no i fare. He's indoors.

ifi (alt. eifi) n chestnut (see Appendix III). see eifi.
te ifi fatu variety of chestnut; takau, a ifi no i ai!

Oh boy, there are chestnuts!; kouamoa mau sa ifi.

Take some chestnuts for yourself. PPN *ifi.

ifia (alt. efia) pro how many. Interrogative pronoun.

see efia. a tau ifia? How many years? How old are you?

ifi-a (alt. eifia, teififiage (C)) v to blow. see eifia, teififiage. nagkifia ti afi. I'm blowing on the fire.; pupusi tagkifia. I don't know how to blow on it (Exp. a flute).; ta mtagi noifia ta pepa. The wind is blowing the paper about.; ififia keep on blowing on it; ifiage to blow on the fire; ifiakea to scatter about. PPN *ifi.

ifio n (C) a native dance.

-ifo (alt. -kaifo, eifo) prt down, downward (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -kaifo. pukuifo. sit down.; sireifo look down; rigiaifo ta vai. Pour out (downwards) the water. PPN *hifo.

i hluga (alt. i luga) prt above, on top of. see hluga, i luga.

ika (alt. eika) n fish (see Appendix V). Ocean animal life including fish, whales, porpoise, shell fish, crustaceans, mollusks, slugs. see gagaika. feikai ika to want to eat fish; kohpa i a ika. He came across the fishes. PPN *ika.

iko-a v (C,F) to sit. noikoa sit there.

ikofi (alt. kofi, koufi) n tongs. Large wooden tongs up to six feet or more in length for removing hot stones from earth oven. see kofi, kofia.

n constellation resembling tong shape.

ikona prt over there by you. Second person demonstrative (see Grammar 5.0.0). see -ko-, na, i. PPN *nA. 72PPN *koe. WSN ikonu.

ikora prt over there, away, yonder. Third person demonstrative (see Grammar 5.0.0). see -ko-, ra, i. a liji nei i uafe? ikora. Where's Liji? Over there.; nei i ta mrae ikora. He's in the village there. (PPN) *LA. 72PPN *koe.

iku (alt. ikunei) prt here. First person demonstrative (see Grammar 5.0.0). see -ku, nei, i, ikunei. a pil nei iku. Bill's here. PPN *-ku.

ikunei (alt. iku) prt here. First person demonstrative (see Grammar 5.0.0). see -ku, nei, iku. ta fine ikunei? Is the woman here? PPN *-ku. PPN *nei.

iloanifo iv (A) to smile. see kata.

i luga (alt. i hluga) prt above, on top of. see hluga.

ina pro when. Interrogative of time for past or current events. see afia, aia, inai. aia nihmai ina? When did he come? PNP *ina (Pawley 1966).

-ina prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). arafa-ina to sympathize with; faina to unload; faraina to sun dry; kekeina to separate.

inai (alt. inae) n womb (see Appendix III). see jinae, nonai.

inaia conj (A) when. Interrogative of past time. see ina, pakeinaia.

inu (alt. einu) v to drink. To consume fluid substances including fruits. see numia. feinu vai to want to drink water, to be thirsty; fano mana karoinu. I'm going first to get a drink.; niinu oji. He already drank.; avau noinu. I'm drinking.; inu vai drinking water. PPN *(i,u)nu. 72PPN *inu.

inutai (alt. einutai) (C) become bitter from sea water.
see inu, tai.

i gauta (alt. ua gauta) prt inland. see gauta, i, ua gatai.

iori n (A) reward, price; punishment. see ori, ioria.

ioria tv (A) to reward, replace. see ori-a, iori.

iotji n (A) all. see oji.

ipapao n (C) empty shell of a fruit.

ipu (alt. eipu) n skull, container. see ivi ipu, eipu.
gaja ipu empty headed, numbskull. PPN *ipu.

ira n discoloration; freckle, blood blister. see piri-
piri, rikaso.

i raro prt beneath, below. see raro, i. PPN *lalo.

ireira (alt. reira) n (C) period of day before sunrise.
see reira. te ireira the predawn period.

iri (alt. eiri) n shoulder blade, back part of clavicle
(see Appendix III).

iri (alt. iriri, riri, eiri) n fan. see riri, iriri,
eiri. (PPN) *ta'ili. PTN *kt(e)il(e)il. KWM ktirir.

iriri (alt. iri, riri, eiri) n fan. see iri. ahmai te
iriri ona. Bring me his fan.

iri n a native dance.

iro (alt. eiro) n maggots. (PPN) *iLo.

iro (alt. eiro) adj wild. nigkoiro. He's gone wild.;
eia ta fakau iro. He's a wild man., He's a man of the
bush land.

iro-a (alt. eiro-a) tv to know, understand, comprehend;
to be capable of, to be able to. see eiro-a. nagkiroa.
I know it.; nagkiroa tagkamoā ki ta fare. I know how
to carry it to the house., I can carry it to the house.;
senkiroa. I didn't know that., I don't know.; fakau
fakairoa teacher (Lit. person who causes others to
know); akoua noiiroa ta pohpoki moega. You all know how
to wash clothes.

iroro v (A) to overshadow, for example, used of cloud
overshadowing the sun.

iroto (alt. uai roto) prt inside. see roto, uai, i fare.
PPN *loto.

is prt (C) Interjection of wonder at persons or things
falling.

isu (alt. eisu) n nose. PPN *isu.

ita pṛt (A) Come now! Interjection. ita akiteotjil!
Come now, all of us together.

itanapugira pṛt (C) then, at that time; when (relative)
(Lit. on that day). see i, napugi, nopogi, ta, ra.

itona n (C) buttocks, bottom. see foitona.

i toga pṛt abroad, in foreign lands. PPN *toga south,
south wind.

i tuai pṛt of old, long ago, in times gone by. see tuai.
i tuai su very long ago.

iui n (A) bone. see ivi. iui pakasi pig bone.

iva n nine. PPN *hiwa.

ivi (alt. eivi (C)) n bone (see Appendix III). see iui,
eivi. ivi pakasi pig bone; tuku ivi my bone (of my
body); ivi naulesi back bone; ivi taku pelvis; ivi
tou puku bone of your seat (pelvis); tiaku ano ivi my
bone (Exp. of something else such as a pig).
n grain of wood; rings of tree.

ivi naulesi n backbone (see Appendix III). see
kaunaulesi.

ivi taku n pelvis (see Appendix III).

K

ka- tns Marker of futurity, certainty, prescription.

May indicate the future in an absolute sense, or future time relative to some other designated happening. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem or prefixed to an aspectual marker or a second tense marker. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person kah-, kan-, kag-, kagk-; second person kau-; third person kau- (see Grammar 12.5.0). aia kaitamtea ta rama. He'll extinguish the light.; kanfesaoa tasi a fesaoga. I'll tell you a story.; kagkamoa. I'll take it.; kaitaia akoua kaikaina. He'll kill all of you and eat you.; ta truti kaaratu. The Trudy (a cargo launch) will be here tomorrow.; avau kagkaina. I will eat it.; akirea oji kakoina. They'll leave it alone.; ru fafine kahtunu. The two women will cook.; avau kafano mana kaafe. I'll go first and then I'll come back.; akimaua kaamoa. The two of us will take it.; avau kahmuri. I'll follow.; nitufa i tuai kai kahtuai. A presentation was made sometime before and then a long time would pass.; akoe kauavage. You should give it to him.; ka-sameirako ki ta mrae in order to reach the village; akoe kofariamai tano kaunea, kamipena aha i ai? You've showed me its protruding part, so what's to be done with it?; kirea kamijiroa jiroa pe ta kanieni. They'll all come to choose just what they want.; ranei kameianoa a fuji. Today, he'll come to get the bananas.; karogfaka-ina. I'll feed them.; aia roi fakea karoitara tano toki. Out he would come to sharpen his ax.; akirea konororo karokaukau i ta mahmaji. They're all going to go swimming in the current. PPN *ka verb aspect marker.

ka iv (A) to squeal.

ka (alt. hka) iv to burn, to be burned. see hka. nika
i ti afi. (It) got burned in the fire. PPN *[ka] kaha.

ka adj color pattern in the plumage of a chicken such
that the head feathers are white and the breast feathers
are black. see hka. moa ka black and white patterned
chicken.

kaa n parrot species (see Appendix V). PPN *kaka.

kaerihni prt (C,F) Interjection of wonder. see kahiri-
hni.

kafa n fibrous husk as of chestnut or coconut. kafa niu
coconut husk. ta vava te nopena i ta kafa niu the rope
that is made of coconut husk fibers.

n any fibrous material, especially the soft fiber at
the base of the coconut frond. see puru.

n rope made of husk fibers, sennit. This rope is made
by splitting the coconut husk in half and beating it
with sticks on a log or section of giant bamboo until
soft, and then stripping the fibers out to smooth, twist,
and braid into rope. PPN *kafa sennit.

n festival drum. Large hollow log or giant bamboo
which drummers beat with sticks in accompanying tradi-
tional songs and dancing. hta kafa drum beating.

n a large traditional gathering involving drumming to
set the beat for dancing and singing.

kafi (alt. hkafi) iv to feast. see hkafi.

iv to cook. see hkafi, htunu.

kafia v to beat. see kafa. kafiaifo (C) to bruise.

kafika n Malay Apple tree, Rose Apple tree, Syzgium malaccense. Apple tree with an edible fruit and bright pink blossom. mea se kafika red like the flower of the Malay Apple. PPN *kafika.
adj pink.

kafiga (alt. hkafiga) n feast, feasting. see kafi, hkafi, hkafiga, kiripuga, rugaika.

kakafu n (A) diaphragm (see Appendix III). see gasese-masi.

kahirihni prt (O) Oh my goodness! Thank goodness! Interjection of surprise, wonder, relief. see kaerihni.

kahkajia v (C,F) to speak but not be understood by others. kahkajia visau of speech near death.

kahkatea v (C) to take good care of, look well after. see hleo, matakina.

kai (alt. noaka) n root. kai oa banyon tree root; and a kai its roots; kai fara pandanus roots. PPN *kai food, eat.

n food. Particularly staple foods including primarily starchy root crops. a kai foods; tane kai muni one who hides food supplies; tane kai nai one who cares well for his garden but doesn't share his produce; tane kai furefure one who neglects his garden or gives away his produce indiscriminately; akitea nipena ta hgakkai. We made a feast (Lit. we made lots of food).; akirea noavatu a kai. They give you food. PPN *kai food, eat. iv to eat. Inconsistently takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject (see Grammar 12.2.0). see kaina. akirea nokai. They are eating.; kai fao to eat by

oneself and not share; e hkai a ika mo jikai? i hkai!
Are the fish biting or not? They're biting! PPN *kai
food, eat.

kai (alt. kaie, kaia) conj and, and then; but. Verbal
or sentential conjunction. May occur in an utterance
initial position to tie the new utterance into the pre-
ceding discourse. In this case it contributes little to
the sense of the utterance. Also occurs as a hesitation
phenomenon. Common in narrative and discourse. see
kaia, kaie. ...kai akirea noavatu a kai. ...but they
give you food.; amkea a hleu, kotuna, kai akitea novaea.
Take out the ripe ones, cook them, and then we'll divide
them up.; kai pe e sore... but if there's lots...;
akirea nimitakaifo kai aia nigkomatahtukea i te rufie.
They all came down here, but he kept watching for the
one who was prettiest (Exp. they all came down here, but
he didn't, he kept watching from a hiding place up above
for the one who was prettiest).; kai aia konoauia a ne
ra. And he gathers together those things. WSN kani.
NVH kini. SWT kini. KWM kini. PSO *kai (Pawley 1967).

-kai pro whose. Singular indefinite personal possessive
interrogative pronoun. Occurs with the possessive prefix
a or o (see Grammar 9.1.0). see -kaima, akai. a jinana
okai tenei? Whose (singular) mothers are these?; a fare
okai ena? Whose (singular) houses are those?; niokai a
kava? Whose (singular) kava plants are those?

kaia conj (A) but. see kai, kaie.
conj but he, but she, but it. Contraction of kai aia.
see kai, kaie.

kaia (alt. kai) prt (A) away! Interjection.

kaiarari iv to eat a starchy food as a complement to fish or meat at one meal. see napisi.

kaiau n (C) pliable, soft feathers on a fowl. ano kaiau its downy feathers.

kaiaavane n (A) branching tree used as a ladder. see firifata, maga.

kaie (alt. kai, kaia) conj and, and then; but. Verbal or sentential conjunction. May be used with little semantic effect in utterance initial position to tie the utterance to the preceding discourse. Also used as a hesitation phenomenon. Frequent in narrative and discourse. see kai, kaia. kaie koitu pe... And then he said that...; ta paisiesi nifanifo kaie neikaina a ika. The devil descended (to the beach) and then ate up the fish.; gatatasi kaie hkanu. It's like this but striped.; a matilta nirohkafi kaie a niau sehkafi ma. Matilta went to cook but Niau didn't cook. PSO *kai (Pawley 1967).

kaiei iv to hang around; to be persistent; to be stubborn, bothersome, obstinate; to be dogmatic; to do as one pleases without regard for others. kosoukaiei. Don't bother her.; ta moa kaiei te na. That chicken is persistent (Exp. that chicken keeps coming back after being chased away).; kaieimai. He's always around here.; ta tama nokakaieikatu. The child persists in jumping around in your lap.; ta tama nokakaiei i atakoe. That child is getting you to do just as he pleases (Exp. by his persistence).

kaifara n sideboard of canoe (Lit. pandanus root). see poruku.

-kaifo (alt. -ifo) prt down, downward (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -ifo, raro. nahkaifo put down; takkaifo go down. PPN *hifo.

kaifuji n marine centipede (see Appendix V). see kaifutji.

kaifutji n marine centipede (see Appendix V). see kaifuji.

kaika prt (C) of course, true. Interjection.

kaikarapusi (alt. uikarapusi, karapusi) n collar bone (see Appendix III).

kaikega n (A) crop (of fowl).

-kaima pro whose. Nonsingular nonspecific person possessive interrogative pronoun. Occurs with the possessive prefix a or o (see Grammar 9.1.0). see -kai, ma, akaima. akaima nokaipapa ana? Who all keep talking so loudly?

kaimaosa (C) to be angry.

kaimata v (C) go around threatening to fight people. see takihtoa.

kaina tv to eat solid foods. see kai, inu, numia. kaina. Eat it.; sekaina. Don't eat it.; nankkaina nihgari. I ate plenty (Exp. of something). PPN *kai. tv to wear away, to devour. ta tai neikaina ta fatu. The sea devoured the rock (Exp. by wearing it away slowly).

kaine (alt. keine) prt (A) yes. see ho.

kaipapa iv to speak harshly, to scold; to speak too loudly. see fesao, tukua. akaima nokaipapa ana? Who all keep talking so loudly?

kainofo n (C) perennial food. see kai, nofo. PPN *kai.
PPN *nofo.

kairakau n (C) pointed part in joint of two parts of
canoe.

kairavaru n (C) long club with one root at head. see
katiepia, foirakau.

kaire n wild yam (see Appendix IV).

kaireri n depleted food supply. see kainofo.

kaisira n evening star. see fatu, momoramaga, fatu ao.
fatu kaisira evening star.

kai ta geji n tabooed food. Food which cannot be
touched by one during particular ritual states and must
be held in a leaf or on a stick. see geji, kai.

kaka (alt. faka) n spathe of the coconut palm. see faka.
kaka niu coconut palm spathe. PPN *kaka.

kaka iv (C) to laugh and crow (of infants).

kakanua (alt. kankanua) adv cleverly, well. see kanka-
nua. pena kakanua. Do it cleverly.

kakaros n cockroach. ENG cockroach. BIS kakros.

kakasi n (C) brackish; bitter from sea water (especially
of food). see foga.

iv (A) to swim. see kau.

kakaupega n (A,P) dragnet. see koupega.

-ake (alt. -ake) prt up, upwards. Directional suffix (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -ake, -ifo, -kea. sirakake look upwards; fijikake go up; noaukake to belch (Lit. to bring gall up); hkavakake i ta mori. Climb up the Mori tree.; hatekake ra just up there. PPN *hake upwards. PPN *kake to climb.

kaku (alt. k^waku) adv (A) past the appointed time of day.

kaku n cargo, burden, load. see uta. ENG cargo. BIS kago.

kalapuni n sleeping mat. A particular kind of mat woven of coconut fronds. see kete, potu, pahkau. ta kalapuni oku my sleeping mat; a kalapuni sleeping mats.

kalapus n jail, prison. BIS kalabus.

kalasia n a Christian. Particularly a European Christian.

kalele v (C) to pull bow string taut before letting go.

kalelega n (C) a swing.

n (C) a rope for sick persons to raise themselves with.

n (C) a crooked stick.

kali n anger. see riri, lihlili, kalikali. ta kali o tetua the anger of God.

iv to be angry, upset, cross, crotchety. see kalumi, riri, lihlili, kalikali. akoe e kali pe nikua? What's got you so upset?

kalikali v fighting, quarreling back and forth; competing, trying to outdo one another. see kali, fagoi, lihlili, htoaga.

kalmata n (A) eyeball, apple of the eye (see Appendix III).

kalpapeni adj color pattern in the plumage of a chicken with red back feathers and black tail feathers.

kalpaua n pudding of scraped bananas and coconut. see nahnatu, puri.

kalumi tv to be angry at one without word. see kali.

kama iv to make pretty. kama i ai. Make yourself pretty with it. (PPN) *kama shame.
adj clean. see ma.

kamakama (alt. kamkama) n (A) species of crab. see kam-kama. (PPN) *kamakama.

kamala (alt. kumala) n a staple root crop, sweet potato (see Appendix IV). see fue, rei.

kamari toga n (C) ceremony for removing disease.

kamata n beginning, start. a kamata the beginning. see mtahtaki. PPN *mata.

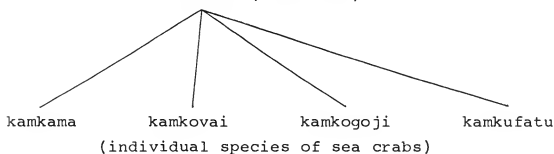
v to begin, to start, to commence. akitea kakamata ta fijikau. Let's get to work., Let's start to work.;
kamata foki begin again. PPN *mata begin.

kami- t/a Verbal marker of tense and aspect indicating future time, certainty, and an approaching aspect. Occurs directly prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person kaman-, kamag-, kamagk-; second person kamau-; third person kamei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see

ka-, -mi-, mai. kirea koromai foki kamikaukau. They'll all come back again to swim.; kamantuna. I'll come and cook it.; akoe kofariamai tano kaunena, kamipena aha i ai. You've showed me its protruding part, so what's to be done about it? (Exp. ...so what do you want me to come and do about it?); ranei kameiamoa a fuji. Today, he'll come to get bananas. PPN *ka.

kamkama (alt. kamakama) n species of small bluish sea crab, generic term for sea crab (see Appendix IV). see karamisi. PPN *kamakama.

kamkama (sea crabs)



kamkaunari v (C) to be weak and not making progress in work.

kamkufatu (alt. kumkufatu) n a common herbaceous flowering plant, Strachytarpheta urticaefolia. The small bluish purple flower clusters wilt rapidly once picked. n (C) a withering of leaves. see maro. adj bluish purple. A common secondary color term. mea se kamkufatu red with a bluish purple tint (Exp. like the flower of kamkufatu).

kamoa n (C) nape of the neck (see Appendix III). see kouponaua.

kamoni n bean (see Appendix IV). see kofe. a kamoni aku my beans; kamoni kona bitter beans (Exp. inedible products of sea plants).

kampani (alt. kompani) n a group with a specified membership, such as a team, the employees for one employer, a work force united for a common task, an enduring kin group such as a lineage. see mtakinaga. tiana kampani sehmai ma. His patrilineage (members) didn't come.; niakai ena? ta kampani. Whose are those? The group's. BIS kampani. ENG company.

kana y (C) be quiet! see fakarogo.

kana n a soft grass or possibly animal of the sea (see Appendix V).

kanae n mullet. PPN *kanahe.

kanamo (alt. k^wanamo) n (A) pool of water. see namo.

kanani n (A) a stranger. see maivaka.

kanaujia y (C) to be put to death. see kaukaua.

kanauri (A) cramped.

kane (alt. k^wane) n (A) beater for drum. see kafa.

kaniani (alt. kanieni) iv (A) to want, desire, like, love. see kanieni.

kanieni n happiness, joy. see pisa. ta kanieni omea i ai our happiness over it; ta kanieni oku my happiness. y to want, desire, like, love, need. see kaniani. kanieni mafi to want to very much; nokanieni i ta mata i ai. I want to see it.; sekanieni i ai. I don't want it.; nokanieni efaru a fijikauga. She wants some work. SWT okeikei. KWM orkeikei. NVH olkeikei. WSN olkeikei.

NTN olkeikei.

adj happy. kanieni mafi very happy.

kaniva n the Milky Way galaxy. Thought of as the spirits of the stars (see Appendix I).

kankana (C) angry. see kali, riri, lihlili.

kankanu (alt. hkanu) adj (C) spotted. see hkanu.

kankanua (alt. kakanua) adv cleverly, skillfully, carefully. see kakanua. koisakankanua, ueiuaha. Don't work so cleverly, be quick.

kano (alt. hkano) n (A) body. see hkano, kantea, fei-hkano.

n (A) soul. Missionaries deliberately interchanged the meanings of ata and kano. see ata, hkano. kano vatjia familiar spirit.

kano n taste. see hkano. jikai pe tano kano. It has no taste.

iv to taste. kano rufie tastes good; kano sa tastes bad.

kanouri (alt. hkanouri) n (A) flesh. see kantea, hkano.

kanoia iv (C,F) to be bruised. see uiui.

kantai (C) get sea water in it and become bitter. see einutai.

kantea n animal fat, white meat. see hkano, kanouri.

kanukanu v to fish close to the reef where the sea is murky. see hkanu.

-kage (alt. -age) prt out, away; over there, over yonder, to the side. Directional suffix indicating motion away from speaker and addressee (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -age, -kake, -kea, -kaifo. amosiakage. Wipe it away.; sirakage look out yonder, look away; avagekage ana to marry away (Exp. to marry outside one's race); ta kofu-kofu kolakalakakage. Ta Kofukofu steps along sideways.; tatakage ana just to the side of, very near; nagkage. I put it over there.
prt to him, to her, to it. Action directed away from speaker and addressee toward a third party (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -mai, -katu, -age. tukage say to him; mokage before him.

kageage n (A) a current of air.

kageia v (C) to strike a person.

kagkavenia tv to grate finely, to prepare food for someone without teeth. see tarai, soroa. avau kagkagkavenia. I will grate it.

kagusgusu adv (A) secretly. see feiva, fakahmunia.

kapa v to cause to move or change direction bit by bit. see kapkapa, hkapa. a kajus neikapa presa. Cassius made Frazier backpeddle.; kapa to row a little. PPN *kapa dance.

kapalieifo v (C) to knock down a breadfruit from a tree. kapkapaliefo plural form. see palia.

kapamtagi n (C) headwind. see mtagi.

kapau n (C) sky. see rāgi.

n (C) adze. see fofau.

n corner, angle. see kapkapa. a kapau toru three corners; kapkapau angular, having many corners.

kapavae n (C) inside of foot (see Appendix III).

kape adj marked, having a distinguishing pattern. Particularly used in reference to varieties of coconut or banana with a distinctly marked husk or skin. uto kape sweet coconut with a variegated husk.

kapea tv to extract, clean out. nankapea fuji toga. I cleaned out the banana seeds.

adj prematurely ripened. see kaumea, kaukea. a fuji kapea e moto kai kohleu. A prematurely ripened banana is one that's hard even though it's ripe.

kapenani adj long and thin, narrow. see kapi, hkapi, kivi. a gasau e kapenani. Reeds are long and thin.

kapi adj crowded, stuffed; narrow. see hkapi, kapenani, fonkapiji. PPN *wedge, crowd, occupy.

kapia adj smooth, without fur or hair. Especially attributed of hairless pigs.

kapipi n (C) side of back (see Appendix III).

kapkapa n (A) species of bat (see Appendix V). see peka. PPN *kapakapa flap wings.

n a swift (see Appendix V). PPN *kapakapa flap wings.

n a corner or angle. see kapa.

n knee (see Appendix III). see turi vae, kapa.

kapkapamoana n a sea bird resembling a swift (see Appendix V). see kapakapa.

kapopin n camp oven, a lidded cooking pot of intermediate depth. see paiela, gajanea. a kapopin camp ovens.
ENG camp oven.

kapu v to burst. see pu, gafoa. *kapu pregnant.

kapulapula adj (A) fat. see peji, gunugunu, pula.

kapuripuri (A) wrinkle. see puria, pupuria, takapurihpuri.

kapusi n a cramp. tuku vae niamoa e ta kapusi. My leg was taken by a cramp., My leg cramped.; ta kapusi nei-amoa tuku vae. A cramp got my leg.

kara iv to be fragrant, to smell good. see hnamu, kararufie. PPN *kakala.

karae n bush hen. PPN kalae.

karafa n (A) footsteps.

karai adj (C) idle. see fetakaro.

karaivia v (C) to spoil a song by not knowing it properly.

karaka n a fruit tree which bears a small fruit with a large single seed (see Appendix IV). PPN *kalaka tree species.

karamakina v (C) to suffer, to put up with. see matakina.

karanke (alt. karanki) adj crazy, mad. see kaukali.
BIS krangke. ENG cranky.

kararufie v to smell good. see kara.

karasia (A) fraud, cheat, deceitful.

karauia v (C) to make a trial taste of a special pudding.
see mara.

karaunea n (A) rump (see Appendix III). see uai muri.
tjano karaunea his rump.

kausia v to cook partially only in smoke, to partly
wrap a pudding. see ausia.

karaveia v (C) to strike with reed or small stick.

karavia adj (A) improper.

karea n sea snail, conch. Large shellfish with heavy
white spiraled shell and protruding lip (see Appendix V).
see pu.
n shell axe fashioned from the conch shell. see puga.

kareka (alt. karehka) iv hiccough, belch.

karega n fight about a woman.

kari n penis. Profane (see Appendix III). see pai,
pono.

karikau n top shell. A common, edible, shell fish with
a pyramid shaped shell having a purplish tint. (see
Appendix V).

karिताua (C) appoint or insist that one should do a thing.

karkarafi n (A) sparks from ashes.

karkari n stalk of banana. see kari, funa.

karkarutai (alt. karukaru tai) n salt, sea spray. see karukaru.

karo- t/a Marker of tense and aspect indicating future time, certainty, and a departing aspect. Occurs directly prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person karon-, karog-, karogk-; second person karou-, karau-; third person karai-, karei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see ka, ro. karogfakaina. I'll feed them.; karogkamoa. I'll take it.; aia rofakea karoitara tano toki. Out he would come to sharpen his axe.; au roaratu kafano karo-meitaua. Come tomorrow I'll go watch.; akirea konororo karokaukau i ta mahmiji. They're all going to go swimming in the current.; pe akoua karoromai... When you all will be going to come back...; kafano mana karoinu. I'll go first to drink. PPN *ka verb aspect marker.

karo n (A) necklace. see karoa.

karo-a y to avoid, dodge, evade. see hkaro. avau kan-karoa. I will dodge it. PPN *kalo.

karoa n necklace; pendant; badge or stripe as on a military uniform. see karo, kaipu. karoa oku my necklace; tuku karoa my necklace; fatu karoa a stone for making a necklace. PPN *kala type of stone.

karofa n (A) favor, present. see arofa, karo.

karoge v (A) to take by force.

karohi (alt. karoji) v (A) to labor. see karoji.

karoiai n (A) destruction. see auia.

karoji n bow string. see fana.

karoji (alt. karohi) n work. see karojiga, fijikauga.
tioku a karoji my work.
v to labor, to work. see karohi, fijikau. akirea
nikaroji i atavau. They all worked for me.

karojiga n work. see karoji. rougaro pekua karojiga.
How did you forget the work?

karukaru (alt. karkarutai) n salt, sea salt. see
karkarutai.
adj murky, cloudy; mucky, icky. ta isu nokarukaru uai
ta koro. The nose is mucky, icky inside (Exp. referring
to mucus).

karupaua n (C) pudding with coconut stirred into it.
see puri, nahnatu.

kasa adj (C,F) pure. see kira.

kasa v to be caught, trapped. see maia, noua. ta ika
nokokasa. The fish is about to get trapped (Exp. by
swimming into that hole in the reef).

kasai n shed. Shelter with a one piece roof. see fare,
hsai, fakataperi. ru kasai two sheds.

kasekaseka n (A) mildew. see kauriuri.

kasi n cockle shell fish. see kasitoki. PPN *kasi
shellfish species.

n scraper made of a cockle shell and used especially
for scraping green bananas. see tarai.

kasi v (C) to clear ground in preparation for building.
see uofia.

kasia v (C) to discover marks of people on coming to a
place. see gau.

kasifa n a coral; coral reef particularly the living coral
that protrudes through the ocean surface at low tide.
see kirikiri, matoka, puga, papa, matureture. a kasifa
lots of coral.

kasikia v twirl stick or club as in some dances.

kasitoki n (A) cockle shell. see kasi. PPN *kasi
shellfish species.

kasoki n riders. Stringers for attaching thatch which
run parallel to the rafters of a roof. see fare, kaukau.

kaji iv to press upon, to bear down. see pekitjia,
hkaji.

iv to gnash, clash. see kajikavi. kajiage a nifona
clashing one's teeth together.

kajikavi iv to argue, to clash with words. see fakata-
mau, keirokira.

kaji puri vae (alt. kaji pure vae) n ankle (see Appendix
III).

kata iv to laugh, smile. Takes an /h-/ prefix with non-singular subject (see Grammar 12.2.0). see iloanifo, ferferia, katajere, katakata, katamosea e ana. i aha u akoe nokata i ai? Why are you laughing at it?; akoe nokata i atavau mo jikai? Are you laughing at me or not?; kata feipe a nitu to laugh like Nitu; akimea nokata i ta kuli. We are laughing at the dog.; pena kata to tell jokes, to cause to laugh. PPN *kata.

katakata v (C) to beg from one who has not, to mock.
see kata.

katamosea e ana v (C) to tell one evil but concealing part least he should be angry. see kata.

katajere iv to laugh loudly with a distinctive ritualized yell to end the laughter. Typical of women. see kata, huahe.

katea n forward portion of canoe hull, canoe hull separated from its pontoon. see poruku, ama. PPN *katea.
n (C) boards of outrigger, not fitted.

katea iv to perceive, to see; to find. see safea, kitea, hkite. u aia kokateage i araua a vere. And so he looks at their garden.

katiepia n (C) long club with roots at head. see kairavaru, foirakau.

kato n basket with a four cornered base. Customarily woven of strips of dried pandanus. Dyed strips may be interwoven for design. see kato vaka. i ta namtirua nofufuia i ta kato. Cover up the basket with the namtirua leaves. PPN *kato. (See Plate II.)

n any woven or cloth container such as a pocket, parcel, pouch.

n (C) lower side of chest (see Appendix III).

katoafare n (C) little feast (one district). see katoaga.

katoaga n (C) a large feast involving many districts. see katoafare.

katokato n dragon fly (see Appendix V).

kato vaka n basket with two cornered base. see kato.

-katu (alt. -atu) prt to you, toward you, in your direction. Directional particle suffixed to verbs to indicate an action directed toward addressee (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -atu, -kage, -mai. tukatu to say to you; kaunakatu mau. Send it (Lit. send it to you for you). amosiakatu to wipe in direction of addressee; fijikatu to come up to you; fariakatu to hand to you.

-kau n person. see takau, fakau. takau man; a fakau people; i a takau ta fijikauga i ta tutu... To men is the work of catching flying fish...

kau (alt. kou) n handle, stem, protuberance. see vakaua, kaunea, akaua. kaufafa jaw bone (Lit. handle of the mouth); tano kau its handle; kaunea a handle or stem-like thing, a bamboo fishing rod; kau ranea a length of branch. *kou protuberance.

kau n reef, rocks. Off shore reef separated from the main island by deep waters. see kasifa. ta kau otea our reef (Exp. belonging to the people of West Futuna).

kau (alt. hkau) iv to send. see hkau, kauna. avau
nihkau ki a teia. I sent for him.; akai neikaumai pe a
pil kafano. Who sent to us (the message that) Bill
should go?

kau iv to swim. Takes /h-/ prefix with nonsingular sub-
jects (see Grammar 12.2.0). see kaukau, kaukaua. ta
ika nokau nohmai. The fish is swimming toward us.; ta
kuli nokau. The dog is swimming.; akirea nohkau.
They're all swimming.; ranukau? (C) Do you want to
swim? kauka to swim out away from shore. PPN *kau.

kaua y (C) to remove the bark of a tree. see akaua.

kauakaua n large mouthed grouper (see Appendix V). PPN
*kauakaua.

kauaga (alt. kouaga) n groin (see Appendix III). see
pili.

kaueia (alt. kaveia) y (C) to do a bad job of something.
see auia, kaveia. PPN *kawei bundle.

kaufafa (alt. koufafa) n jaw, jawbone (see Appendix III).
see fafa, kau. NVH kauga. KWM kauga.

kaufafatuta n (C) joint in middle of each side of canoe.

kauia tv to shoo away, to chase. kauia a moa to shoo
away the chickens.
tv to mark out, to measure out. kauia ta fare to mark
out plans for a house on the ground.

kauisu n septum of nose (see Appendix III).

kaukali n (A) madness, mad. see kali, karanki.

kaukau-a n riders. Roof supports running perpendicular to rafters. see fare, kasoki, kaukaua.

tv to attach riders to roof for support. see kaukau.
kaukaua ta fare to put the riders on the house.

kaukau-a (alt. koukau) iv to swim, to splash about, to bathe. see kau. akirea konororo karokkaukau i ta mah-miji. They're all going to splash about in the current.; e rufie mafi ta kaukau. It's wonderful to swim. PPN *kau.

tv to bathe someone. a pil neikkaukau tamana. Bill bathed his father. PPN *kau.

kaukaua v (C) to be put to death. see kanaujia.

kaukaunaki to desecrate in order to destroy evil associated with a place; to counteract bad magic. ta hnera tane nipena i a kaukaunaki. Someone put a strong evil spell on that place.

kaukava n (C) sweat. see kavakava.

kaukava atua (alt. kaukava) n poisonous vine, (C) hemlock. Commonly used to poison fish. ta kaukava e hkona. The vine is poisonous, bitter.

kaukea adj A stage in the development of the banana from the time when the plant is in flower until the fruits first emerge. see kaumea, kapea, hleu.

kauletu iv (C) be always going about the path. see retu.

kaulevi iv to goof off, flirt, playfully tease. akirea nofijikau nokkaulevi ana. (When) they work, all they do

is goof off.

kauligi (alt. kouligi) n things, parts, components. ano kauligi parts of the body; ano kauligi i ta engine e sa. The parts of the engine are bad.

n guts, insides. Especially gut used in making fishing line.

n just deed, the right thing. see kauliginea. pena ana kauligi to give gifts to one who cares for the sick.

kauliginea (alt. kouliginea) n the components of a thing. n (C) deed, action. eia neinaga a kauliginea i ta taua i ana fiji. He led out his trained men.

kauligineasa n bad things, violence.

kauligi tagata n an optional feast made by a newly wed man for his bride's father to repay her family for the loss of their daughter. see kiripuga.

kaumagarae n (A) forehead (see Appendix III). see makarae, magarae.

kaumajira (alt. koumajira) n species of giant bamboo (see Appendix IV). see kaumatjira. WSN n/au. LEN n/au. ERO n/au. ANT n/au.

n handle, haft of knife. see kau, majira.

kaumatjira n (A) species of giant bamboo. see kaumajira.

kaumatua n site selected for a garden but not yet cleared or turned. see koumotua.

n (C) place where fish are plentiful.

iv to become overgrown. see matua, mahtua. ta mrae nikaumatua. The village was overgrown.

kaumea (alt. kauhmea) iv to ripen too quickly, ripen off the vine, ripen out of season. see kapea. a kuru ni-
kauhmea. The breadfruits spoiled by ripening too soon.

kaumkaumnari n (C) idler, one who does not work and lays hand to nothing. see fetakaro.

kauna tv to send. see kau, hkau. akai neikaunamai ta fesao? Who sent word to me?; akirea kokaunakea ta rou. They all sent out the ant (Exp. to do something).

kaunalesi (alt. kounalesi) n spine, mid back (see Appendix III). see kauraniu.

kaunamua v (C) to give in exchange, especially little for much.

kaunani n (C) vagabond.

kaunea n fishing rod. see kau, nea. nohsi i ta kaunea fishing with a bamboo fishing rod.
n handle. see kau. kofariamai tano kaunea. You showed me its handle.

kaupa (alt. koupa) n (A) fence. see koupa.

kaupena v (C) to abscond.

kaupenaua (alt. koupenaua, penaua) n neck. see koupenaua, penaua. SWT rukwenau. KWM rukwinau.

kaupega n fishing net. see koupega, kakaupega. PPN *kupega net.
n spider's web, especially a sticky web used as bait. see koupega, totoafare. PPN *kupega.

kauperperia (A) side.

kaura n (A) flame. see ura, ka.

kauamatu n (A) blight.

kauraniu n (C) spine (see Appendix III). see kaunalesi.

kauriuri n (A) mildew. see kasekaseka, uri.

kausafi n (A) adze. see fofau.

kausua n (C) a stick for a net.

kaujia n bladder (see Appendix III). see fasafura.

kautariga n (C) side of lobe of ear (see Appendix III).

kautau n (C) dry taro kept for planting.

kava (alt. hkava) iv (A) to climb. see hkava.

kava n Piper methysticum plant which is used to make an intoxicating drink. niokai a kava? Whose kava plants are these?; pura kava planting kava. PPN *kawa. n the intoxicating drink made from the Piper methysticum plant. see takava. akaima noinu kava? Who all are drinking kava?; akoe nigkotia kava. You've killed the kava (Exp. you chug-a-lugged the full bowl).

kava n point, mark, score. see pura kava, takava. tasi a kava one point; nioku a kava my points (Exp. I won!).

kavakava iv to sweat. see kaukava. au nifenage, kai koji ta ra, au kokavakava. I went out and the sun was shining so I started to sweat.

kavari iv (A) a sacrifice, to hallow.

kavarukua y (C) to make loosely (a pudding).

kavarvare n (C) a constant visitor at one's premises.

kavajia tv to will something to happen by magic, to create an act or deed by magic, a power with which many legendary characters are imbued. u aia koikavajia ta sinu i a kamkaveni. And he wished for a Sinu tree at Kamkaveni; kavajia ta sinu ra kohgaro. He wished that the Sinu tree would grow high.; kaikavajia ru turinea nifataki and he wished for the two cliffs to join.

kavatjia tv (A) to make an offering or libation of kava.

kavau iv (C) to make a great noise. see putai. ta varo kavau shouting for fun.

kave n sibling of the opposite sex; parallel cousin of the opposite sex (see Appendix II). see soa. leasi ma nitu ru fei kave. Leasi and Nitu are each other's kave (Exp. sibling of opposite sex).

kave (alt. aokave) n tentacle. Particularly of octopus or squid. see aokave. ano kave his tentacles. PPN *kawe.

n curl, lock of hair. kave uru a lock of curled hair; kave uka a twisted strand of line or rope; kave kato braided strands making the handle of a basket. adj curly. see moremore. tano uru kavekave. His hair is really curly.; kave uru a lock of curled hair; kave uka a twisted strand of line or rope; kave kato braided strands making the handles of a basket.

kavei adv unsuccessfully; in jest, falsely. see reka-vei. kavei ana to jest all the time; tane fesao kavei one who teases or flatters in a backhanded manner.

kaveia tv to do a bad job of something. see kaueia, fetakaro. eia kaveia. He doesn't do anything right.; eia nikaveia i ta fare. He messed up everything in the house.

kavevai n (C) breadfruit taken from heap to be eaten.
see mara.

ke iv to change, to become different, to become strange. see keke, gatatasi, oria. koke. It changed.
adj different, strange, altered. see keke. koke. It's different.; keke various, assorted things. PPN *kehe.

-kea (alt. -akea) prt out, outwards, away (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -kage, -kake, -kaifo. kai akirea noroakeriakea a kai i ta vakara. And they all unload the food out of the boat.; avau nomujikea ta rakau. I am looking out at the tree.; ta vai kotafikea. The water is boiling over.; nifo nitakakea tooth fell out; nahkea put out; neiforosiakea fully opened, spread out; rigiakea pour out. PNP *kese disconnection, off, away (Pawley 1966).

adv Comparative or superlative marker (see Grammar 12.3.0). sorekea bigger than others, biggest of the lot; akitea rokaina kainakea e hleu kai akorua ka am tano pito. We'll eat and eat all that we can of the ripe ones and you two can have what remains.

kei prt indeed, certainly. Interjection at the end of an utterance. akoe naukata pera kei! You certainly did laugh at that!

keihnai adv miserly.

keihnamu v (C) to eat and be well pleased.

keimeo v (C) to refuse to pay because displeased.

keine (alt. kaine) pvt (A) yes. see kaine, ho.

keipakoro v (A) to eat in, as a canker. see hkai,
pakora.

keire n (C) species of sweet potato (see Appendix IV).

keiro n (A) knowledge. see eiro, iroa, farigoina.

keirokira v (A) to assail with words. see kajikavi.

keiu n a species of water bird (see Appendix V).

keka n (A) bush. see gamotu.

keke n difference. see ke. avau senragona ta keke i ai.
I don't hear the difference here.

adj different. see ke. PPN *kehe.

kekeina adj (C) confused, confounded. see keke.

kemateia v (A) to desire to see.

kemu (alt. hkemu) iv to sneak, to sneak up on; to creep,
to creep away. see vakemkemua. ke:mu. Sneak very
slowly and carefully.; palia korava kaie kokemu koafe-
mai. Tag him and when that's done sneak back.; tane
kemkemu one who goes about slowly and carefully to avoid
being seen by others.

kego (alt. hkego) adj (A) white, light. see hkego.

keo n bird species (see Appendix V). *kio.

kere n earth, land, soil. see kerenei, keria, hkere.
v to dig. see keria. kere hgaune to dig in the sand.

kerehpuru (alt. kerepuru) n a particular clay or mud that produces suds when mixed with water. Can be used for washing.
adj brownish-pink (as the color of the mud of this name).

karemua (alt. keremoa) v to covet; to refuse to return or relinquish; to withhold. ta ne kagkeremua. This one I truly covet.; avau kagkeremua i ta kuli. I will withhold food from the dog.; ta ne kagkeremua kaie ko-fano. I really wanted to keep him, but he went away (Exp. of a sister's child).

kerenei n world, the planet earth. see kere, nei.

keresin n kerosene. BIS karasin, karsin. ENG kerosene.

keria tv to dig. see kere, hkeri, akeria. avau nikeria puke oji. I already dug all the yam mounds. PPN *keli dig.

keripoga (alt. kiripuga) n a feast. see kiripuga, kripoga.

kero iv to sink, to drown. poruku o tata nikero. Dad's canoe sunk.; ta ra kokero. The sun is setting (Lit. the sun is sinking into the sea).

kero v (A) to grow, of tree.

kereji n a woman or a female pig who has given birth.

kesi n end of a house, second room of a house with no direct entrance to the outside. uai ta kesi in the back room; ta kesi nigkosa. The back room has gone to pot.

kete n square, woven mat for sitting on. see potu, kalapuni, pahkau, katO. PPN *kete bag, basket.

keua tv to push or shove. see hkeu. avau nankeua akoe. I shoved you. PPN *keu.

ki prt Marker of oblique case including indirect objects (see Grammar 7.4.0). see i. avage ki akiraua, karaga-kea. Give it to the two of them and they'll weave it.; nohtau ki a tamau. You take after your father (Lit. you are going toward your father).; avage ta vai ki ateia. Give the water to him. PPN *ki (Biggs 1974).
prt to, toward (see Grammar 7.4.0). see i. kiku toward us, in this direction; ki moa toward the front, frontwards; htu ki hluga. Stand up high.; nifano ki hate a nijina. He went over to Nijina.; niafe oji ki eromaga mo? They've already returned to Eromaga, haven't they?

ki pro to where. see i. nifano ki? (To) where did he go?

-ki- prt Pronominal marker occurring with first and third person nonsingular pronouns (see Grammar 6.1.0). see -ko-. akimaua we two inclusive; akitatou we three exclusive; akirea they all. PPN *ki (Pawley 1966).

-kia p_{rt} Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). tuokia
to disembowl, to gut; fakaterekia to push something.

kiamo n Aneityum Island (see Appendix I).

kiato n outrigger boom, outrigger spreaders. see poruku.
oku kiato enei. These are my outrigger spreaders. PPN
*kiato.

kihki (alt. hki) i_v to squeak, as a rat; to whistle.
see kiki, hki.

kihno (C,F) to beg. see kinoa. tagata e kihno anea a
beggar.

kiki i_v to sing, as of birds or crickets. see hki,
kihki.

kiki (alt. kikisa) n a small species of bird resembling
a titmouse (see Appendix V). see kiki.

kilikili i_v to tickle. PPN *mili massage.

kiliuini n (A) reed fence. raga kiliuini. Weave a reed
fence.

kimo (alt. kimoa) n (A) rat (see Appendix V). see kimoa.

kimoa (alt. kimo (A)) n rat (see Appendix V).

kina n a species of small sea urchin (see Appendix V).
*kina sea urchin.

-kina (alt. -akina) p_{rt} a transitive suffix (see Grammar
12.2.0). fafekina to give back; foriakina to turn

something in circles, to wind up; situkina to help someone. PEO *Caki (Clark 1973b).

kinafua v (C) to cook and re-cook fish often.

kinakina v (C) to call back. see fafekina.

kini v to scorch. see hkini.

kinoa iv to avoid, reject, dislike. see hgege. avau nokinoa i a retu sarihsari. I don't like the muddy paths.; avau nokinoa i ta fare. I am avoiding the house.; avau nokinoa i atakoe. I'm staying away from you.

kintoa iv (C) to die (of fowls).

kipijia tv to pick up with a pinching action, as with tweezers, tongs, or leaves between the thumb and fingers. see kofi, kofia.

kipori n beche-de-mer, sea slug (see Appendix V). see nimoro. KWM kipori.

kira adj pure, chaste; clean. see ma, kama. tahtaroa kakira Wash it until it's clean.; kaukau kakira bathe until clean; fufuruna kakira. Polish it until it is clean. (PPN) *kikila.

kiri n skin, bark; outer layer (see Appendix III). ta kiri fuji the banana peel; kiri rima skin of the arm; kiri foimata eyelid; kiri ragutu lips; kirinea skin; kiri moa skin of a fowl; ta kiri pepa nisafifi. The book cover has curled. PPN *kili.

kiri foimata n eyelid (see Appendix III). see kiri, foimata.

kirikiri (alt. kiriki) n coral bits; gravel. Bits of coral and shell which break off from the reef and wash to shore. The washed up bits are collected and used to line paths and floors. PPN *kilikili.

kiri kōhi n cheeks of buttocks (see Appendix III). see kōhi, kiri, karaunea.

kiripu v (C) to invite.

iv to feast upon yams, taro and bananas. see kiripuga. kiripu i ai. Feast on this.

kiripuga (alt. keripoga) n a feast. Particularly a feast involving the exchange of yams, bananas, and/or fish. see kiripu, rugaika, keripoga, kripoga, kauligi tagata. a ufi setu pe a rugaika, notu pe a kiripuga. A feast of yams is not called rugaika, it's called kiripuga.; akitea kopen ta kiripuga. We are preparing the feast.; kiripuga sisi a small feast or exchange of food.

kiri ragutu n lips (see Appendix III). see kiri, ragutu.

kirisi n cricket, cicada (see Appendix V). see ruesu, fakatagkirisi. konopo ma a kirisi nohki. It's getting dark and the crickets are chirping.

kirijia tv to hit, pound; to bang into. see hkiri, jiri. ta pukunea neikirijia a pil. Bill banged into the wooden stump.

kiritapea (C) to be unable to get about through age,
crippled by old age.

kitea tv to see something, to look at something. see
katea, hkite. sunafi nankitea situ tano pua e sa.
Yesterday I saw Situ (and) his back is bad.

kiteamana v to know, to understand clearly. see kitea,
mana.

kivi (alt. hkivi) adj narrow, little. see kivikivi,
eikivi, kapenani, leiua, sisi. ja ne kivi a little,
narrow thing.

kivikivi adj weak (of eyes), to squint.

ko- tns Marker of present, inceptive, habitual tense or
narrative present. Occurs prefixed to a substantive
stem or prefixed to an aspectual marker. Combines as
prefix or suffix with various other tense markers. Can
be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows:
first person kon-, kog-, kogk-; second person kou-;
third person koi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see komi-,
koro-, kono-, noko-, nigko-, no-. kovaea. Divide
them up.; koamoa a kuru korovaeakea i pau. We take
breadfruit to divide up in Pau.; akitea kokaina kaina
kaina rofakina korokaina. We eat and eat and eat and
then take some home to eat.; akitea kopen ta kiripuga.
We all make the preparations for the feast.; akirea
koamkea amkea ameka, kopuni, kofoki. They take them up
until they're gone and then they do it over again.; aia
koitamtea ta rama. He puts out the light.; eia kouru
kofano i fare. He enters, he goes into the house.; koi-
fakapopoiage kotakakea. He bashes it in and it falls.;
akoe kouhkoina pera. Leave it like that. tamtea ta

rama u aia kosemate ma. He extinguishes the torch but it won't die out.

-ko- (alt. -kou-) prt Pronominal marker occurring with second person nonsingular pronouns (see Grammar 6.1.0). see -ki-, -koe. akorua you two; akoutou you three; akoua you all. 72PPN *koe second person singular.

-ko- prt Demonstrative indicating away from speaker (see Grammar 5.0.0). see -ku. ikona over there (Exp. in the direction of hearer); ikora over there, yonder; ikorake up over there. PPN *ko yonder.

ko n digging stick; stick used for husking coconuts. see kokoia. avau nankokoia ta niu i ta ko. I am husking the coconut with the husking stick.

ko (alt. kou) n marlin or sailfish (see Appendix V). a rose neifujia ta ko. Rose pulled in a marlin.

koava (alt. kova) adj incompetent, incapable. see kova.

-koe pro you, singular. Second person singular pronoun stem (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akoe, -ko-, a, -u, tau. akoe kaafe karomoe? Are you going back to sleep?; akoe sousafea ma ta ne ra? Haven't you seen that thing?; makatia akoe. He's liable to hit you.; sokoe? all by yourself?

koe v (C) to appear out of the water.

kofaua n (C) cross pieces in a fence. see faua, foua.

kofe n (A) bean. see kamoni.

kofeinai n (A) pudendum (see Appendix III). see foinai, tapaka, fu.

kofeigota n (A) first fruits.

kofi (alt. ikofi, koufi) n tongs, forked or split stick used as tongs. Large wooden tongs, up to six feet in length or more, for removing hot stones from an earth oven. see ikofi, kofia. kipijia ta kofi. Pick it up with the tongs.; ta kofi te ra neikofia ta rakau. Those tongs are fixed open around the tree trunk. *kofi.

kofia tv to pick up something with tongs, to pin down, to pinion. see kipijia, kofi. ta tao neikofia ta kam-kama. The spear has the crab pinned.; ta kofi te ra neikofia ta rakau. The tongs straddle the tree trunk. *kofi.

kofu n dew, mist, fog; a filmy coating. see pisia. (PPN) *kofu.
adj cloudy, misty, filmy, blurry, blind. kofukofu. It's dusty, filmy.; ta kofukofu The Blind One (Exp. name of a legendary character).

kofukofu n a species of spider that makes a large, fine web which appears to be a misty film. This spider is sacred and embodies an important spirit (see Appendix V).

kohi (alt. koi) n anus, buttocks, backside (see Appendix III). see koi, foitona, karaunea, kiri kohi. kiri kohi cheeks of buttocks; ta paesiesi nosara i ta hne uai raro, i tano kohi. The devil searches using his bottom, his anus (Exp. as an eye). WSN kohi.

kohkau v (C) to bow the head.

kohko iv to bark, as of a dog. see hko, koko, kotkote.
*ao(a).

kohkofe (alt. kokofe) n native cabbage (see Appendix IV).

kohkoto (alt. kokoto, takohkoto (C)) n plain, flat
expanse, valley. see kotkoto.
adj level. see hlafa.

koi (alt. koi) n anus, buttocks (see Appendix III).
see koi, foitona.

koia (alt. kokoia) tv to husk coconuts. see ko. avau
nankokoia ta niu i ta ko. I am husking the coconut with
the husking stick.

koina (alt. hkoina) tv to neglect, to leave alone.
hkoina hate. Leave it right there.

koka adj (C) to be painted, as of bags.

koka sore n a species of tree. PPN *koka.

koko iv to crow, cluck, as a chicken. see hko, kohko,
kotkote. PPN *kokoo cluck.

kokofe (alt. kohkofe) n short section of wood. PPN
*kofe bamboo species.

kokofia tv to find unexpectedly, to run across. see hpa,
kofia. *kofi.

kokopuke n (C) the side of a mound where yams are
planted. see puke.

koleka n a yam species (see Appendix IV). see pioko, ufi.

kolomlome n tidal wave. see hloma, ko, afa, toko.

komafoi n (A) blister on the hand. see rikaso.

komi- t/a Marker of tense and aspect indicating present, inceptive, or habitual tense in the approaching aspect. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person koman-, komag-, komagk-; second person komau-; third person komei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see kami-, ko-, mi-. napari sore ana komeirako. Napari senior is the only one who is here.; komantujiaifo. I come to cut it down.; aia kohmai komeipena aha? He has come to do what?; konohmai, hmai komifakei i ta mrae. He keeps coming and coming until he emerges at the village.

kona (alt. takona) n (C) a very little thing.

kona (alt. hkona) iv to be poisoned. a ika nikona i ta kaukava. The fish were poisoned with the kaukava plant.; ta kuli nikona. The dog has been poisoned. adj bitter, acid, unpalatable; poisonous. see foga. ta kaukava e hkona. The kaukava plant is poisonous.; a mantarin e hkona. The mandarin oranges are bitter. adj (C) drunk.

kona v (C) to break something belonging to another.

konakona (C) to turn away one's head from another in anger. eia a konakona. His head is turned away in anger.

konasia (C) accursed.

kono- tns Marker of progressive, inceptive. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem or prefixed to an aspectual marker. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person konon-, konog-, konogk-; second person konou-; third person konoi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see ko-, no-. konopuni. He's finishing.; konomate. He's dying., He's just about dead., He's going to die.; konororo. We're going.; konofano? Are you going?; aia konohmai i ta fakatupuga. He's going to come to the meeting.

koga (alt. nokoga) n main artery, main support, mid section, major thrust, stem (see Appendix III). see koganea, koga fanua, koga fofo, ta koga o ta tai. tano koga its stem; koga vaka mid section of a canoe; koga tariga bridge of the nose; koga fare middle of a house; koga ika fishing with a long line (Exp. the stem connecting one with a fish).

koga fanua n border of land. see koga, fanua.

koga fofo (C) bruised. see koga, uiui.

koga ika (alt. koga eika (C)) y fishing with a long line (Exp. having a line connection between fisherman and fish). see koga, ika, ta koga o ta tai.

koganea n long pole, club, bar. see koga, nea. koganea ti afi iron bars (Exp. put across rocks to support cooking vessels); koganea htoa fighting clubs.

koge iv (A) to cough. see hko, hge.

kopkopua y (C) to increase. see kopua.

kopkopua tv (C) to nurse someone, to care for a sick person. see hleo, kopua.

kopra n dried meat of the coconut. Sole cash crop for West Futuna. BIS kopra.

kopu-a n (C) lump. see puke.
v (C) to heap up. see tuma, kopkopua.

koraga n (C) a large crowbar. tano uru feipe sa koraga.
 His head is like a crowbar (Exp. closely cropped head).

korari n a species of tree (see Appendix IV). *lalu tree species.

kori prt (C,F) instead of. kori i ai instead of that.

korkorafi (A) flake.

koro- t/a Marker of tense and aspect indicating present, inceptive, or habitual tense in the departing aspect. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person koron-, korog-, korogk-; second person korou-; third person koroi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see ko-, ro-.
korogfakarevenia. I'll go to reheat it.; korogfakauia. I'm going to ask that.; akirea korokake ki a hgaone korofakara. They all go up to the beach to sunbathe.; aia korofano koroiamoa. He is going to get it.

koro n enclosure; inside. An area bounded by a fence or similar structure but without a roof. Cannot refer to interior of a roofed structure. see tafa, fafo, roto.
 uai ta koro within the demarcated area; koro pakasi pig pen; koro ta tai inlet in the sea. PPN *kolo

enclosed fortress.

korokaia tv to leap over something.

korokoro n crumbs. see manohnono.

v (C) to begin to flower (of reeds, grass, but not bamboo). see htupu.

kosegeia n (A) firestick. see sega, takaga, sigafi.

kotauia n (C) wing. see pekau.

kotkote iv (A) cackle. see kohko, koko.

kotkoto n (A) valley, dale. see kohkoto.

kotoa v (A) fight. see ko-, toa.

kou (alt. kau) n protuberance. see kau. *kou protuberance.

kou adj ugly. see sa, rufie. mata kou ana ugly appearance.

kouaguaga n (A) skin disease. magmaga, uaguaga.

kouiui n (A) a blemish. see uiui.

koumotua n (A) garden. see kaumatua. ta koumotua i a futji a banana garden.

koupa (alt. kaupā) n fence. Particularly a fence of sticks. see pae, torua, koupega. ma nororigiakea i tafa koupa. And they capsized it on the other side of the fence.; a koupa fences. PPN *kupega. PTN *koupwa. NVH koupwa. SWT koupwa.

koupenaua (alt. kaupenaua, penaua) n neck, back of neck
(see Appendix III). see kaupenaua, penaua. pumpuni
koupenaua back of one's neck. SWT rukwenau. KWM
rukwinau.

koupega (alt. kupega, kopena, kaupega) n net. see
kupega, kakauega. PPN *kupega.
n netty membrane around organs. PPN *kupega.

kova iv (A) to speak. see fesao.

kova (alt. koava) adj lazy, incompetent. see fakifaki,
koava. poji rima kova fourth finger (Exp. useless, in-
competent finger).

kraist n Jesus Christ

krin adj green. see uiui. ENG green.

kripoga n (A) feast. see kiripuga.

-ku pro Personal pronoun suffix designating first person
singular (see Grammar 6.2.0). see avau. avau nokanieni
tan taua moku sa fare. I want a house to be built for
me.; ruoku a fare my two houses; ru pakasi aku my two
pigs; i aku vere my gardens; niaku mine; maku for
me; tojinaku my uncle. PPN *-ku.

-ku prt Demonstrative indicating near speaker, here (see
Grammar 5.0.0). see -ko. iku here; ikunei at this
very place; kiku to here; a pil neiku. Bill is here.;
nigkosore iku. It's become plentiful here.; nikamata
iku. We started here.; ta fine ikunei? Is the woman
here? PPN *-ku.

-kua prt how; what. Interrogative particle. see pekua,

feifakua. nikua? Hoiw was it?, What happened?; ekua? What's going on?; kakua? How will it go?, What's going to happen?; kaie kokua? au korofuna akoe. But what does it matter? I'll hide you.; nisa nikua? How did it get bad?; nopena pekua? How do you do it?; pekua? What did you say?; a feifakua te nei? What is this one like?

kukaunake n (A) messenger. see kauna.

kuku v (A) to arouse.

kukumiage v (C) to add to both alike. see kumia, hkumi.

kuli (alt. kuri (A)) n dog (see Appendix V). see kuri.
ta kuli fofotu spotted dog; akimea sekaina a kuli. We don't eat dogs.; gatama kuli puppies. PPN *kuli.
SWT kuri. KWM kuri. WSN kuri. NTN kuri.

kuli iv to call out. nokokuli a pea. The bears call out.

kulkuliana v (A) to bewilder.

kumala n a root crop, sweet potato (see Appendix IV).
see kumaua.

kumaua n sweet potato (see Appendix IV). see kumala.

kumarae n (A) forehead (see Appendix III). see makarae.

kumia tv to squeeze, to grasp; to wrestle. see hkumi.
kumia kapiri. Squeeze it tightly.; avau nagkumia ta pal e maru. I am squeezing the ball and it's soft.;
kumiage. Press it (Exp. a camera lever).

kumkave v (C) to grate coconut. see soroa.

kumkumi (alt. kugkumi) n chin, beard (see Appendix III).
 see kugkumi. furu kumkumi beard; kumkumi ariki gotee
 (Lit. chief's beard); kumkumi pae full beard.
 PPN *kumikumi.

kumkumia v (C) to mold the head and stretch the legs of
 an infant.

kumkumjiakea v (C) to cut out a canoe.

kumtaku n (A) fear. see matakau.

kumu n (A) lime.

kumu n glue, gum, plaster. ENG gum.

kunapini adv (A) day, just near daylight. see ao, po.

kunapeni iv (C) go or do first. see tanapeni, moa,
 mokage.

kuneri adj (C) weak and useless, unable to work.

kuntea n (A) fat, blubber (see Appendix III). see kan-
 tea.

kuganai n (A) bay. se feava.

kugkumi(alt. kumkumi) n chin, beard (see Appendix III).
 PPN *kumikumi.

kupega (alt. koupega, kaupega) n net. see koupega. PPN
 *kupega.

kuri (alt. kuli) n (A) dog (see Appendix V). see kuli.

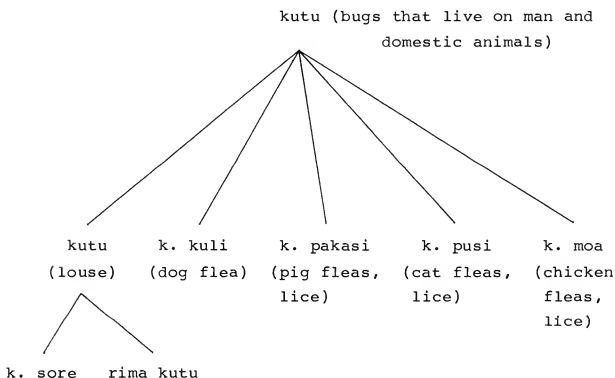
kurikau n trochus (see Appendix IV).

kuru (alt. fwai kuru (C)) n breadfruit (see Appendix IV).

Tradition holds that many different kinds of breadfruit were brought to West Futuna by a passing ship. A man from each place on West Futuna came to meet the ship and took home a distinct variety of breadfruit. Thus the present range of varieties. see pe. toto kuru sap of the breadfruit tree; rau kuru leaf of the breadfruit tree.

kustom n custom, traditions. ta kustom tenei. This is the tradition.; e rufie ta kustom. The tradition is good. BIS kastom.

kutu n louse, flea (see Appendix V). a rie kutu lice eggs.



kutu kuli n flea (of dog) (see Appendix V). see kutu.
 *huhu larvae of beetle species. PPN *kutu louse.

kutu po n bug. *huhu larvae of beetle species. PPN
 *kutu louse.

L

lahposu (alt. lehposu (C)) adj deep. see lahtata.

lahtata adj shallow. see lahposu, pehpoka.

laka n (A) gateway.
iv to stride. see hlaka. PPN *laka.

lakalaka iv (C) to seek with one's hands for fish or
 shellfish on reef. see lalao.
y (C) to keep watching someone. see hleo, ajia.

lakeia tv to parade something, to show something off, to
 walk about in. see laka. te ra siegi nilakeia. That
 grass skirt he paraded about. PPN *laka.

lalao iv to reach underhand, to scoop. Particularly as
 in reaching into a crevice or beneath a ledge in collect-
 ing shellfish. see lakalaka, raro. PPN *lalo. (PPN)
 *la'u pinch, pull up.
y to fondle. Particularly for a man to fondle a
 woman's genitals. see laulaui. (PPN) *la'u pinch,
 pull up.

lama n (A) torch. see rama.
iv to shine, to light a torch. see rama.

lamlamu n (A) a mouthful. PPN *lam(i,u) chew.

lamauge iv (C) to swallow whole. see foromia.

lago n (A) a fly. see rago. PPN *lago. ERO lag. NVH
lag. ANT lag.

lago y to surf. see hlago garu, ragona.

lago-a n (C) a slip or platform for things. see fata.

v (C) to put a thing on a slip or platform.

v (C) to ward off a spear with a club.

lape n female genitalia (see Appendix III). see fu,
monemone, tapaka.

lapeniakea y (C) to cut off a tree leaving a consider-
able stump.

laplap n any of a wide variety of starchy puddings. see
puri. BIS laplap.

lasi aufie adj (C) even tempered.

laso n testicles. Profane (see Appendix III). see raso.

laulaui iv to fondle. Particularly for a man to fondle
a woman's genitals. see lalao. (PPN) *la'u pinch,
pull up.

laulavisia y (C) to tie quickly. see lavesia. *lau
net, catch in net.

lavafatu n (A) a knot. see hlava, fatu, lavalava, lava-
nu, vetakiga.

lavalava n rectangular fabric wrapped around the waist
as a loin cloth or skirt worn by men. see hlava, moega,
lavafatu. WSN lavalava.

lavanu n (A) a loop knot. see hkava, lavafatu, lavalava,
vetaki.

lavesia tv to secure bait to fish hook. This involves
wrapping a fine string around the baited hook. see lau-
lavesia, lesmounu.

leaku prt (C) Interjection uttered at something thrown
so that it will land close by. Exclaimed when throwing
a reed so that it will not go far. see lelea, -ku.

lehlefi n (C,F) comb of a rooster. see moisu, sope,
romromo.

leimiti iv (C) to be angry. Especially to be angry at
destruction or theft.

adj to be of bad manners of bad character; quick
tempered.

leileia tv (C) to be hypocritical, two-faced. To speak
well of someone in their presence, while actually angry
at them. see leleina.

tv to disturb, to bother, to annoy, to bug. see le-
leina. kosouleileia ta kuli. Don't annoy the dog (Exp.
Don't play with dog if the dog doesn't want to play
right now).

leiuo (alt. laiuo, leuo) adj minute, tiny, very small;
thin. see liuoliuo, sisi, teriari, terefana, kivi.

lelea tv to make something fly away. Especially attributed of the wind. see hlele, rere. ta mtagi nilelea. The wind took it away. PPN *lele to fly. (PPN) *lelea to be driven away by wind.

leleina v (C) to be offended. see leileia.

lemalema adj eclectic, talented, diligent, earnest, capable. Urake lemalema. Urake is very capable.

lenkolenko adv in jest, jokingly. avau nantukua lenko-lenko. I said it jokingly.

lepalepa adj (A) loose, flabby. see luolua, gunugunu, maruru. PPN *lewa hang, get under way.
adj (C,F) moving about freely (of hanging or suspended things), swinging free. PPN *Lewa hang, get under way.

lesmounu (alt. lesmoiinu (C)) n fine string attached to fishing line at place of hook attachment, used to secure bait to hook. see lavesia, mounu, taka.

let n lead, weight for fishing. ENG lead.

let adv late. kirea konomentua pe makalet i ta rikofia ta fanua orea. They all figured they might be late in arriving home. BIS let late.

leu iv (A) to bear fruit. see hleu.

lihlili (alt. hlili) adj bad tempered, bad mannered; spoiled, bratty. see kalikali, riri. tane lihlili bad tempered individual. PPN *lili.

lika iv (A,P) to be afraid and run away from spirits. see hlika.

liuoliuo n (C,F) a very small reed. see leiuo.

lohloli n sea slug (see Appendix V). see kipori.

lohloli (alt. hlohloli) n crater, large and deep depression in the earth. Refers in particular to the volcanic crater which remains atop Futuna.

loia n preparation of starchy foods by grating and adding coconut milk. Well liked, highly valued way to prepare starchy foods. see hloi. nofijikau i te loia mana naleaji. She's working at preparing taro for him by grating it and adding coconut milk to it.
tv to prepare starchy foods by grating them and mixing with coconut milk; to enrich. see hloi.
v to make someone feel good; to cheer; to excite.
 avau nifeipe niloia oku roto. I treated myself well., I feel very good (Lit. I enriched my insides).
v (C) to speak well before one's face. see leileia.

loli n candy, lollypop. ENG lollypop. BIS loli a sweet.

loma (A) to be high (of tide). see hloma, lomloma. *Loma abate, be idle.

lomania v to wear. lomania ta gaipu to wear a bracelet.

lomloma iv rising, approaching high tide (of the sea). see hloma, hma. kolomloma ta tai. The tide is getting high. *Loma abate, be idle.

logo v (A) to crack. see hloga.

loto n car, truck. BIS loto car.

louiariri adj distinguishing term for third digit of hand or foot (see Appendix III). see takemariri. poja vae louiariri third toe.

louloujia tv to rush, to hurry someone. see fakalouloujia, tamlaulau. akoe koulouloujiamai avau. You're rushing me.

lua (alt. hlua) iv to vomit. see hlua.

lukujia tv to carry cradled in one's arms. see jipaina. sekanu neilukujia. Sekanu cradled it in her arms.

luolua iv to come loose. For example, as an improperly tied bundle comes loose.

adj loose, flabby. Particularly characteristic of loose, flabby skin. see gunugunu, lepalepa, peji, maruru. *lehe loose, wrinkled.

lus iv to want for, to be without. avau nigkolus i a kai. I'm without food. BIS lus.

iv to lose, to be a loser. avau nigkolus. I lose (Exp. of a game or of an unfortunate situation such as if one goes to trade at the market and finds it closed). BIS lus.

M

-m- prt Marker of exclusive first person (see Grammar 6.1.0). see -t-. akimaua we two, exclusive of hearer; akimatou we three, exclusive of hearer; akimea we all, exclusive of hearer.

m- prt Marker for benefactive case; future possession. Occurs prefixed to the possessive particles a or o (see Grammar 8.1.0). see ni. neipena ma leasi. He made it for Leasi.; neipena mau. It was fixed for you.; tasi a tagata neiam ta vai ma tano soa. One man has taken the water for his brother.; maku tasi a nea one for me; avau kanfesaoa mana ta fesaoga. I will tell a story for her.; amoa ta toki moku. Bring the ax for me.; ta hgoro o samaine mo iaupe ialisipa ma a gatamtane Samaine's song for (Exp. in honor of) Iaupe Ialisipa and his sons. PPN *ma'a (Clark 1973a). PPN *mo'o (Clark 1973a).

ma n sister-in-law. Kin term used exclusively by women to indicate the sibling of a spouse or potential spouse; female cross cousin (see Appendix II). see safe, fakau magaro. leasi ma margit ru fei ma. Leasi and Margaret are sisters-in-law.

ma (alt. hma) iv to be ashamed, embarrassed. see hma.

ma adj clear, clean. see kira. PPN *ma'a.

ma conj and, with. see kaie, mo. natuka ma pil nifagota. Natuka and Bill went fishing.; no i ai a pakasi ma a kuli ma... There are pigs and dogs and...; uau nonofo ma liji. Uau lives with Liji.; akoutou nofura ma ta pal. The three of you are running with the ball.; akoe ma akai niroro? You went with whom?; tagi ma tagi ma tagi cried and cried and cried; ta tai e faji ma ta mtagi e sore foki. The sea is churned up and the wind is strong too.; korotugia kitea ma nikokeria e kitea ma nikorava. We all went out to burn off (the ground) and we turned (the soil) and it was finished.

ma prt Negative particle used in conjunction with se.
see se, mana, se...ma. sekai ma doesn't eat; semaki
ma isn't sick.

mae iv to shrivel, dry up, wither. see hmae. ragia a
rounea kamae. Singe the leaves and they'll shrivel up.
PPN *mae.

mafa (alt. hmafa) n weight.
adj heavy. see hmafa. e mafa ta fuji. The banana
tree is heavy (Exp. to uproot and carry away for trans-
planting). (PPN) *mamafa.
adj pregnant. see hmafa, foijinae, remafa. nimafa.
She is pregnant.
adj sad. e hmafa oku roto. I am sad (Lit. my organs
are heavy).

mafafa adj (C) cracked, sun cracked.

mafana adj warm, lukewarm. see vera, mahligi. PPN
*mafana.

mafatua (alt. mafatu) iv to sneeze.
iv to bend, split, break off (of banana plant
exclusively). ta fuji te ra nigkommafatua. That banana
plant has split.

mafa fatu adv (C,F) to be twisted wrongly (of rope).

mafe n eel (see Appendix V).

mafefekiage iv (C) to add fresh firewood. see fie.

mafi (alt. hmafi) adv very. Intensifier for states and
intransitive actions. see mafia, hmafi, mahmafi. avau

nikai mafi kaie semouri ma. I ate a lot but I'm not full.; e rufie mafi very good, very pretty; feinu mafi to want to drink very much, very thirsty; tere mafi! Run fast!, Go!; avau nofijikau mafi. I really work.; ta tagata nei sitau mafi. This individual is very grown up. PPN *mafi work, do, cultivate.

mafia adj (O) strong. see mahmafi.

adv very. Intensifier for transitive actions. see mafi. avau kagakona mafia. I will try very hard (to do) it. PPN *mafi work, do, cultivate.

adv very. Intensifier for stative, durative actions. avau nigkontereva mafia. I am very tired of it.

mafiekina iv (C) to complete a job; to recur (of sickness).

mafinfini adj tender, soft. e mafinfini nokinkini.

Tender (feet) will prickle (Exp. when going barefoot).

adj (C) thin.

mafiji n (C) a yam whose end turns up.

mafo (alt. hmafo) iv to be healed, to be well.

mafora iv to expand, to spread out, to swell up; to relax; to be spacious. maforakea. It is swollen up.; ta kato nimafora. The basket is expanded (Exp. from overloading). e sisi fare nei. i fafo e rufie mafora. Indoors it's cramped. Outdoors is plenty spacious. PPN *mafolā.

mafuke (alt. mahuke) n earthquake. see mahuke.

iv to move about, to shake. see ruruia. nomafuke ta fata. The shelf is wobbly., The shelf shakes.

mafuru n (C) to be properly cooked. see moa.

mahavai (alt. mahavae, uahai, jinahavae) n aunt. Refers to one's father's sister, father's female parallel cousin, mother's brother's wife, spouse's mother (see Appendix II). see jinahavae. yakia mahavae niani. Niani is Yakia's father's sister., Yakia's aunt is Niani.; popoina mahavae yalima. Popoina's aunt is Yalima.

mahkei (alt. makei) adj hard, difficult, strong. see maru, feka, mahmafi, makei, fakamahkeia. mahkei mafi really tough; fakammahkei firmly; notukua e youati pe mahkei. Youati says it's really difficult.; sikipuku mahkei ana. He doesn't sit sturdily yet (Exp. said of an infant that can not yet support itself in a sitting position).

mahlau (alt. mahlou) adv now, here and now. see melau, mahlounei. ERO marima. WSN rouei.

mahlega n (C) things left by persons now dead.

mahligi (alt. makahligi, makaligi) adj cold. see makahligi, mafana, vera. PPN *makaLiLi.

mahlounei adv now, this present time and place. see mahlau. i mahlounei avau kanfesaoa mana ta fesaoga. And now I will tell her the story.

mahmafi iv to overpower, to win a contest. see mafi. akai nimahmafi? Who won?
adj strong. see mafia, mahkei. e mahmafi. He's really strong. PPN *mafi work, do, cultivate.

mahmata n appearance, likeness, face. see mata, raunea-mahmata, mahmatariki. e rufie ano mahmata. Pretty is her face., Pleasing is her appearance.

mahmaseina v (C) to take food so as to cause thirst.

mahmatariki n looking well, neat. see mahmata.

mahtua (alt. matua) adj mature, complete; precocious; ripe; full. see htau, misa, hma, matua, noa. mahtua tano finagaro. Her thoughts are mature.; poja vae matua big toe. PPN *matu'a parent.

mahuke (alt. mafuke) n (A) earthquake. see mafuke.

mai (alt. hmai) iv to come. Used exclusively with singular subjects. see hmai, romai. ta ua kamai. The rain will come.; fafine Toga konoromai. The women from Toga are coming.; mairai Come!; nikua? no i ai a fanua te sore i niu heprites, kai akoe nokanieni ta mai i ta fanua te sisi. What's the matter? There are big islands in the New Hebrides, but still you chose to come to an island that is small. PPN *mai.

-mai prt toward me, here. Suffix indicating motion directed toward speaker (see Grammar 12.3.0). see -age, -atu. tukuamai. Tell me., Say it to me.; ahmai. Bring it to me.; amosiamai. Rub in my direction.; afemai. Return here. PPN *mai.

mai (alt. hmae) n (A) suffering. see hmae.

maia iv (A) to run aground, to be caught in place. see kasa, noua.

maia tv to chew, to masticate without swallowing. see mama, goua, garia, kaina, foromia.

maisu vaka n (C) figurehead of a canoe. see vaka.

maivaka (alt. mavaka) n stranger, foreigner (Lit. one who arrives by boat). see faruke, kanani, mavaka, pirisai.

maka (alt. hmaka) n sling. see hmaka, makajia, makafao. PPN *maka.

iv to shoot with a sling shot or spear gun. makahtu shoot straight. makasafi shoot crooked. PPN *maka.

makafao n (C) sling. see maka. PPN *maka.

makahligi (alt. mahligi, makaliki) adj cold. see mahligi, makaligi, mafana, vera. makahligi mafi too cold. PPN *makaliLi.

makahpeji (C,F) see mahkei, makei.

makakata y (A) to injure, to destroy property.

makaligi (alt. mahligi, makahligi) adj cold. see makahligi. akai nigkofaoa a nea? kamakaligi. Who stuffed these things in? They'll get cold. PPN *makaliLi.

makara n field, plain, pasture, meadow. Uncultivated open grassy area without trees. see hgamakara, marae, gamotu. makara gafare ana. The meadow is all grass.; roro ki ta makara. Go to the weeds.

makarae n forehead (see Appendix III). see magarae. PPN *la'e.

makasi (A) fullness, abundance. see mohmosi.

makajia (alt. makatjia (A)) tv to shoot, to shoot with a sling shot, spear gun, or gun. see fana, fania, hmaka, maka, hmoji. makajia ta manu. Shoot the bird.; maka-jia tonu shoot straight. PPN *maka.

maka ufi n harvest festival. Traditional celebration when the first yams are harvested and ready to eat. Recently associated with Pentecost.

makaukau adj (C) crooked. see mafaga.

makei n (A) commandment. see mahkei, fakamahkeia.

makelau (C) hanging in rows. see tauria.

maki (alt. hmaki) n sickness. see mauri, mouri, makiga. tuku hmaki neipena avau nomoeroa i a nopogi oji. My sickness makes me sleep everyday. PPN *tamaki. iv to be sick, to be ill. Takes an h- prefix with a nonsingular subject (see Grammar 12.2.0). a pil nimaki i tano kugkumi. Bill has a sickness in his jaw (Lit. Bill is sick in his jaw). a pil nimaki i ta toki. Bill is sick with the disease of tumors.; avau nimaki. I'm sick.; akirea nihmaki. They're sick. PPN *maki. PPN *tamaki. adj sick. PPN *tamaki.

makiga n sickness. see maki, -ga. PPN *maki.

n a common cold. see maki, -ga. PPN *maki.

mako n fontanelle (see Appendix III). tano mako his fontanelle.

mako iv (A) to dance. see sopo. PTN *amako. PPN *mako.

makoko adj nearly ripe (of fruits).

makona iv to be sated, satisfied; full. see htau. ta
kato e makona. The basket is completely full. PPN *kona.

makoriri n chiton (see Appendix V).

makurkuru (A) supple. see feka.

makuru iv to bemoan, to mourn, to be saddened. makuru i
sa tagata to mourn for a person; akitea nommakuru i ai.
We mourn for him.; seie nimakuru. Seie is mourning.,
Seie is sad (Exp. because her father has died).

malasuma n (C) tubers partly seen above ground.

malahlala adj broken to bits. see manohnono.

mama n lungs (see Appendix III). tano mama his lungs.

mama iv to chew. see maia, fakamama. mamanea some-
thing chewed. PPN *mama.

mama adj light, not heavy. see mafa, mamke. PPN
*ma'ama'a.

mamafuji n a killing stick shaped much like the stalk of
a banana plant. see fuji, foirakau, foirei, tera, tuani
rouniu, tapuga.

mamauru (alt. momauru) n tuft of hair in the center of the
forehead, crown of skull (see Appendix III). see sope.

mamautjia tv (A) to gnaw.

mamke n hawk (see Appendix V). see nigifatu.

mamke iv (C) to lighten, to make less heavy.

mamusi n (C,F) a big garden. see uofaga.

mana prt before, first. see mokage. akirea kafiji mana ki ta tafu. They will all ascend to the top first (Exp. before they do anything else).; mana kai akoe sahmai koutufia ta vai. First you must come to draw the water.; fesaomai mana pe... Tell me first about...; akimea kororo mana ki ta vaka kasamikai. We all will go to the canoe first and then we'll come and eat.; akoe nigkou-safea mana elefant mo jikai? Have you see an elephant before or not?

mana prt Absolute negative used in a split negative with se. see se...mana, se...ma, ma. selesafai mana. It never misses., It never fails.; avau seforau mana i a vaka. I've never travelled by boat.

manatunea y to think, meditate, understand. see mentua, finagaro, farigoina, nimamanatua, manatuga. akoe nomama-tunea i aha? Why are you thinking so hard?; ru foi rei nikeria te ra a nopogi i ai ma nokomanatunea. Just two single yams I dug up that day and I really thought about it (Exp. I really thought about what that might mean).

manatuga n thought, idea; meditation. see mentua, finagaro.

manava n (O) belly (see Appendix III). see jinae, hpuru manava. PPN *mAnawa.

iv to breathe rapidly as with fright. see mava. PPN
*mAnawa.

manava fatu (C) careful, saving.

manavatji iv (A) to crouch.

manavatjiotji n (A) asthma. see manava, oji.

manu n bird. fania ta manu. Shoot the bird. PTN
*m(a,e)n[]g. PPN *manu animal, bird.
n (C) animal. PPN *manu animal, bird.

manu iv to float, to be buoyant. Takes an /h-/ prefix
in agreement with nonsingular subject. see manuke,
fakamanu. nomanu. It floats.; akirea nohmanu. They
are floating. PPN *ma'anu float.
iv to glide, coast. PPN *ma'anu float.

manu n (A) a cluster of bananas.

manuka n (C) sore, ulcer. see pakora, rikaso.

manukasa n (C) sharp things scattered on the ground that
might pierce one. see tu.

manuke iv (A) to float, swim. see kau, kaukau, manu.
PPN *ma'anu.

manuava n (C) penis (see Appendix III). see kari, pai.

maga adj cloven, forked; branching; fused at one point.
see hmaga. magmaga branching repeatedly; ta rakau
nimaga forked stick; ta fuji toga nimaga. The two
banana fruits are fused. PPN *maga.

magane n (C) an action. magane sa evil doings.

iv (C) to do, to act.

magarae n (A) brow, forehead (see Appendix III).

see makarae.

magarafu n (C) ashes. see namuhlaga, tumarefu, efuefu.

PPN *refu.

magarimu n (C) rocks overgrown with seaweed. see rimu.

magaro adj clean, sweet, fresh. see fakau magaro, kona,
kira, ma. ta vai magaro fresh water. *maagaLo tasty.

mageo n an itch, itching. nagkarajia serava ta mageo.

I am scratching it but the itching doesn't stop.

iv to be itchy, to be scratched up. see funefune.

nomageo tuku rima. My arm itches.; akoe e mageo kai
akoe nitu pe koisoupena hgakere. You're all scratched
up but you were told not to play in the dirt.; majijiki
koipena tano ata nisa mafi, nimageo niteriari mafi.

Majijiki made his body very ugly, all scratched up and
scrawny.

mageri v (C) to harbor vengeance for insult or loss.

magereri to really harbor vengeance.

magi n (A) mangrove crab (see Appendix V). see kamkama.

magia n (A) a flea (see Appendix V). see rago, kutu,
mujia.

magiogio iv (A) to gnash the teeth.

magma n scorpion (see Appendix V). see maga.

n skin disease. see maragraga.

magmagugu adj (A) gritty. see magugu.

mago n shark (see Appendix V). PPN *mako. *mago.

mago n mango. BIS manggo. ENG mango.

mago iv (A) to bite (of pig). see hmagu, magujia.

magomago iv to strike out quickly, strongly (as a shark strikes or as long grass cutting against one's legs while moving quickly through it).

magujia tv to bite something. see mago, hmagu. PPN *maagu mouthful.

magugu adj fitted together, joined, flush. see ao, fatakina.

maomao iv to talk loudly; to do anything to extreme particularly after a period of abstinence. see fakamao. PPN *mao cease raining.

mapiri n (C,F) a religious feast made by a small number of families or tribes. see marasi.

mapo adj good tasting, tasty (particularly of root crops); of good texture and consistency (of food). see risi.

mapusake n (C) breath.

iv (C) to breathe. see manava, mava. PPN *mapu whistle, breathe hard.

mara (alt. maramara) n banana or breadfruit pudding much like cheese in consistency and made by fermenting the ingredients including softened, ripened fruit for up to several years. The pudding is prepared, covered in leaves, and buried in the ground where it may remain three to four years only being disturbed to change the covering leaves every four to six months. see puri.
PPN *mara fermented.

n depression in the earth where mara is fermented and may later be cooked. see rua, ruakina umu. ruaki mara fermenting cellars; koroutugia i ta maramara. Go and roast it in the ovens. PPN *mara fermented.

n Ritual reference to first fish caught in a new canoe. see maramara. tia ta mara i ta vaka fou. Sacrifice the fish in the new boat.

marae n village common. Clear grassy field in village center; common ground, gathering place for significant events. see mrae, makara. PPN *mala'e.

marama adj clear, light. see mrama, rama, seari, ao.
72PPN *marama.

adv clearly. mata marama. It's apparent., It's understood., to see clearly.

maramara n shavings, sawdust, chips produced in making a canoe. see mara. PPN *mala chip, splinter.

maramrama n (A) daybreak. see ao. 72PPN *marama.

maraga iv to replenish, to increase, to overrun, to multiply, to proliferate, to crop up. For example, said of flies multiplying rapidly in feces deposit or of fish appearing suddenly in a school.
iv to remember suddenly, to flash upon something.

akoe nimaraga i aha kotukua i ai? Why did you bring that up?, Why did you flash on that and talk about it?

maragraga n skin disease, a skin fungus. see ragasi, magamaga, pokapoka.

iv (A) to scratch. see arajia.

marara n charcoal, coals of fire. (PPN) *malala. PPN *rara heat.

marari adj smooth, hairless. see tu, teve, tureture.
 uorukago marari smooth scaled tuna fish; ta fare marari house without the usual numerous small supports for thatch; pakasi marari hairless pig. PPN *[mole]-mole smooth.

marasi n (C,F) a small feast. see mapiri.

maratami n (C,F) rubbish heap.

maremare iv to cough lightly, to clear one's throat.
 see hge, marmare. PPN *m(a,e)le.

mari n truth.

iv to be true, real, actual; central, to be an exemplar of. eia nomarimari ana i ai. He is clearly being truthful about it. PPN *m(a,o)'o(L,n)i.

iv to appear. see hmari.

adj true or real. sekatea mana e kitaua ta mari a tagata. The two of us have never seen a true human being (Exp. spoken by mythological supernatural characters). PPN *m(a,o)'o(L,n)i.

adv truly. nigkoari mari ta nenei. This thing has truly been understood.

prt Indeed!, Really!, Honest! Interjection.

conj (C) for, in point of fact, now.

marino n peace.

adj calm, peaceful. see merino, ruru. PPN

*m(a,e)lino. (PPN) *ligo. PTN *(a,i)melinu.

marigariga n cheek (see Appendix III).

marigi iv to leak, ooze, spill, flow. see marigiakea.

ta vai nimarigi. The water spilled.

marigiakea iv to boil over; to spill out. see marigi.

iv to sway back and forth. kai akirea komarigiakea.

Then they all swayed to and fro (Exp. of spirits dancing).

mariri iv to mold, to spoil, to sour.

mariuru n (C) upper part of frontal bone (see Appendix III).

marmare iv (A) to cough. see hge, maremare. PPN

*m(a,e)le.

marmaru (alt. marumaru) n shade. see marumaru, maru.

PPN *malu.

maro adj dried, withered. see mero, maroina. rau maro
dried leaf.

adj brown.

maroina adv dryly, see maro, fakamaroina. nanforomia

maroina. I swallowed it dry (Exp. to swallow pills

without water).; nankaina maroina ana i aku a kai. I
ate my food without anything to drink.

maru adj easy, gentle, soft; weak; spongy. see marmaru,

marumaru, souru, nouso, mahkei, maruru, matoru, hmaru.

fuji hleu e maru. Ripe bananas are soft.; nofuru maru
ana soft and furry, mushy; kamaru ta ne. The thing
will soften. SWT marmaru. NVH malamala. PPN *malu.
adj ugly. see hmaru. mata maru ugly appearance.
adj (C) possible, allowed. see taru. nikomaru. It's
allowed.

maruku iv (A) to anoint the eyes with milk. see mata-
kera.

marumaru n shade. see marmaru, maru, mormorino.
ata fakamarumaru overshadow. PPN *malu.
adj soft, mushy, spoiled. see risi, ritorito, maru.
PPN *malu.

maruru adj (A) flabby. see hmaru, maru, peji, luolua,
peji, gunugunu, lepalepa. PPN *malu.

masa iv to dry up, to evaporate completely. see hma,
maro, masani, matu. e masa ta vai. The liquid is
evaporated away (Exp. of water evaporated away by boil-
ing).; ta keresin e masa. The kerosene is gone (Exp.
the kerosene drum is empty from evaporation and use of
the liquid).; ta gaja lamp e masa. The gas lamp is out
of fuel.; masa kere parched earth, exposed reef; ta
vai nimasa ruru. The water is completely gone. PTN
*Vmas(a). PPN *ma(h,s)a dry.
iv (C) to fail.

masani adj dry and clear. masani koji ta ra. When it's
clear the sun really shines. PPN *ma(h,s)a.
adj (A) dry. see maro, masa, matu.

masaga n twins, pair. PPN *maasaga.
adj twin, paired. ta retu [reh] masaga twin paths.
PPN *maasaga.

masaraui (alt. mersaui) n orange tree, orange fruit.
 see mersaui.
adj orange color.

masaro iv to wonder at, be surprised by. see hisana.
 eia nomasaro i ai. He wonders at it.; nakaipeni nihmai
 nisafea akoe notavenaga nimasaro mafi i ai. Nakaipeni
 came and saw you talking and was very surprised by that.

masasaki iv (C) to give a short whistle as if taking in
 breath. see manava.

masaui adj (C) fair.

maseni iv (C) to learn by inquiry. see ako.

masenisia v (A) to accuse.

masi n bark cloth. see maskaroa. masi karo bark cloth
 blanket; na paka masi loin cloth of bark.

masikei (alt. masike (C)) iv to arise, to stand up.
 akoe nimasikei. You stood up.; nipuku puku nimasikei.
 I sat and sat and then finally stood up.
iv to marry, to be married. see avaga.

masimasina adj grayhaired. see sina.

maskaro n (A) bark cloth. see masi, maskaroa.

maskaroa n (C) bark cloth. see masi, maskaro.

masui adj left. see matau.
adj wrong, incorrect, in error. see fakamasuia. ta
 penaganea masui error, wrong doings, bad style.

majira n bamboo (see Appendix IV). see matjira.

kau majira segment of bamboo.

n knife. see matjira. ta majira sore machete; jikai sa majira i atavau. I haven't got a knife.; ta majira i ta ragi the searing sun (Lit. the knife in the sky).

majijiki (alt. moijijiki, mouijijiki) n legendary hero (see Appendix I). see moijijiki, matjitjiki. ta hkai i a majijiki a story about Majijiki.

mata n eye (see Appendix III). see foimata. kiri foi-
mata eyelid; kano mata hkego whites of the eye;
susuku mata corner of the eye away from the nose; kano
mata ika body of the fish's eye. PPN *mata.

n face, appearance. see matmata, mahmata. mata maru ugly appearance; mata kouana ugly; mahmata face;
tano poga mata his face. PPN *mata.

n face value, worth, price; wages. see fakamata.
tano mata its price. PPN *mata.

n (A) nipple.

n size rubrics of lobster traps. The size reflects the number of top supports on each side of the trap opening. see najeji. mata tasi size one; mata fa size four.

mata (alt. hmata) iv to see, to look at. see matakina, safea, katea, matahtu, mahmata. avau korohmata i ta vaka. I'm going to look at the boat.; mata fakasafia to glance at clandestinely; avau nokanieni i ta hmata i ai. I want to look at it.; matahtu to stare at, to look directly at; aia nikommatahtukea i te e rufie. He went to look for the one who was prettiest. PPN *mata eye, face.

mata adj green, unripe, raw, immature. see hleu, rau-neamahmata. niu mata young, green coconut fruit; kai mata raw food. PPN *mata green, unripe.
adj green color. see uiui, rauneamahmata. ta moega feipe a rauneamahmata. The cloth is like green leaves.
 PPN *mata green, unripe.

matahmoe iv (C) to reconsider; to look at a thing thinking it good and finding it to be bad. see mata.

matahtu iv to stare at, to look directly at. see mata, htu. komatahtu i ai to scrutinize.
iv to aim, to site well.
adj perceptive, observant. ta tama matahtu an observant child.

matakera iv (A) to anoint eyes with milk. see maruku.

matakina iv to watch out for, be cautious about. see mata, -kina. avau nomatakina i ateia. I watch out for him (Exp. he is a thief).
tv to watch over, to care for, to look out for. see mata, -kina, hleo. akoe nomatakina jein. You take care of Jein.; akoe nomatakina koe. Look out for yourself.
v (C) to tell, to navigate.
adv carefully, with care, watchfully. fano komatakina. Go with care.

mataku iv to fear. see mtaku. avau nigkomataku. I became afraid.; avau e mataku. I'm scared.; mataku i a tjimoni to fear devils; avau nomataku i a fatu. I'm afraid of rocks (Exp. because I might slip on them).

matakuru n survivors.

mata marama iv to understand, to see clearly. see mata, marama, mata pouri.

matanoa iv to be busy, to be occupied; to spend time at. see tanoa. ta paisiesi kofano koromatanoa i a ne ra. The devil goes to spend time with those things.; avau e matanoa. I'm busy.

mataga n crowd, spectators. see motu. kai a mataga no i gauta. There is a crowd on shore.

matagi (alt. mtagi) n wind (see Frontspiece). see mtagi.

matapiari n rock clinger, chiton (see Appendix V). see makoriri.

mata pouri adj unclear, confusing. see matarara, mata, pouri, mata marama. e mata pouri i atavau. It's unclear to me.

matapuke n (C) top of yam mound.

matapula adj open work (as in weaving mats). see mata, pula, ao.

matarara iv to be confused. Particularly, to be unable to distinguish things such as two forms in the distance. see rara, matapouri. avau e matarara i ai. I am confused about it.

matarau n (C) wing of an army.

matari iv (C) soft but unripe (not of breadfruit).

matariki n the Pleiades constellation (see Appendix I).
n diamond pattern. Particularly the diamond pattern
 made when joining two canoes or two segments of canoe
 together with rope.

matarua n girdle.

matatara adj (A) rough. see teve.

matatara v (C,F) to glance at casually. see mata.

matataro n (C,O) wrist (see Appendix III).

matatui n a swarm, a large school of fish.

-matau (alt. -matou) pro Personal pronoun suffix designating first person trial inclusive. see -matou.

matau adj right. see masui. LEN mwatuw. KWM mwatuk.
 PPN *mata'u.

adj correct, good. kotukuamai sa nea matau. Tell me
 something good (Exp. about yourself).

matau n fishhook. see metao. PPN *mata'u.

n a charm controlling the luck of fishermen. The
 charm is a curved stone resembling a fish hook. The
 degree of curvature indicates how successfully one will
 fish for the day the charm was found and several days
 thereafter. see metao.

matavai n (A) spring of water. see vai, mata.

mate n death, unconsciousness. see mouri. PPN *mate.
iv to lose consciousness, to die. Takes an /h-/

prefix in agreement with nonsingular subject. see matese. tia kamate to beat until someone dies; kafano [fan] tasi karomujikea pe makamate rekavei. Someone must go to discover whether he is pretending to be dead. PPN *mate.

iv to be overtired from sickness, hunger, anger; to be exhausted. avau komate. I'm really sick., I'm really tired.; mate ta vai thirsty (Lit. dying for lack of water). PPN *mate.

mateia v (A) to long for, to be dying for a thing. see mate ta oge, mate ta vai.

mate ta oge iv to be hungry (Lit. dying of hunger). see mate, oge.

mate ta vai iv to be thirsty (Lit. dying of thirst). see mate, vai.

mategi adj (C) miserly.

matesapo (C) fast asleep. eia nomoiroa matesapo. He is fast asleep.

matese iv to faint, to pretend death; to lose consciousness and revive. see mate.

matetea v (C) to come to a head (as of a boil). see mata.

matmata (alt. mahmata) n appearance, likeness, face. see mata, mahmata. tjano matmata (A) his appearance, his face. PPN *mata.

matoari n (C) cooking with few leaves in it, flat in middle.

matohto iv (C,F) to drizzle or just rain a little. see to, tohto.

matoka n coral reef. Particularly the section of reef from which men skin dive which is prohibited to women. see matureture, kasifa, matokatoka, matokaelo. PPN
*mato precipice, cliff, steep place.

matokaelo n high spot in the reef. see matoka.

matokatoka n broken bits of coral. see matoka, kirikiri.

matomia tv (A) to hatch.

matogarakau v (C) to weed a taro plantation.

matoru adj thick, calloused. see finfini, sore.

-matou pro Personal pronoun suffix designating first person trial inclusive (see Grammar 6.2.0). see -matau, akimatou. omatou ours (Lit. belonging inalienably to the three of us); mamatou for the three of us.

matou n (A) thumb (see Appendix III). see matua.

matjikorima n (A) finger (see Appendix III). see poja.

matjikovae n (A) little toe (see Appendix III). see poja.

matjiktjiki n (A) legendary hero (see Appendix I). see majijiki, moijiki.

matjira n (A) knife. see majira.

matjirtjira v (A) to be past (of rain).

matu iv to dry. see maro, hnupu, su, perapera, vehkave-hka. romatu. They would dry themselves (Exp. after bathing).; komatu. It's drying.
adj dried. see maro, masi.

matua (alt. mahtua) adj mature, full grown; large. see mahtua, kaumatua. poja vae matua big toe; poja rima matua thumb; tiaku uru matua my first child (Lit. my big head). PPN *matu'a parent.

matuku n blue heron (see Appendix V).

matureture n section of fringing coral reef along which waves usually break; raised section of reef; outer section of reef. see matoka, kasifa, tureture.

mau adj (C) to be plentiful (of food).
adv firmly. tu mau stand firmly.

-maua pro Personal pronoun suffix designating first person dual inclusive (see Grammar 6.2.0). see akimaua. momaua for the two of us; niamaua belong to the two of us.

maua v (C) to defile (as a ceremony).

maua anu n (C) counsellor.

mauku n (A) vine. see vava.

maulokea iv (C) to rise and fly away. see maulogokea, hlele.

maunu iv to slip out of place, dislocate. see sapa.
iv to disperse, to break up; to take up different

activities at one time. rouru ta pal kamaunu a tagata i ai. When the ball is put in play everyone will disperse around it.; akirea nomaunu. Everyone is doing something different (Exp. within a defined space).

iv (C) to go ahead quickly (of people in file).

maunu (alt. mounu) n (C) bait. see mounu.

v (C) to bait. see mounu.

maunujia v (C,F) to place bait in the fish basket. see maunutjia, mounu.

maunutjia v (A) to place bait in the fish basket. see see maunujia, mounu.

mauri n (C) life. PPN *ma'uri.

iv to live, to be healthy. Used exclusively with a nonsingular subject. see mouri, nofo. PPN *ma'uri.

adj to be full, sated. Used exclusively with a plural subject. see makona, mouri. akimaua komauri. We two are full. PPN *ma'uri.

adj living, well, healthy. Used exclusively with plural subject. see mouri, maki, monomono. a ne mauri living things; akimea e mauri oji. We are all alive and well. PPN *ma'uri.

mautjia v (A) to bite. see hmagu.

mava (alt. hmava) iv to yawn, to pull in breath. see hmava, manava. mahmava heavy breathing; mavamava to breathe in gusts when short of breath. PPN *mAnawa.

mavae iv to part, to separate, to open out. see vaea. koifakapopoiage ta turinea ra nimavaekea. He bashes that cliff and it separates (Exp. a mythological hero bashes a cliff which then parts to allow passage through it).;

mavaekea pull apart, separate out.

adj separate, distinct, different. see ke, keke. ru
potl na e mavae. Those two bottles are different from
one another.

mavaka (alt. maivaka) n (C) stranger, guest. see
maivaka.

mavavotji adj (A) breathless. see mava.

mavahta iv (C,F) to be warm, perspiring. see mava,
kavakava, mavihta.

mavenina iv to be angered. see kali, fakainina.

mavevai iv (A) to decompose.

mavihta iv (C,F) to pant. see mava, mavahta.

me prt Bah!, Yeech! Interjection expressing disgust,
rejection, refusal. see umeeh.

-me- asp (A) approaching aspect. see -mei-, -mi-.

-mea pro Personal pronoun suffix designating first per-
son plural inclusive (see Grammar 6.2.0). see akimea.
niamea belonging to us all; momea for us all.

mea (alt. hmea) iv to redden. see ura, hleu, hmea. pe
roua, romea, kaia aia koiroa pe ta hne te ra. If it
turns flame colored, if it reddens, then he knows that
that's the place. PPN *me(')a.

adj red, reddish, reddish brown, orange. see ura,
hleu, hmea. memea reddish, off red; fofotu mea

spotted red surface (Exp. red background with spots of another color). PPN *me(')a.

mehmoitaoa v (C) to be watchful over one. see moitaoa, hleo, matakina.

-mei- (alt. -mi-) asp approaching aspect. Occurs suffixed to other markers of tense, the complete unit then prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular subjects as follows: first person -man-, -mank-, -meah-, -mag-, -magk-; second person -mau-; third person -mei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see -me-, -mi. kirea koromai foki kameikaukau. They all came back again to swim.; kitea nimori ana korukea ko-meikai. We all prayed and then came out to eat.; kasa-meirako ki ta mrae to reach the village; avau koafemai u kasameifiji avau i tura. I returned in order to ascend Tura.; kameihtunu mo kameipena aha? Will she come to cook or what will she come to do?

mei prt (C) until. see mai, hate. mei ta napuginei until this day.

meifi n (A) blowhole in rock.

meinu n (A) cluster of coconuts.

meiro n (C) sail made of coconut leaf matting.
n open ended coconut frond mat used to collect rubbish.
see turau, porapora.

melau (alt. melaui) adv (A) quickly, immediately, now.
see mahlau, mahlounei.

melomelo n penis (see Appendix III). see pai, pono, kari.

menapuaua adj (A) together. see fataki.

mentakai (A) edge of knife. see mtakai.

mentua n thought, idea. see finagaro. nagkiroa tioua mentua. I know your thought., I know what you're thinking.

v to think of; to remember; to intend to. see manatunea. u akirea konomentua pe konoafe. They begin to think that they should be returning.; akimea romentua ta tufia akoe. We should remember to present you with something.; avau nagmentua morefuma kahmai aratu.

I'll remember, probably, to come tomorrow.; mementua to be constantly thinking of something, preoccupied.

mega n (A) cloth. see moega.

megafara n (A) mat (Lit. cloth of pandanus). see mega, fara.

meraga iv (A) to spring.

merino adj (A) calm. see marino. PPN *m(a,e)lino.

merige iv (A) to decay, rot. see pohpopo.

mero iv (A) to wither. see maro.

mero iv (A) to sleep. see moeroa.

merosaga iv (A) to be low (of tide). see hma, ma.

mersaui (alt. masaraui) n orange tree, orange fruit (see Appendix IV). see masaraui.

mesemese n (C) news which has been gradually exaggerated.

meseseina iv (C) to be thirsty as a result of eating certain kinds of food. see mate ta vai.

metao n fishhook. see matau. PTN *imetau. PPN *mata'u.

metsin n medicine. see farakau. no i ai a fatu feipe a uorukago mo a metsin. There are pebbles that work like tuna fish or medicines (Exp. in that they have special powers). ENG medicine.

-mi- (alt. -mei-) asp approaching aspect. Occurs suffixed to other markers of tense, the complete unit then prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular subjects as follows: first person -man-, -mank-, -meah-, -mag-, -magk-; second person -mau-; third person -mei- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see -me-, -mei-. avau nihmai kamagtukua pe akitea kagapu i ranei. I came to say that we should all rest today; akimea kororo mana ki ta vaka kasamikai. We all will go to the canoe first and then we'll come and eat.

mia tv to urinate on something. Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with a nonsingular subject (see Grammar 12.2.0). akimea kahmia. We will all urinate on it.; kahmia ti afi. Urinate on the fire. PTN *ami. PPN *mimi.

-mia prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). foro-mia to swallow something; umia to suck something.

mimi n urine. PTN *ami. PPN *mimi.
iv to urinate. Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with a nonsingular subject (see Grammar 12.2.0). see mia. akirea kahmimi. They will all urinate. PTN *ami. PPN *mimi.

minapu iv (A) to agree. see ho.

mioro prt (C) Interjection uttered to waves to become calm.

misa iv to recede (of the tide). see mahtua, hma, masa.
ta tai nigkomisa. The sea is receding.

misekina iv (C) to chew sugarcane. see garia.

miji n a dream. see mitji. (PPN) *miti.
iv to dream. avau nokomoe nokomiji ki otua. I am
lying down and dreaming to the spirits. (PPN) *miti.

mijimiji n (C) the wake of canoe.

mijin n machine. ENG machine. BIS mesin.

mitji n (A) a dream. see miji.
iv (A) to dream. see miji.

mkaka n (A) husk. see kaka, namkaka.

mna v (A) to make, to do. see nage, pena, na-. mna
fasao to make words, to murmur, to grumble.

mo n (A) hen. see moa. PPN *moa. PPN *moso.

mo v (C,F) to shoot. ta tagata no mo fana archer (Lit.
one who shoots arrows).

mo conj or, alternatively. see kai, ma. e hkai a ika
mo jikai? Are the fish biting or not?; morefuma a
rouniu pe no 12 mo no 13 i tasi a rama. There are prob-
ably 12 or 13 coconut fronds in one torch.; i futuna no
i ai a fijikauga i a fafine e ke i a fakau e ke mo a
fijikauga gatatasi i area? In Futuna is men's work
different than women's work or is their work the same?;

matilta mo miao Matilda or Niau; akoe nofakauia liji
mo jikai? Did you ask Liji or not?; uai tera, mo?
 That's it there, or isn't it?; ho, mo? I think so.,
 Yes, or...?

moa n fowl, chicken (see Appendix V). see mo. ta moa
 tane rooster; ta moa fine hen; tama moa baby
 chicks; nokaina moa eating chicken; ta moa vehtoro-
 toro short legged chicken; ta hkano moa young
 chick without full plumage. PPN *moa. PPN *moso.

moa adj cooked, done. see hka. komoa ta tarai. komoa
 te? The pudding is done. Is this one done?; pe nigko-
moa koamkea. If it's done, take it off.; naleaji nig-
komoa kaie titai. The taro is done but it's hard.
adj sunburned; discolored from heat; bruised.

moa (alt. mua) prt before, in front of, front. see
 mokage. uai moa in front of; tano uai moa its front
 (Exp. the bow of a canoe); fano ki moa. Go to the
 front. PPN *mu'a.

moama (alt. m^wama (C)) v (C) to hear people speaking
 without seeing them. see nionio.

moana n the sea. Particularly the deep sea. ti atea a
moana. The deep sea belongs to us.; ta moana a deep
 place in the sea; kapkapa moana ocean swift. PPN
 *moana.

moasa adj under done, not cooked. see moa, sa, moisira.

moe (alt. moi (C)) iv to lie, recline; to sleep. Takes
 an /h-/ prefix in agreement with a nonsingular subject
 (see Grammar 12.2.0). see moeroa, moese. avau nomoe

fakatafa. I am lying on my side.; avau nomoe fakafao. I am lying on my stomach.; moekage to lean; kosomoe pena, moe i ta porapora. Don't lie like that, lie on the mat. PPN *mohe.

iv (C) to sojourn, to stay a night, to lie down. see nofo, forau.

moekage iv to lean. see moe, -kage. PPN *mohe.

moega (alt. moiga (C), mega (A)) n cloth, clothing.

moega o takau men's clothing; akoe katakai ta nea moega te. You will put on these bits of clothing here. (See Plate III.)

moeroa (alt. moiroa (C)) iv to sleep, to rest; to lie down. Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with nonsingular subjects (see Grammar 12.2.0). see moe, roa. avau kamoeroa. I'm going to lie down.; akitau kahmoeroa. We two will go to rest.; semoeroa i ta hge. He didn't sleep because of the cough.; feimoeroa to want to sleep. PPN *mohe.

v to shut one's eyes. komeoroa to close eyes (Exp. as in playing hide and seek or while swimming underwater); moeroa tasi a foimata to close one eye, to wink. PPN *mohe.

moese (alt. moise) iv to sleep badly, to sleep restlessly; to sleep walk. see moe. PPN *mohe.

moetaoa tv to spy on, to wait and watch. see ajia. mehmoetaoa to wait and watch for a long time (Exp. hoping to catch a first glimpse of an arriving boat).

mofana v to hunt. see mo, fana.

mofoe v to steer, to guide. see foe. ta tagata nomofoe
captain (Lit. the man who steers); kamofoe. He will
steer.

mo fonu iv to behave like a turtle, to imitate a turtle.
see fonu.

mohmosi adj abundance (particularly of rain). see maka-
si.

moipiri iv (A) bedridden. see moe, piri.

moisi iv (A) to stagger.

moisira adj (C) improperly cooked. see moa, moasa.

moisu n (A) rooster's comb. see lehlefī.

mokage iv to precede, to go first, to go ahead of. see
moa, muri. akimaua komokage karoro. The two of us will
go first.; kamokage koupēna ta fare kaie akoe sauamoa
ta potu. First you fix up the house and then you bring
in the mat.; ta mrama te nimokage, ta mrama mokage the
first month (Exp. the first month that I was here...).
PPN *mu'a.

adj first. ta mrama mokage the first month. PPN
*mu'a.

adv first, firstly. kamokage koupēna ta fare...
first fix up the house... PPN *mu'a.

mokinōi iv (A) to bend. see momoi, fatua.

moko n lizard (see Appendix V). Traditionally feared as
the embodiment of powerful spirits. PPN *moko.

adj metaphoric. fesao moko speaking metaphorically.
see furifesaō, panpani.

moko v (A) to be in love with.

momau v (C) to destroy food, coconut trees, etc. see
auiā.

momaua tv (A) to challenge.

momia tv to lick one's lips. see amomia.

momofesao iv to reveal immediately; to spread rumors; to
gossip. see feiva, fesao. tane momofesao one who can't
keep a secret, gossip monger.
iv to babble.

momoa n (C) central part of a banana covering which
hangs down.

momoi v (A) to bow. see mokinoi. momoi no pua to
bend one's back, to arch one's back.

momonea (C) little water left in canoe. see momovai.

momoramaga n evening star (see Appendix I). see fatu
ao, ramaga, kaisira.

momovai (C) little water left in canoe. see momonea.

monemone n female genitalia (see Appendix III). see
tapaka, fu, lape.

monomono adj to be well and fat (of people and country).
see mauri, mouri, sagunugunu.

moga (alt. muga) n (C) a burden. see muga.

more iv (A) to pray. see hmori.

more iv to slide, ooze, crawl. see hkai, fakamore.

iv to fall off, to peel off. see mafoi.

v to transfer into. koe nomoreifo i tau penpena tiau.
You transferred them into yours to fill it up (Exp. you transferred all the yams to fill up your own sack).

morefuma (alt. mo, fuma, mofuma, morefu (C), mumu) prt
probably, perhaps. ranei neiseria kaie morefuma kato.
Today was clear but it probably will rain.; muma ta
namuri probably malaria; muma ta tau te ra mo? It was
probably last year or so?; fuma jini nigkokauna koroh-
kafi. Probably Jini has sent her to cook.

moreifo v (C,F) to deny an accusation.

moremore (alt. morehmore, mormore) adj slippery; shiny,
wavy. see more, kave, pakihkisi, jikivinia. uru more-
more shiny or wavy hair; ta ua nito nimoremore ta retu.
It rained and the path got slippery. PPN *[mole]mole.

mori n a species of tree bearing an inedible spherical
fruit (see Appendix IV). ta mori, ano toto e hkego.
The mori tree, its sap is light colored. (PPN) *moli
citrus.

moria tv to present to, to give to; to make an offering
to. see avage, rugaika, hmori, moriga, tufa. kai a
tama pau nifujia e kirea ta uorukago u akirea komoriage
mana. The people of Pau caught a tuna fish and they
presented it to him.; moria, tano hkano i ai pe niavage
mana. Moria, the meaning of it is to give to someone.;
moriage ma ta mrama. Offer them (warts) to the moon.;
fakai pau nimoriage a ika ma fakai matagi. The people

of Pau presented fish to the people of Matagi. PPN
*mOri.

morikoriko n (C) period just prior to sunrise. *maLiko
dawn, twilight.

moriga (alt. hmoriga) n gift, presentation, prestation.
see moria, hmori, -ga. a fakai pau niamoa ta hmoriga ki
matagi. The people of Pau would take the gift to Matagi.

mormorino v (C) to throw shade over. see maru, marumaru.

mororapa (alt. momorapa) n stomach (see Appendix III).
see jinae.

morua n (C) place where the sun sets. see toragi.

mosakaruru n a small lizard (see Appendix V). see moko.

mosiage (alt. amosia) v (A) to wipe away. see amosia,
-age, furuna.

moji (alt. hmoji) n the hunt, hunting. see motji.
v to hunt. see hmoji, motji.

mojijiki (alt. moujijiki, majijiki) n the first man,
a mythological hero. see majijiki. avau nofakaroro i a
mojijiki pe no i ai. I believe that Mojijiki exists
(Lit. I believe in Mojijiki, that he exists).

moto adj green, bitter, unripe. see mata, hleu, mahtua.
PPN *mata.

motji n (A) hunting. see hmoji.

motu n island, bit of land. see pito, fanua. fanua
motu island; ta motu o kiamu the island of Kiamu; a
motu uai a saut islets to the south; futuna ta motu.
 Futuna is an island. PPN *motu island.
n bunch, cluster, group; crowd, multitude. see mataga.
motu tagata faʻkau nalupai. A crowd of people is a lot
 of people.; motu ika school of fish; motu rakau grove
 of trees; gamotu uncultivated section of land, bush.
adj broken, cut, severed. see tumusia, fasia. nimotu
 ta uka. The line is severed.; tano siku nimotukea.
 His tail is broken off.; mohmotu shredded. PPN *motu
 cut, sever.

mouku adj inedible. see moto, fanua. ta vahvasi mouku
 the inedible vahvasi fruit.

moulevi adj rocky piece of soil.

mounu (alt. maunu) n bait for fishing, fishing lure.
 PPN *m(a,o)unu.

mougā n hill. see tafu.

mouri n life. see mauri. tioku a mouri nirufie. My
 life has been good. PPN *ma'uri.
iv to live, to be healthy. Used exclusively with a
 singular subject. see mauri. PPN *ma'uri.
adj to be full, sated. Used exclusively with a singu-
 lar subject. see mauri.
adj well, healthy. Used exclusively with a singular
 subject. see mauri. koe e maki mo e mouri? Are you
 sick or well? PPN *ma'uri.
prt God bless you!, To your health!, Health! Inter-
 jection offered when someone sneezes.

moujijiki (alt. mojjijiki, majijiki) n see mojjijiki.

mpuku n (A) ball. see puku, hpuku.

mpupuna (alt. tamupuna) n (A) grandchild. see tupuna, tamupuna.

mrae n yard, homesite; hamlet. Traditionally each such homesite was named. see marae. avau kofano ki ta mrae. I'm going home.; aia nopuku i tasi a mrae. She is sitting in one of the homesites.; mrae tata i severaro hamlet close to Severaro Bay; mrae i tuai ancestral homesite. PPN *mala'e.

mtahtaki n the beginning. see tahtaki. avau nifano ki fila i ta mtahtaki. I went to Vila for the first time (Lit. in the beginning).

mtakai (alt. mtakei (C)) adj sharp. see mtapuni. nisi-via nimtakai. He whittled them until they were sharp.; kirea kopena a nea mtakai. They all prepared sharp things.

mtakainaga n (C) place where fish are hung for feast after being caught. see kai.

mtakinaga (alt. mtakainaga) n company, group, family, tribe, collective; association of people. see mtariki, kampani.

mtane n boy, youth, young man. see tane, tama.

mtagi n wind. Winds are differentiated according to the directions from which they blow (see Frontspiece). see sau, afa. PPN *matagi. PPN*agi. SWT n+m+tag.

NVH n̄mataag. LEN n̄mataag. NTN metag. KWM n̄m̄tagi.
WSN n̄m̄tagi.

mtapuni adj dull, blunt. see mtakai, puni.

mtariki n (C,F) tribe. se mtakinaga.

mu iv (C) to raise a hue and cry. see hmu, mumu.

mulomulo adj (C) fast growing (of persons, pigs, and weeds, but not fowl).

muma (alt. moma (C)) n mother, mom (see Appendix II).
Vocative. see jinana, nana. muma, i ano koga? Ho,
serea. Mom, what about the centers? Yea, cut them.

mumopil n plant species from which an antidote to poisonous fish spines can be made (see Appendix IV).

mumu iv to murmur, whisper (of voices, sea, wind, thunder). see hmu, mu. akiraua nomumu kai akitea norogona nohmu. The two of them whisper and we hear bzzbzzbzz.
PTN *atmunmun. PPN *koohumu.

muni iv (A) to be hidden, to hide. see hmuni.

muga (alt. moga) n a burden, load. see moga. rua muga
two loads.

muri (alt. hmuri) n rear portion, behind, back of. see moa. uai muri stern; uai muri rear end, buttocks; muri vae back of the foot, heel. PPN *muri.
iv to follow. see moa, mokage. murimai. Follow me.; kamuri saroro. If you'll follow, we'll go.; avau ka-muri. I'll follow.; rimukanu te? nimurikage leasi.

Is this one Rimukanu? She's the one behind Leasi. PPN *muri.

prt behind, in back of. see moa. PPN *muri.

murikage iv to follow, to go behind. see muri, mokage. PPN *muri.

adv lastly. see fakamurimuri. PPN *muri.

muruji n (O) generic term for bananas (see Appendix IV). see fuji. parata muruji cupped section of banana plant for holding water.

muji-a (alt. hmuji) v to bite and expectorate. see garia. fafine nohmujikutu. The women bite and spit out the lice.; fafine nomujia kaie a takau semujia ma. Women will kill lice by biting them but men don't do this.

mujikea (alt. mohmojikia (C)) tv to fix upon, to stare at; to search for. avau kofano karomujikea a pil. I am going to look for Bill.; mujikea mafia to stare intently; ta paisiesi nimujikeifo avau. The devil looked down for me.; nagmujikea nituai. I gazed at it endlessly.; mujikea ta ranea. Watch the stick (Exp. order to children to watch conductor's baton).; mumujikea searching; avau nagmujikea, kosireifo, ko sirakake, komujikea. I searched for it, looking down, looking up, I searched for it.

mujuia v (C) to cry after a thief who is running away.

mutaki iv (C) to burn brightly (of fire). see teptepe.

mute adj greedy, stingy, miserly. see remu. tane mute greedy man; eia ta tagata mute. He's a stingy man.

mutu n rainbow.

mutufakatafa adj (C) slow workmen, bad workmen.

N

-na prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). akona to try something; kaina to eat something; fakarogona to hear something; fagona to awaken someone; farigoina to know something.

-na prt Personal pronoun suffix designating third person singular (see Grammar 6.3.0). see eia, aia. mana for him; niona belonging to her; tamana his father; tiona fakarogo e ke. His beliefs are different.; i ana mihi e rufie. His dreams are good ones.; a pakasi ana his pigs; ruona rima his two hands. *nA possessive particle.

na pro that, those, near addressee. Second person demonstrative. se nei, ra, te, e. te na that one by you; ru tagata na those two men; kimea nivaea te na mo? We've divided that, haven't we?; ne na that thing, that place; turbinea na that cliff in your direction; akoe te na. You are here (Lit. you are that one).; nifeipe niaratu na. He did it like that that next day. PPN *nA there, near addressee. KWM na that. KWM ikin na there.
pro there, near addressee. see ikona. ikona over there by you; ua na this side, this place where you are. PPN *nA there, near addressee. KWM ikin na there.

na- (alt. nah-, nage) v to place, to put. see nage, mna, nai. nahkage to hand over, to put there; nahkaifo to put down; nahkea to put out, to let go, to hire out; nah kea ra. Show that to me.; nahkea tano rero. He put out his tongue.; koamkea, konahkea, noamoa nohtau ana ki ta oria. We take them (the yams) out, put them out, then we select just the right amount to take to the exchange.

nafafaganei n (C) ta nafafaganei a te na tau this time next year.

nafagafara n (C) a fixed time.

nafara n sprouted coconut. see niu, somo.

nafia (alt. nunafia, hnunafia, unafi (C)) v to remove fish scales, to scale fish. se naunafi. avau nagnafia-kea naunafi ika. I cleaned off the fish scales.

nafune (alt. nahune, nofune, nohune) n (A) old woman. see nofune.

nahini v (A) to omit.

nahnatua n a pudding of coconut and banana. see puri, kalpaua.

nahsara (alt. nasara) n the day before yesterday. see nunafi, nasara. i nahsara on the day before yesterday; nasarakage, nasarage the day before the day before yesterday; nasarageroa four days ago.

nai v (A) to put. see na-, nage.

naimoa v (C) to repair.

naivivia v (C) to put sand over yam mounds, etc.; to get dirt on face or body. see hkosi.

nakairoa prt (C) Who knows? Interjection.

nakahkesi (alt. nakehkesi) n high plain or precipice where only grass will grow; wind blown field. see tue-tue. notu ta mtagi i nakahkesi. The wind blows ceaselessly over the promontory.
n desert. see tuetue.

nakaso v (C) to begin to understand.

nakirai adj Color pattern of reds and orange particularly in hair or skin.

nakunari-a n traditional cure, traditional medicine. avau kanpena mau sa nakunari. I'll fix up some medicine for you.

v to cure, to treat; to heal. see fenakunaria. ta takta kahmai ranei kameifnakunaria fakau maki. The doctor will come today hoping to cure the sick people.

nakuji (C) parley, negotiation. pena nakuji i ai to treat with.

naleaji n a staple root crop, a kind of taro (see Appendix IV).

naleva n a traditional dance.

nalolo (nalualo (C), naluolo) n the frigate bird (see Appendix V). ta nalolo nokorere. The frigate bird is flying. PPN *maalolo flying fish.

nalupai adj abundant, great many; much. see hgari.

namanmanu n (C) the pudding below in the pit (the best part).

namase n a native cabbage (see Appendix IV).

namavehta iv to sweat.

adj sticky, humid, stiffling.

namera (G) the wind seeming to crawl on the sea.

namirau (C) tajia ta namirau i ai to die quickly.

namkaka n fiber, coconut fiber. see kaka, mkaka.

namnamutagata (C) end of mother's seclusion after birth.
see hnamu, namu, tagata.

namnanao iv to move to and from; to walk about. see
nanao.

adj round. see nanao. ta fare namnanao round house,
tent.

namo (alt. namu (A)) n mosquito (see Appendix V). PPN
*namu.

n pool of water.

nampoa adj (C) bad smelling (of fish). see kara, namu,
hnamu. PPN *namu.

namu (alt. namo) n (A) mosquito. see namo. PPN *namu.

namu (alt. hnamu) iv to smell, to give off an odor, to
stink. see hnamu, purau, namuia, nampoa. konamnamu

tagata sa. It really smells of humans. PPN *namu.

namuhlaga (alt. namulaga) n ashes. see namulaga.

namuia tv to smell something. see hnamu, namu, nampoa.
namuia rufie. It smells good. PPN *namu.

namulaga (alt. namuhlaga) n ashes. see namuhlaga,
efuefu, magari-fu, tumarefu. WSN nīmoulul. NTN nīmoulul.

namuri n fever, malaria. see vera. neiamoa ta namuri mo
taha? Did he get malaria or what?; ta namuri mo nimaki
ana? Is it the fever or is he just sick?; namuri a
hkano fever of the flesh.

namuri vaka n stern. see muri vaka, vaka, poruku.

namuriri n (A) mint plant (see Appendix IV).

nana (alt. muma, moma) n mama, mom, mommy. Vocative
(see Appendix II). see muma, jinana.

nana iv (C) to stammer, to stutter. PPN *nanu speak
indistinctly.

nanafi (alt. nunafi) n yesterday. see nunafi, ninaia.

nanaki adj ready. see rari. akoe nanaki mo jikai? Are
you ready or not?

nanakina n (A) comfort, hope.
iv to make ready, to prepare. see rari, nanaki. ara-
tu akitea kafijikau nanakina. Tomorrow we will work and
get ready. *nane knead, mix.

nania tv to pile up root crops or coconuts and leave them to sprout; to place close together. see hnani, piripiri. avau nannania. I piled up the coconuts and left them to sprout.

v to horde, to refuse to share. see mute, hneia, naripeia. kapena si nania kai. We will make food just for ourselves.

nanoa adv around, all about. see namnanao. korere nanoage i ateia. He flies circles around him.; am nanoa to take everywhere; tavesia nanoa to kick all about; fehnanoo to go back and forth, to go around in circles; no fehnanoo nofano ki ruona vae. (The sickness) is spreading all over him, it's going into his two legs.

prt each other, mutual. Reciprocal particle. ta kali nanoa mutual hatred, enmity; nokanieni nanoa. They like each other.

nagavai (alt. navai) n stream, water channel.

nage (alt. nah-, na-, nag-) v to put, to place. see mna, nah-. nage ki a tafa (C) to hold or place (a child) on one's side or hip; koinnage i raro. He put it down there.; nageifo to put down; nagkage to put away, to put over there; nagkea to put away, to put out; nage ina? When was it put here?; e rufie ta nage kahleu. It's good to set them aside to ripen.; nage, nage htu ki hluga. Put on more and more until the pile stands tall.

nage iv to begin to attain, incipient, in an initial stage. see niniage. neiakona nage ana ta hmea. It's becoming close to red (Lit. it's trying to be red).

nagfeke iv (A) to adjoin, to place adjacent to one another, to stick together. see piripiri, nage.

nagemana adv (A) by and by. see nage, mana.

nagkea v to let alone, to allow.

nagkekeina v (C,F) to separate. see vaea, nage, keke, -ina.

nagkimoa v (C,F) to threaten to strike someone.

napa n dwarf.

adj short and stubby. ta tagata napa. The short, stubby man.

napakasi n a reddish coral.

napapa v (C) to lay claim to. koisannapapa i ai, tiana!
Don't lay claim to that, it's his!

napari n native cabbage (see Appendix IV).

napasi n native cabbage (see Appendix IV).

nape-a v to hold firmly; to hang on to; to restrict, to constrain. see napapa. kosounnapea. Don't bother him.; napekage to stick with someone; au nonnapea e tenei. This one hung on to me.; nihgege foki i a rapai ninnape foki i atavau. He rejected Rapai again and came back to cling to me.

napisi (alt. nasipi) iv to alternate eating meat or fish with a staple. Every meal should consist of meat or fish and a starchy staple, which complement one another.

The starch is eaten alternately with the meat to make the meat last longer. The meat enhances the flavor of the starch. napisi i ta naleaji. (Slow down) and take some taro (Exp. with your pork).

adv one by one, bit by bit. saga napisi go step by step.

napu iv (C,F) to swear an oath.

napula n pipe, flute; musical instrument. see fagovava.

napugi (alt. nopogi) n (C) day. see nopogi.

narapeia tv to heap up, to horde. see nania.

narasi n (C) deep pool containing fish.

narejia v (C) to do anything for a very short period of time. see tanoa.

narikai n a tree with a berry-like fruit from which glue is made (see Appendix IV).

narimesa n vine frequently used for making rope or twine (see Appendix IV).

naripeia (alt. narapeia) v to save up, to store up, to horde, to put away. see hnani, hneia, nania.

nasara n the day before yesterday. see nunafi, nahsara.

nasarage (alt. nasarakage) n the day before the day before yesterday, three days ago. see nasara, nasarageroa.

nasarageroa n four days ago. see nasara, nasarage.

nasiki n magic sign, lucky omen. see hkite. rofori ta ganauo kai kopojina. tiou nasiki nigkotakaifo. You would go around by the Ganauo road but it's blocked because your personal magic sign (two birds) has fallen (Exp. into the road).

nasivari n grave.

nasoia v to curse, to bewitch.

nasui to camouflage. fufuri nasui camouflaging (Exp. in reference to an octopus changing colors to match the reef).

najeji n lobster trap. A circular or oval trap made of pandanus leaves woven about a frame of green branches and having a funnel-shaped opening. see mata. a fij nigkoto i ta najeji. Fishes will have fallen into the trap.

natakeni n (A) poison for fish.

nato ari v (C) quick cooking with leaves and stones.

natu-a (alt. nahnatua) v to rub, to scrub. see poki-a. jikai a sop, nahnatua ana. There's no soap, just scrub.; nahnatua ta moega. Scrub the clothes.

natupa n a traditional pudding frequently made of manioc.

naua v (C) to clear ground for gardens. see noua.

nauaua n (P,A) a scar. see gau, nauoua.

naulakiti (G) time when land is fully ripe.

naulesi n (A) backbone (see Appendix III). ivi naulesi backbone.

naunafi n scale of fish. see nafia. avau nagnafiakea naunafi ika. I removed the fish scales.

naunanoa v (C) to threaten reprisals.

naunare ieifo ana v (C) to sit down a while and eat a little.

nauoua n veins, arteries, tendons; sinew (see Appendix III). see hgavava, uaua, nauaua. ta nauoua pusi cat gut, cat sinew; nauoua sore tendons. PPN *uaua. ANT in/wou. LEN noua-n/ul. NTN noa-no/ul. SWT n̄sinau. NVH n̄sinau. WSN nouanelous.

naura v (C) to be aflame. see ura.

naurogaia v (C) to prepare to return a feast for someone.

nauji n ancestors, family, kindred, descent line. see fanauga, atu. ta nauji ou your ancestors; tioku nauji my ancestors; a situ tasi a nauji i atakoe mo jikai? Is Situ one line with you or not?, Is Situ a member of your descent line or not?

naujia v (C,F) to do with difficulty, to do poorly. naujia a rero to speak badly.

nautjia v (A) to strangle.

ne (alt. hne) n a place. see hne, nohnea. tjano ne its place; ta hne sa evil, evil place (Exp. formerly said to persons when speaker intended to kill them).

ne pro one. see tane. ne fakarava idler (Lit. one who doesn't work); ta ne fesao ana one who talks all the time; ta ne jikai ona one who has nothing.

nea n (C,F) a place. see hne, nohnea.

nea (alt. ne) n thing. i area nea their thing (Exp. in reference to young adults practicing modern dances); kai akoe komate ta nea. You'll die of that thing.; ai ta ne i atakoe. It's your thing., It's up to you.; kopena ta ne, ta rugaika. Do that thing, the exchange.; te no i ai ta ne ra i tan tariga? The one who has that thing in his ear?; ta ne nei this thing; e a kuru a ne nei. These things here are breadfruit.; a nemauri living things. PPN *me'a.
n portion, a bit, piece. see nia. kaamoa korua tasi a nea. You two take a bit.; a ne ioku my portions (Exp. of land).

-nea prt Suffix used in deriving nominal compounds.
ranea stick, branch (Lit, branch-like thing); koganea ti afi fire poles (Exp. used to support pots over fire), (Lit. stem-like things for the fire); turinea cliff (Lit. knee-like thing); koganea htoa fighting clubs (Lit. stem-like things for fighting). PPN *me'a.

nefoji (alt. neifoji) n child born out of wedlock. see tamkeia, foijinae.

nei pro this, these, near speaker. First person demonstrative. see na, ra, te, e. ta ne nei this thing; e a kuru a ne nei. These things are breadfruit.; ta fare nei this house. PPN *eni (Pawley 1966). PNP *nei (Pawley 1966).
pro here, by speaker. see ikunei. PPN *eni (Pawley 1966). PNP *nei (Pawley 1966).

neikaso (alt. nikaso) n orphan. see nefoji.

neitoga n (C) pity. see arafaina. pena ta neitoga to take pity upon.

neivipeka n (C) small taro growing some way from another. see peka, ivi, nea.

neli n (A) friend. see nieli.

nemaui n living things, animals (see Appendix V). see nea, mauri. a nemaui living things.

nemtaku n (A) fear. see matakau. PPN *matakau.

nevea v to carry on one's back, to carry in a back-pack. see lukujia. amkea hleu, kotuna, kai akitea novaea. nonevea fafine. a takau nofa i a porapora, amoa pe. Select the ripe ones, cook them, then we divide them up. The women carry them in packs on their backs. The men stuff them in coconut leaf sacks and carry them like this (Exp. supported on poles).

nevekano n (C,F) spirit. see hkano.

ni- prt Marker of established possession. Occurs prefixed to the possessive particles a or o followed by a pronominal or nominal indicator of the possessor (see Grammar 8.4.0). see m-, a, o. niarea ta spun. The spoon is theirs.; niorea timoni. That's their spirit (Exp. to whom they appeal).; niana a fuji oji? Are all these bananas his?; niamaua ma vaga te ra. That belongs to the two of us, Vaga and me.; niakai e nei? Whose are those?; nia popoina Popoina's; a fuji nia fatapa tehe? Where are Fatapa's bananas? *nA possessive particle. PPN *na('a), *ne('e) past (Pawley 1970).

ni- tns Marker of past, simple completed action, stative past, narrative past. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem or to an aspectual marker or to a second tense marker. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person nah-, nan-, nag-, nagk-; second person nau-; third person nei- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see no-, nigko-, niro-, nimi-. nahfijia. I cut it up.; a popoina nifano ki? Where did Popoina go?; avau nanfeiakea ta hgoro. I led the singing.; a nupeau neiutaina a nifonea e fiji. Nupeau loaded up with fish-hooks in Fiji.; nike. It's different.; avau nitakavi-ni. I pirouetted around.; nagvaea oji. nantaua oji akoua. I already divided them up. I counted you all already.; neiamoa ta namuri? Did he get the fever?; akai neiavatu a fuji? Who gave you the bananas?; tano fajaga akoe nauskul i USA naukamata tauiroa futuna. akai neitukatu? At some time you were schooling in the USA and you started to learn of Futuna. Who told you?; avau nagmentua feipe... I thought it was like this...; koukaina ta ne nanpena ana. Eat that which I just made.; nitufa i tuai kai kahtuai. Sometime in the past a gift was made and then a long period of time passes (Exp. during which the gift is forgotten).; kitea nigkomafimafi ta fijikauga nitaforti kai. We really worked hard until it came round to time to eat.; nimari. It's true (Exp. it was and is actually the case, it did happen).; jikai a fakau fou nielta. No young people have become elders in the church.; nito nimarukea ta po. It rained really hard last night.; nofa i ta kato nautujia ana ta riai hkego noufirikea ta potu. You fill the basket having cut only the white riai leaves and you spread out the mat.; akorua no i sia, nisafea e faru niromai mo gkai? While you two were at Sia did you see some others who had come or not?; eia nihmai foki. He came too.

PPN *na('a), *ne('e) past (Pawley 1970).

nia n a little bit. see nea. sa nia kai a little bit of food; ta nia pure a bit of pudding; ta nia a niu a bit of the coconuts; nia ika [ni:ika] tiny fishes.

niafie n (A) firebrand. see fie.

nieli n friend. see neli, uialinei.
tiaku nieli! My friend! (Exp. vocative).

nifijikake n coming up ceremony. Initiation ceremony for girls at puberty. see ni-, fiji, -kake.

nifi vai n (C) watercourse.

nifo n tooth (see Appendix III). see nifonea. nifo ika fish's tooth; nifonea fishhook. PPN *nifo.

nifofare n a row of thatch. see nifo, fare, pasuare.

nifonea n fishhook. see nifo, nea. a nupeau neiutaina a nifonea i fiji. Nupeau loaded up with fishhooks in Fiji.; nifonea jirijiri large fishhooks; nifonea tuku small fishhooks (Exp. 3/4 of an inch long); nifonea fakapopoa medium-sized fishhooks.

nifogoji n (C) small blackened teeth. PPN *nifo.

nikaponi n (C) fig tree (see Appendix IV).

nikipisi (alt. nipikisi) n sandalwood tree (see Appendix IV). LEN n^hk^hp^hs. WSN n^hgip^hsi. SWT n^hk^hp^hs.

niko- (alt. nigko-) tns see nigko-.

nikua p^hrt what happened? Interrogative. see ni-, -kua.

nilo n rope. ENG nylon.

nimamanatua (G,F) many ideas. see manatunea.

nimi- t/a Marker of tense and aspect indicating past time, completed action, and an approaching aspect. Occurs directly prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person niman-, nimag-, nimagk-; second person nimau-; third person nimei- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see ni-, -mi-, mai. nimeifasikea. He came bursting through it.; a gatama noskul nimiamoa kuru ikunei i nunafi. The school children came here yesterday carrying bread-fruit.; nimirakomai ki ta mrae niminofifo. I came up here to the village and sat down.; koe nimasikei noam ta hlika i ai kai nimiaunage i atavau. You stood up taking fright at the crowd and he sidled up to me.

nimoro n (C,F) beche-de-mer, sea slug (see Appendix V). see kipori.

ninaia n (A) yesterday. see nunafi. ERO ninu.

niniafesao (alt. niniavisau) (C,F) many words. see nia.

niniage (alt. nigiage, -giage (C)) to begin to recover. see nage, fakagiage. aia niniage ana mo jikai? Has he begun to recover or not?; nigkonniniage ana. He has started feeling better.

nigapu n (A) adze. see fofau, toki.

nigari n wooden slats set in the earth to form steps.

nigaso (C) without friends. avau nikopena i ta nigaso.
I have become friendless. see fakanigaso.

nigei n white ant, termite (see Appendix V).

nigifatu n hawk (see Appendix V). see mamke.

nigijia v to squeeze, to pinch. see nigitjia.
nignigijia to pinch repeatedly.

nigitjia v (A) to pinch. see nigijia.

nionio v (C) to hear many people talking loudly without seeing them.

nigko- (alt. niko-) tns Marker of present perfect, past perfect. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem or to an aspectual marker. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person nigkon-, nigkog-, nigkogk-; second person nigkou-; third person nigkoi- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see ni-, ko-, niko-.
nigkohtuai. A long time has passed., It's been a long time.; akoe nigkogaro rohisana. Once you've forgotten, it will catch you by surprise.; ta hmaki nigkosore. The sickness has become widespread.; akoe nigkorava? Have you finished?; au nigkoragona pe... I have heard that...; takau! nigkontereva. Wow! Did I get tired.; akoe nigkouvaea vaea. You divided them up again and again.; kaie feipe a fakau hkego nigkoiroa pe no i ai efaru foki. Maybe the white men have come to know that there are some others (Exp. some other kinds of people living on the moon).; nigkopupusi pe a tagata i ai mo jikai. I don't know whether there are people there or not.; kitea nigkomafimafi ta fijikauga nitafori kai. We really worked hard until it came round to time to eat.; naleaji nigkomoa kaie titai. The taro has cooked enough but it's hard.

niro- t/a Marker of tense and aspect indicating past completed action and a departing aspect. Occurs directly suffixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person niron-, nirog-, nirogk-; second person nirou-; third person niroi- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see ni-, -ro-, nimi-.
nirohmuni maua ta po. He hid from you all in the early morning.; niamoa nirovaea i pau. He took them to go and divide them up in Pau. a saola nirofagota. Saola went to fish.; akitea nirosua nirorako ki orea nirorokeamai. They paddled to go out to their special place and then went away (from there) coming toward us.

niseni n a fern (see Appendix IV).

nisori n broom. see seria. rakau te nopena nisori i ai.
 That's the tree from which brooms are made.
n a species of tree from which brooms are made (see Appendix IV).

niji v to pile up coconut husks from coconuts used to feed a particular pig. These husks accumulate until the slaughtering of the pig, at which time they can be burned. Burning the husks early would cause the pig to die.

niu n coconut palm, coconut fruit (see Appendix IV). ta gaja niu coconut shell; ta ume niu shield over coconut fruit; fasia niu to crack open coconut shell; kaka niu cloth like covering of coconut; kafa niu husk fibers of coconut; peji niu loose, soft, oily meat of coconut fruit; puru niu stringy fiber of dry husk; pakafeiniu stalk of coconut frond; fafa niu stalk of green coconut frond; niu tafa stage at which coconut meat is hard and firm; niu tafa rierie stage at which coconut meat

is partially hardened; niu feka dry coconut; niu samo sprouted coconut fruit. PPN *niu. LEN nien. NTN nien. WSN nien.

n Commonly used in metaphorical constructions. tujia ta niu i ai. Hollow out the canoe log.

niuihi n forgetfulness; the practice of causing another to forget; magic spell to cause one to forget. Traditionally this is done by painting an object causing others to forget completely about it. An enemy may rub such paint on a house so that the builder will forget to finish it. Capell suggests it originally referred to a paint which was smeared on the body and face of one destined to be killed. The paint was said to evoke pity in the hearts of those who intended to do the killing. akitea kapena kavava ta niuihi (C). Let's finish it lest we forget.; neiamoa ta niuihi one who is quick to forget (Lit. he was taken by forgetfulness).; ta niuihi kai akoe kanoa. The magic spell will make you childlike and forgetful.

no- tns Marker of present progressive, past progressive, durative or habitual action or condition, general attribution irrespective of time. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem or to an aspectual marker or in combination with other markers of tense. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person non-, nog-, nogk-; second person nou-; third person noi-, nei- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see ni-, noko-, nomi-, noro-, kono-. nopena ta kafiga. They are preparing the meal.; no i ta fare tiona. He is in his house.; i ta namtirua noufufuia ta kato. You cover the basket with the namtirua leaves.; akorua no i sia nisafea efaru niromai mo gkai? While the two of you were in Sia did you see some others who had come or not?; koe nimasikei

noam ta hlika i ai... You stood up taking fright at the crowd...; akimea notu pe tae. We call it tae.; fakau sore ana notutu. fafine foki setutu. Only adults fish for flying fish.; noiroa fafine. nigkolan noiroa. Women know how. They have learned and they know how.; a anakahe noamo hmori. Agakahe is taking religious schooling.; i tuai nohtoa, i a nopogi nei sehtoa. In the past we fought, these days we don't fight.; efaru ano fajaga nokali. Some of the time they're cross.; nopogi nei nokanieni ta skul. These days school is desirable.; no i ai iarea. They have their own.; pe akorua nomentua ta moji, kohit. If you two are thinking of hunting, go ahead.

no- prt Prefix derived from the inalienable possessive third person pronouns, tano, ano. In early mission translations these forms were analyzed as an article, ta or a, plus the syllable no as the first syllable of the possessed object. The no has been retained in a few nominal forms particularly in religious contexts. tiona noata his shadow; tiona nohkano his spirit; nofua fruit; tioku no eigoa my name.

no n (A) a youth, a child. see noa.

noa (alt. hnoa) n a youth, a child. see no. Takes /h-/ prefix in nonsingular forms. a hnoa nitafie kaie sitau kororo ana. The young ones gathered firewood, but the bigger kids just went off. PPN *noa.
adj ignorant, immature; senile. see mahtua. ta niui-hi kai akoe kanoa. The magic spell will make you oblivious., The magic spell will make you forget like a child. PPN *noa common, worthless.

noata (alt. ata) n see ata.

noeigoa (alt. eigoa) n name. see eigoa. ta noeigoa ou
your (singular) name.

nofano ana adj unmarried, just going on without change.
see nofoana, fano.
adv always, continually. see fano, ana. nokanieni
nofano ana ta kai. I always want to eat.

nofo iv to dwell, to stay; to be, to exist. Takes an
/h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. ta tagata te nei
nonofo i ta mrae oua? Is their boy staying in your
village?; tane nonofo ikona. The boy is resting over
there.; ta mrae nei a takofukofu ma a tiauuau nohnofo i
ai. In this village live Takofukofj and Tiauuau.; avau
katere satukua kiraua pe kanofo ana. I will run to tell
them to just stay put. PPN *nofo sit, dwell.

nofoana n bachelor (Lit. one who just lives). see
nofano ana.

nofokeke v (A) to set apart. see nofo, keke.

nofoga n dwelling. see nofo, -ga, fare. PPN *nofo.

nofohpiri iv to live permanently at one place. see
nofo, piri.

nofune (alt. nafune, nahune, nohune) n old woman, wife.
see nafune.

nohkano (alt. hkano, kano) n see hkano.

nohnea n place. see hne, ne, nea. tioku a nohnea tenei.
This is my place.; pe tiona nohnea... It may be his
place...; kaie a nohnea i fila ma nopena i a ne keke.

In parts of Vila and other places different things are done.

noko- tns Marker of present. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem or to an aspectual marker. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person nokon-, nokog-, nokogk-; second person nokou-; third person nokoi- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see no-, ko-, kono-. avau nokofano. I am going.; nokoateto avau i ai. I am uncertain about it.; nokopena a uru oua. You are all fixing up your hair.; nokofagota nokoitaia a kamkama. He is fishing and he is killing crabs.; nokopohpoki kerea. They are all clapping.; nokoitujia i a kaka ma nokoitia i ta tapeni. He cuts from the coconut cloth and he beats it inside the shelter.

nomi- t/a Marker of progressive, durative, habitual or commonly recognized action or condition in the approaching aspect. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person noman-, nomag-, nomagk-; second person nomau-; third person nomei- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see no-, -mi-.

nomovaka (C) bow.

nomomoa n (C) skin of young banana fruit.

nonai n (A) womb (see Appendix III). see inai, jinae.

nogao n (C) position, rank, office.

nogia (alt. nugia (C)) n prayer, hope. i ta nopogiringanei ta nogia ta rufie te nei: i fakau nonofo i ta kere

nei karomai oji ki tiou a marama. And today this is the good prayer: that all the people living in the world will come, everyone, to your light.

v to ask, to plead, to beg, to beseech. akirea ninogia eia pe eia kaifakairoa kirea. They all begged him to teach them.; akimea nonogia akimea koe pe akoe mari ka-situ i akimea i ai. We all ask you if you will truly help us in this.; avau nannogia kai eia koreiro i ai. I begged him but he refused to do it.; avau nannogia ta majira au. I beg you for your knife.

nopogi (alt. napugi (C), pogi) n day, season; times. see napugi, po, hpo, pohpo, fajaga. ta nopogi htao Saturday; tasi a nopogi one day, some day; ta nopogi tapu Sunday (Lit. sacred day); a nopogi ma nopogi day by day, day after day; i a nopogi oji everyday, always; nopogi fitu seven days, one week; ta nopogi hvera hot season, hot spell.

nopogi htao n Saturday (Lit. day of cooking).

nopogi tapu n Sunday (Lit. sacred day).

nora n weather. ta nora rufie good weather; ta nora sa te afa. A hurricane is bad weather.; nirufie ta nora i ranei. The weather is fine today.; ta nora mafana warm weather; ta nora fufuru (C) cold weather; ta nora makahligi cold weather.

nori n (C,F) recompense, whether punishment or reward.

v (C,F) retaliate. see hnoriki.

noro- t/a Marker of progressive, durative, habitual or commonly recognized action or condition in the departing aspect. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be

conjugated for singular person subjects as follows:
 first person noron-, norog-, norogk ; second person
norou-; third person noroi- (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0).
 see no-, -ro-. konofano norohmuni. He's going to go to
 hide.; akimea norofijikau. We are going to work.;
noroserea kirea. They are going to write it.

noropu n (A,P) oleander (see Appendix IV).

nosivero (A) comet.

nojia y to gum, to chew with the gums. see fojia, mama,
 maia, garia. nohnojia chewing with one's gums.

noua (alt. naua) y to trap, ensnare, to hold or constrain
 by trickery. see kasa. koipena faru a nea ninoua i aia.
 He began to make something with which to trap the other.
y to be stuck (as a boat run up on the reef). see maia,
 puru, raua, kasa.

nouka n spider web. see tautaufare.

nouso n soft, fleshy texture of core of tree or of some
 fruits such as banana. see souru. PPN *core, marrow,
 umbilical cord. WSN nouta-.

noujia y to thatch; to attach; to tie. see nifofare,
 fare, tau, hnou. noujia rouniu fenake. Fasten the coco-
 nut thatch up high.; noujiage ta nifonea sisi i ta uka.
 Tie the little hook to the fishing line.; noujia ta
 kuli. Leash the dog.

novahfatu y (C) to withhold from one because promised to
 another.

nta n a bunch of bananas, cluster of bananas. tasi ano

nta one of its clusters of bananas; sa nta fuji a cluster of bananas.

ntara (alt. tara) n fins (of fish). see ntarai, tara.
ano ntara its fins.

ntarai n thorn. see ntara, tarai, soni.

ntuani n edge, border. see tuani, tafa.
n ridge; vein; stripe.

ntuani rouniu n a killing stick. see foirakau.

nu n (A) slime.

nuane n husband, old man. see nofune, tane. tiaku
nuane my old man.

nufe n caterpillar (see Appendix V). see nufe, kere.
*fee. PPN *'anufe.

nufekere n worm (see Appendix V). see nufe, kere. *fee.
PPN *'anufe.

nufuri n a flat stone.

niua v to strain.

nuhnukia v to shred, mash, break to bits; to dash into pieces. see nuknukia. nosevenia. nonuahnukia ko a nea kaie sasoroa. Tear it. Shred it until you've got lots of bits and then you'll rub it.

nukiti n (C) burned coconut to rub on hair.

nuknukia v (A) to shred. see nuhnukia.

numasi n (C) blackened leaves in an oven.

numata n body of giant clam. see fasua.

numia (alt. numea) tv to drink something. see inu. PPN
*(i,u)nu. LEN amnummw. SWT anim. NTN anim. WSN anmim
NVH nim. KWM anmwi.

numkumko n (A) a stick of sugar cane. see toro.

numulou n dolphin, porpoise (see Appendix V).

nunafi (alt. nanafi) n yesterday. see ninaia, nanafi,
nasara. i nunafi avau nifano ki tai. Yesterday I went
to the sea.; a gatama noskul nimiamoa kuru ikunei i
nunafi. The school children brought breadfruit by here
yesterday. SWT nan/v/iv. LEN nenav. NTN neniap. WSN
neniiv.

nupenaua v (A) to strangle (of fowl). see kaupenaua.

nupu iv to spring up (of fresh water), to well up. see
hnupu.

nurokea v (A) to fill and overwhelm with water.

nusi-a iv to pull out. nusikea. It's pulling out (Exp.
of fishing line pulling out of one's grasp). PPN
*unu[si].
tv to draw, extract, pull out. nusiakea ta matjira.
Draw a sword (C).; nusikea to pluck off (Exp. as
bananas off a stalk or leaves off a head of lettuce);
avau nannusikea. I extracted one (Exp. I extracted a
single log from the middle of a firewood heap). PPN
*unu[si] withdraw.

G

- ga- prt Directional prefix. see ua. gatai seaward; gauta land, landward. PSO *gaa- (Pawley 1967).
- ga- (alt. hga-) prt Plural or collective prefix. Most commonly derives a mass noun from a singular stem. May be used in conjunction with the plural article, a (see Grammar 12.5.0, 6.3.0). see a. a garakau area overgrown with small plants; hgaone beach, sand; gauta shore, land; gamotu bush, uncultivated area; hgakere ground, earth; hgamakara grassy plain; hgakai feast; penaganea way of doing things; gagaika shell fish; gatama children; a gafei soa many mutual brothers. PNP *ga (Pawley 1967).
- ga prt Nominalizing suffix. hkafiga feast; fanauga family, descendants; makiga sickness; moriga prayer; kauga protuberance, stem; fesaoga story; ta fufuiga fare rain shield. 72PPN *-faga. 72PPN *-ga.
- gafare (alt. gafari) n grass. a gafare grasses, grass; ji rau gafari a single blade of grass. PPN *gaawari weak, pliable, easily persuaded.
- gaferfere adj (A) entangled.
- gafoa v to be smashed. see pusakina. nigafoa. It smashed and broke to bits.
- gafofo n (A) a crash.
- gafoilopulopu n (C,F) a crowd gathered around for a feast or cooperative work. see mataga.
- iv (C) to gather thusly.

-gafuru n ten. see tagafuru, taragafuru.

gaherehere n (C) entangled brush difficult to negotiate.
see fere.

gahga n tiredness. tere ta gahga ruoku vae ma oku rima.
Tiredness runs through my two legs and arms.

v to be tired of, to be fed up with, to be weary from.
avau nikogahga i ta ua. I'm tired of the rain.; akita-
tau nikonofu i ta mrae nei nikohgahga. The three of us
have lived in this village to the point of being fed up.

gagasia v (C) to dig out roots.

gahgaji n (C) sternum (see Appendix III).

gahgatu iv (C) to talk among themselves.

gahtea adj white, light. see htea, hkego. PPN *tea.

gai n almond, almond tree. PTN *nagai.

gaipu (alt. geipu (A)) n armband, arm band, bracelet.
see geipu, karoa, tine, taunapu. lomania ta gaipu to
wear an arm band.

gakanu (alt. gahkanu) adj (C) spotted. see hkanu.

gakere n land. see kere, hgakere.

gako n fat, lard, grease. see peji. ERO nigaxo.

gamakara (alt. hgamakara) n open grassy plain or field
without trees; clear, open space. see hgamakara, makara.
serofakea ma ki ta hgamakara makahkata a gatama i ateia.

He won't emerge into the open spaces for fear that the children will laugh at him.; ta hgamakara the field. adj empty. e hgamakara ana ta fare. ta majira e jikai. The house is just empty. There's not even a knife.

gamotu n forest, bush. see ga-, motu. ta gamotu ioku my uncultivated land; gamotu mara overgrown village site, overgrown fermenting pits.

gagaika (alt. gaika) n shell fish, reef life. see ika.

ganea n (A) pot, cauldron, utensil. see gajanea, ga-, nea.

gagaji n side. see tafa.

gaone (alt. hgaone, hgone (C)) n sand, beach. see ga-, one. kere gaone to dig in the sand; puke gaone sand piles.

gapu iv to spell, to rest, to take a break. nofesao segapu to speak without a rest, to carry on a monologue; jikai pe katukua kaie ta ne nopena segapu. Not that we'd say anything, but the thing is he keeps at it without rest.; segasegapu (C,A) to practise continually, to be addicted to something.

garakau n shrubs and herbaceous plants; small plant life (see Appendix IV). see rakau.

gareva iv (C) to be very dirty after lying ill for some time.

garehrepu v (C) to stir up. see repua, garue.

garia tv to consume sugarcane or sweet coconuts by stripping off the outside husk and chewing on the fiber to extract the juices; to gnaw. see maia, mama, nojia. avau kangaria. I will gnaw on the husk (Exp. and then spit it out without swallowing).; gargaria to keep on chewing.

garo v to forget. kogaro. I forget.; kosougaro avau. Don't forget me.; segaro i atavau. Its not lost to me., I don't forget.; garosa terribly forgetful. PPN *galo.

garo n (C) jaw tooth (see Appendix III). see hgaro.

garu n wave, breaker. see peau. a garu fapa. The waves collide.; pekau garu a large swell about to break; pako garo crashing breakers. PPN *galu.

garue iv to move about, to stir, to jitter. see garuru. segarue. He doesn't stir. PPN *lue quake.
iv to ache. see garuru. PPN *lue quake.

garuru iv to shake about, to move freely; to rattle. ta niu garuru. The coconut meat rattles (Exp. the meat is drying and loose in the shell so it rattles when shaken). PPN *lue quake.
iv to ache. Particularly ringing, buzzing or rattling in one's head. uru garuru aching head. *gaLuLu. PPN *lue quake.

gasau n reed, wild cane (see Appendix IV). a ra gasau stalks of wild cane; gasaujiri sharpened cane used as spear or arrow.

gasaujiri n arrow, spear.

gasea v (C) to parry, to ward off. gaseakea to parry, extending club to ward off a blow.

gasesemasi n (C) native bark cloth. see masi.

gasina n (C) taro and banana garden.

gasoro iv to crawl, to drag oneself along. see htoro, gasorsoro. ta uga nogasoro. The hermit crab crawls along.; ta vaka, gasoro te na. The ship, it really crawls, that one does.; notare nogasoro ana. It goes at a snail's pace.; gasorsoro to crawl about.

gasorsoro iv (C) unable to go about much as time of confinement is near. see gasoro.

gasuasua iv (C) to start out of sleep. see ara.

gaja n container, shell, covering. see gajanea. ta gaja vaka canoe hull; ta gaja lamp gas container for lamp; tano gaja its shell (Exp. of a shell fish); gaja niu coconut shell; gaja mata eyelid; gaja vai water jug; karagkamoā maku ta gaja porapora. I'll take an empty coconut frond basket for myself.
n cup for drinking kava. tano gaja his kava cup.
adj empty. see gajaipu.

gajaipu n numbskull, empty head. see gaja, ipu, poi.

gajanea n vessel, container, measure, trough, empty thing. see ganea, gaja, nea. a gajanea pots and pans; ta gajanea a pot for boiling water; pena kahtunu i ta gajanea. Prepare it to cook in the pot.

gata n land snake (see Appendix V). Thought to embody evil spirits. ta tagaroa e ta gata i tai. The sea snake is the land snake of the sea. KWM gata snake. WSN gata snake.

gataftafe n (A) river bed, swamp.

gatahtasi (alt. gatatasi) v to group together, to make one. see tasi.

adj equivalent, same, equal; even; adequate; straight, smooth. akorua e gatatasi. You two look alike.; e gatatasi. It's the same.

adj middle range, mediocre.

gatai n sea, seaward. see gauta. ua gatai na. That's by the sea.

gatoro iv to make a noise, to cry out, to make a rattling sound. see hgana.

gatorohtoro iv (C) to creep secretly along. see toro-toro.

gatua v (C) to fear a person or journey. see matakū.
v (C) to give food to one who is hungry.

gau (alt. gou) n dew, mist, light rain, snow. see pisia.
iv to drizzle. eia kopsisipisi kogou. Its misting and drizzling.

gau (alt. gou, gao) n scar, mark, trail, track, footprint. gou pakora scar of a wound; gou puke remains of a yam mound after harvest; nokojiroa e kitea a gao. We will search for tracks.
v to leave a trail, to mark. akirea nogau kopura i ai. We are marking the ground and will plant there.

gaususu v (C) to become entangled. see fere, gaherefere.

gauta n Tanna (see Appendix I).

n land, shore. see uta, ga-, gatai. ua gauta landward. PPN *'uta.

gavivi v (A) to dash into pieces. see nuknukia.

geigai v (A) to hate. see hgege.

geipu (alt. gaipu) n armband, bracelet. see gaipu.

geisusu iv (C) to enter and exit the brush. geisusumai to come out of a brushy area; geisusukea going in and out of the bush, overgrown area.

geji n swollen abdomen. see peji.

v to stuff oneself causing the stomach to bloat causing one to suffer. aia nigeji ma kai mafi. He is bloated and still eats more.

geji n forbidden food. Food which can not be touched directly. One is required to handle it with a leaf, stick or cloth. see gejigeji. ta kai ta geji forbidden food.

gejigeji n (C) custom during circumcision which requires that one not touch food but eat by holding food in something such as a leaf. see geji.

-gia prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). afogia to open something; jigia to heat something.

girifau n (A) flax (see Appendix IV).

gkai (alt. jikai) prt no, not. see jikai. akorua ka-
amoa fuji mo gkai? Will you two take some bananas or not?

gofonu n (C) tortoise shell. see fonu. PPN *fonu.

gogone adj toothless. see gonegone.

gonegone n gums (see Appendix III). see tore, nojia.
gonegone fatu hard gums (Exp. as of a child before
teeth emerge); gonegone mare soft gums (Exp. as during
teething); gogone toothless.

gogonea adj second hand, used, left over. niakai ta
gogonea te tata ki ta vere? Whose used plot of land is
that close to the garden?; pe tou oge kopuni gogonea i
ai. When you're hungry all the leftovers disappear.
kai penei feipe nei kai soutoutaria a gogonea. But when
things are like this you won't go near last years gardens
(Exp. in collecting food for ritual ceremonies don't use
leftovers).

gogotama n a woman who has borne children. see gogonea.

gogou (C) empty, desert. see hgamakara, tanohva, tuetue.

gora iv (C) to steal without knowing it as a young child.

goro (alt. hgoro) n a song. see hgoro.
v to sing. see hgoro.

gorosia tv to scold, to reprimand. see hgoro. a nijina
neigorosia tano soa. Nijina scolded his brother.

gosa adj precipitous, steep, rocky; dangerous. gosagosa
rough; kosohkava. ta ne gosa. Don't climb. Its

dangerous.; ta rakau gosa e taru i ta hkava i ai. That giant vertical trunked tree is impossible to climb.

gosisimasi n (A) midriff.

gotororo iv (A) to tinkle.

gu (alt. hgu) n cuttlefish, squid (see Appendix V). see hgu.

gunugunu (alt. gulugulu) n flab. Especially loose flabby fat around chin and neck. se luolua, sagunugunu.

guhgutunea n (C) very big infant.

gugu iv (A) to murmur. see hgu.

guru iv a deep sound. see guruguru, putai.

guruguru n thunder. see vejiri, guru.
iv to rumble, to thunder.

gusgusu adv (A) secretly.

gutu n precipice, cliff, promontory, lookout point.
PPN *gutu mouth, orifice.

gutu manu n (C) green coconut for drinking. see niu.

O

- o prt Marker indicating inalienable, subordinate or enveloping possession (see Grammar 8.1.0). see a. niotea ana ta fanua. The island belongs to us alone.; ta hmori ona His prayer; tiomea fakau fakairoa our teacher; ta hgoro o takaroga Takaroga's song; a kauliginea o nupeau Nupeau's gear; mentuorea their thoughts; ruo-ku soa my two siblings (Exp. these siblings must be the same sex as the speaker); no i ai a toro i ou mo jikai? Do you have sugarcane or not?, Is there sugarcane in your land or not? *tO. 72 *to(o).

- o (C) yes. see ho.

- o (C) goodbye. see ho. o iaua. Goodbye to all of you.

- oa (C) one like his father in deeds and face. see tau.

- ofa n (C) a food like taro (see Appendix IV).

- oiri v (C) to bore. see fou.

- one n sand. see gaone. one tanu lakalaka (A) quick-sands; one hkego white sand. PPN *'one.

- ono n six. PPN *ono.

- oge n hunger. tou oge your hunger; akoe nouiroa ana ta toa tioua oge. You alone know the force of your hunger.; mate ta oge to die of hunger, to be very hungry; famine. PPN *hoge famine.
adj hungry. ta tamana e ogeoge ana. That kid is always hungry.

ope-a (alt. opeope) v dare; to doubt, to be skeptical about. see lenkolenko. opeope pe koamkea tasi a rouniu. I dare you to take a coconut leaf (Exp. from someone else's pile)., I doubt that you'd take a leaf (Exp. from someone else's pile).
adj skeptical. ta fakau opea skeptic.

ora n hill, mountain. see tafu.

ori-a n substitute, replacement, equivalent; heir. ona a ori his heirs; tufa mau tano ori. I give you your just due (Exp. a punishment which fits the crime committed).; orinea a change, replacement.
v to mete out punishment equivalent to a crime committed. avau kagkoria i akirea a penaganea sore area. I will exchange punishments with them for their great wrongdoings.
v to exchange, trade; to replace, change. a ufi se-oria i a ika. Yams are not equivalent to fish., Yams can't be exchanged for fish.; kooria. They are going to exchange.; avau kankoriakea. I will replace this.; oria. Replace him (Exp. said in mimicking Americans' desire to impeach President Nixon.); orimoega change clothes; oriake (A) change of address; orifesao to exchange words, to argue.
v to reply, answer. au kankoria I will answer (Exp. in speaking).; I will reply (Exp. in exchanging letters).; ori ta fesao (C) answer.

oritoga n (C) south-east wind. see mtagi, toga.

oji pro all of them, all. see iotjia, otji. kai akoe koufakia oji, kopunikea. Then you pluck off all of them (Exp. leaves from a cabbage head) until they're all off.; a feipa e fakasara, oji. The gates are open, all

of them.; koamoa oji akorua, e htau. Take all of them you two, it's OK.

adj all. akitea oji e, mo? We're all here, aren't we?; koua oji, a nali ma a ialisipa ma a mantava ma a nakapua all of you, Nali, Ialisipa, Mantava and Nakapua; kai a nea oji nonage akirea i ta hne ra. But they put all the things in that place.; ta tagata te nei nonofo i ai a nopogi oji. This man lives there all the days., This man lives there day in and day out.

adj every, each. see jiki. a tau oji every year, forever; kai a nea oji nonage akirea i ta hne ra. But they put everything in that place.

adv already; completed, finished. see rava. a fatapa nifano oji. Fatapa already left.; avau nisuru oji i nunafi. I already went diving yesterday.; muma, akoe norogona oji, mo? You've probably already heard, huh? PPN *'oti.

ota n dregs, sediments, lees. ota niu dregs of the coconut (Exp. shredded coconut meat remaining after milk is entirely squeezed out).; tuku ota my dregs (Exp. dregs remaining after liquid squeezed out of masticated Piper methysticum root).; oku ota ena, kosouamoa. That's my leftover coconut bits, don't you take it. PPN *'ota.

otji pro (A) all, see oji, iotji.

P

pa n mushroom, fungus (see Appendix IV).

pa n wall of reeds or sticks. see papa. PPN *paa enclosure.

pa iv barren, childless. PPN *pa'a.

pa n (A) cloud. see poa. 72PPN *a'o.

pae-a n stone fence. see pa, koupa. rou pae rocks
laid in the earth to make steps. PPN *paa.

v to fence with stones. PPN *paa.

tv to build a stone fence. PPN *paa.

pafa (alt. paufa) iv (A) to menstruate. see paufa.
PPN *pala ripe, rotten.

pafa iv (C) to be eclipsed (of sun).

pahapaha adj weak, slow, dumb, incompetent, incapable.
see tamoto. niperperia ta pakasi kaie eia e pahapaha te
totomia. He chased the pig but he's too weak to catch
it.

pahkau (alt. pakau, pahkaunea) n mat for sitting upon,
woven of coconut fronds. see kete, potu, pakau, kala-
puni.

pahkisi (alt. pakisi) iv to boom, to make a loud, sharp,
clear sound. For example, a clap of thunder. see pahpa,
pako, guruguru, pakihkisi.

pahkutu v (C) to groom, to search for lice in another's
hair. see sinagare, kutu.

pahpa iv (C) to crash (as of thunder). see pahkisi,
pako, guru, guruguru.

pahpaka tera adj (C) bald. see tera.

pahpakaifi (alt. pahpakeifi (C)) n temple, temporal bone
(see Appendix III). see hkanveika.

n gills; bony cartilaginous sections of jaw articulation and gills of fish.

pahpakina v (C,F) to strike coconuts, etc. see pakia.

pai n pipe. ENG pipe.

n penis (see Appendix III). see pono, kari.

adj (C) thing (of bananas).

pai v to hold at a distance, to treat as a stranger; to disregard.

adj distant, far off, far away. akirea niroro roro roro nipapai. They kept going and going and going until they were far away.; pai sa ia pau. It's really far to Pau.; pai su very far away. PPN *pae be cast ashore.

paiela n deep pot for boiling, boiler. ENG boiler.

pailopailo adj rough, crashing. pailopailo atu o rua atu o rua. In rows of two, in rows of two, come crashing, crashing in (Exp. chant for heavy surf). *paLi cliff.

paka n prohibition, blockage. see kesi, pono. nitakina paka oji. He lifted up all prohibitions.; paka punaga blockage of a cave (Exp. back wall of a cave). PPN *paka scab.

v blocked off, closed; prohibited. see pojina, pofna. akie neippaka ta retu? Who blocked the road? PPN *paka scab.

pakafeina n (A) coconut spathe. see niu.

- pakafeiniu n stalk of the coconut frond. see niu.
- pakahmaka n shoulder rest for a rifle.
- pakakiato n (C) boards into which pole of outrigger is fitted. see poruku, paka uaka.
- pakaruru adj empty (of water). see masa.
- pakasi n pig (see Appendix V). kutu pakasi pig's fleas; nipeperia ta pakasi. He chased the pig. 72PPN *puaka. PTN *pukas. ERO nompxahi.
- pakatjuru iv (A) calloused, unfeeling.
- pakau (alt. pahkau, pahkaunea) n (A) mat. see pakaunea.
- pakau n (A) wing, shoulder (see Appendix III).
see pekau, pamu.
n mastoid process (see Appendix III).
- pakaunea n trousers. see pakau, -nea.
- paka uaka n (A) canoe with outrigger. see uaka.
- pake- prt before. Capell suggests that this is an abbreviation of pakeni. see pakeni, pe. neinaga ta fuji kai eia kofano, pakehmai eia kai e nigkohleu. He put down the bananas and then he left, but before the other had come they had ripened.; pakerufie kai akirea nigkororo. Before it was right they had already left.
- pakehkisi n (C) green coconut not ready to drink. see pakihkisi, pakopako.

pakehmai conj (C,F) until. see pakenana, pake-, hate.

pakeisu n (C) point of the nose (see Appendix III).

pakeifa niu n (C) stem of coconut fruit (see niu). PPN
*niu.

pakenana conj (C) until. see pake-, hate.

pakeni (alt. pekeni (A)) adj full, complete, entire.
see oji, nalupai, hgari, pake-.
adv entirely.

paki-a iv to shake, to beat, to pulse. see poki. paki
rima handshaking; fafappakipaki beating (Exp. as of
the heart); akirea nopahpakiage. They are clapping.
PPN *paki.

tv to slap, to strike with the open hand. see foro-
pakia. PPN *paki.

v to carry off (as of wind). see ifia. pakiakea,
pakiake. It was carried off (Exp. by the wind).

pakifoiniu (alt. hpakifoiniu) n (C) game of hide and
seek in which the searcher calls: takina ta niu somo
raurau sopokea. see niu.

pakihkisi adj kinky; gritty, dry and crumbly, crisp.
see titai, moremore, kave pakisi. pakihkisi tano uru.
His hair is kinky.; ta piskit pakihkisi. The biscuit is
dry and crumbly.
iv to crunch, crackle, crumble. see pakisi, pukpuku.
akai noppakihkisi? Who is crackling (Exp. the dry twigs)?

pakinkina iv (C) to recover (as of country after
hurricane).

pakisi (alt. pahkisi) iv to make a loud clapping or cracking noise. see pahkisi, pako, pakihkisi.

pako iv to blast, to explode, to boom, to crack, to ring out. see pakisi, guru, pu, putai. notukia nopako. Hit (the nails) and they ring out.; pako garu crashing waves (Exp. breakers). PPN *paki slap. PPN *paa slap.

pakopako n (C) drinkable green coconut. see pakehkisi, niu.

pakora n wound, sore. gou pakora scar of a wound; pahpaku pakora scab on a sore. *paka scab. *paku scab.

paku n dirt, residue, scab. see peinu. pahpaku pakora scab of a sore. *paku scab.
n excrement. see htae, peinu. *paku scab.
adj dirty, scorched. see peinu. a moega nipaku. The clothes are dirty.; nipaku naleaji. The taro is scorched. *paku scab.

palelo prt (C) a call to the fire to make it burn brighter.

pali-a (alt. polia) v to tag. see tapalia, kapaliefu. palpali tagging one another repeatedly. PPN *paki touch. PPN *paa.

palima (alt. p^walima) prt (C) Something said to little boys.

palo (alt. hpalo) adj long. see hgaro, sore. ta po palo the long night; ta ranea e hpalo. The stick is long.; a ranea e hpalo. The sticks are long.; palpalo long and narrow, rectangular; palo ta uru long hair.

LEN ipwomh. WSN apomwah. NVH alie/pomh. SWT apomh.
KWM apomus. NTN ampomah.

adj (C) loud.

adv very. see sore, sa, su. e karanki sore palo. He is totally crazy.

pamu n (A) shoulder (see Appendix III). see pekau.

n (C,F) long narrow feathers on fowl's neck.

pania v (C) to take one's goods. see panpania.

panpani-a iv to draw, to tie (as in a game). see foh-pani.

adj equal, level. see sapa, rava.

panpani-a v (C) to fine, to take possession of one's goods and outlaw one. panpani aliki booty, chief's fine.

v to hook. To jerk a fish line while fish is biting to try and set hook. panpaniakea. Hook him. *panau jump, flip, move up and down.

adv Used in the ritual utterance: fesao panpani to talk of killing someone. see furifesao, moko.

panpaniga n a ritual ceremony. ta hmori panpaniga ceremony connected with the eating of the first bread-fruit.

pagia tv to hit, parry, divert. *paki.

tv to plaster over. nopagia ta pakora kai kofapirijia. Plaster the wound (Exp. with ointment) and then cover it.

tv to heave, to throw underhand. see jiri. pagiakea to throw out, throw overboard.

pagpaga n (C) yam broadened at the bottom.

papa n walls of wild cane or coconut frond thatch. see fare, periperi, pae. puku papa halved walls, short cane walls. PPN *paa enclosure, fence. PPN *papa flat, hard surface.

n grater. see hpane. PPN *papa flat, hard surface.

n a broad mushroom-like coral formation, star coral (see Appendix V). see pa.

adj mushroom-like. see pa.

papa iv to climb up on someone's back. see fafa. mai kameipapa. Come here, climb up on my back (Exp. so I can carry you piggy back).

v (A) to catch. see totomia.

papa v chew thoroughly, to chew exaggerating the opening and closing of the jaws.

papao adj thin (of bananas).

papariga n (C) a thin, broad piece of something, a slice.

v (C) to lie in clots (as of blood on the ground).

papokevi v (A) to clear out something.

papura (alt. popra (A)) v (C,F) to plant. see popra, hpura.

para adj spoiled, watery, rotten, overripe. PPN *pala ripe, rotten. PPN *pela dirty, decayed. PPN *pe'e overripe.

parafara n (A) tree fern (see Appendix IV).

paramisi (alt. parahmisi, parapuri (A)) n wind from the northwest. see mtagi, paramatua, parapuri.

n (C) wind from the southeast. see parapuri.

paraka n (A) a convoy, a guard.

paramatua n wind from the northwest. see mtagi, paramisi.

parapu n wind from the west. see mtagi, parapu uri.

parapuri n (A) wind from the southeast. see paramisi.

parapu uri n wind blowing into Futuna from a few degrees south of due west. see mtagi, parapu, uri.

parara n leaves or other food cooked with meat or fish. see napisi.

v to cook fish wrapped in leaves. *paalaLa expose to heat of fire.

parata n (A) game or prey.

parata n (C,F) water where a few taro are planted.

n roof gutters or drains; water line. parata muruji banana leaf water line.

pare-a n defense, protection, support. see apojia. PPN *pale.

v to support, to protect. see fakaparea, apojia.

parea ta tama. Support the child (Exp. put pillows around an infant to keep him from rolling).; parea ta pensil i ta fatu. Support the pencil with the rock (Exp. to keep it from rolling). PPN *pale.

v to parry, to protect. see pagia, fakaparea, apojia. PPN *pale.

pareke n (C) the two upper tusks of pig. see paji. ru pareke two tusks.

pareisia v to be satiated from eating one kind of food, to have had enough of one kind of food. see pasesi, mouri, htau. nigkopareisia. He's stuffed (Exp. from eating only leaves soaked in pig fat).

paretafeikofi v (C) to pay little in return, to give a small return feast.

pari iv to fast. see fakaparia, parea. pari kai to refuse food.

paroro n scum. see rimrimu, pera. *palolo balolo worm.

pasesi n (A) glutton. see pareisia.

pasuare n house roof, house exterior; thatch. see nifo fare, posfare.

paji n horn, tusk; rigid protuberance or appendage. see pareke. ta pulimatao no i ai ru ano paji. The bull has two horns.

n protrusion, projection. ta paji kasifa hard, black stone from which clubs may be fashioned; e mtakai a paji fatu. The projections on the rocks are sharp.; pajinea nail (Lit. projection-like thing). *pAtelo.

paji v (C) to daub.

pajinea n (C,F) shell borer (see Appendix V).
n nail. see paji, -nea.

patapata iv (C) to be a little itchy. see mageo.

patu-a iv (C) to let live.

pau n (C) pillar, column.

n a tree which bears an edible white fruit. *pau tree species.

n (C) a canoe that doesn't float. koforau i ta pau. Go travel in a canoe that doesn't float.

n name of a prominent village.

paua takai n (C) shoal of small fishes. PPN *pa'aua marine creature.

paufa (alt. pafa (A)) n menstruation.

iv to menstruate. see pafa.

paumu n forelegs.

pauri (alt. pouri) n (C) dark, darkness. see pouri.

pauri htago thick darkness, darkness that can be felt.

adv (C) behind one's back. fano pauri to go behind one's back; hta pauri to strike behind one's back.

pe prt that. Marker for direct quotation and complements to verbs of mental activity. avau nokanieni pe akoe kosomaki. I hope that you're not sick.; avau nagmentua pe ta ua kato. I think that it's going to rain.; nagkiroa pe ta vaka nihmai i nunafi. I know that the boat came yesterday.; nokanieni pe akoe kamuri i atavau. I want you to follow me (Lit. I want that you will follow me).; avau nagmiji pe avau nagkamoa a ika nihgari. I dreamt that I caught fish a plenty.; nofakarogo i a moujijiki pe no i ai. I believe in Moujijiki that he exists., I believe Moujijiki exists.; jikai pe kalelesafi. It's not that it will miss., It won't miss (Exp. the target).; akoe nouiroa pe aha a pil neitukua-mai? Do you know what Bill said to me?

prt if, when, while. pe au kofano ki ta stoa nagkamoa

mit. If I go to the store I'll get meat., When I go to the store I'll get meat.; pe roto ta ua kasore kai saria a retu, pe romasani e puru. If it rains heavily the paths will be washed out, if it's clear they'll be hard and dry.; nimai ta nopogi pe kalele a fafine toga karo-mai. The day came when the women from Tonga would fly to come here.; pe avau no i gauta, kai akoe kofakaina aku pakasi. While I'm in Tanna you feed my pig.; a pil neipempena ta entin pe rorufie kai akimea karofagota. Bill fixed the engine and if it's O.K. we're going to go fishing.

conj because, so that, for the purpose that. see feipe. avau nantia tata pe eia nipena avau kokali. I hit my father because he made me cross.; ranei neiseria kaie morefuma kato pe nigko poapoa. Today was clear but it's likely to rain because it's become cloudy.

pe prt like. see feipe, pekua. a pil nopempena ta vaka pe nei, pe na, pe ra. Bill fixes the boat like this, like that, like that.; a pamu nofesao pe nei. Pamu talks like this.; pekua? Like how?. PPN *pe like, resembling.

pe n nail (see Appendix III). see tapei. pe rima fingernail; pe vae toenail. PTN *pisiiuul.

pe n ripe breadfruit. see kuru.

peau n white caps, swell in the ocean. see garu. PTN *peau.

peaupenage v (C) make it quickly.

pehpeka (alt. tapehpeka (C)) n shallows, shallow water in the sea. see pekapeka, lahtata. *pekapeka starfish.

pehpeki n jelly fish species (see Appendix V).

pehpeki (alt. pejpeki (A)) n (C) a fragment.

v (C) to clear ground.

peinu (alt. penu) n waste, rubbish, filth, dust, dirt.

see paku, efuefu, penmaru. kira ta mrae. tugia peinu ma. The village is spotless. The rubbish is all burned up.; penmaru trash pile, garbage dump.

n dregs of kava, residue. see paku. tano peinu the dregs (Exp. of someone's kava).

n area designated for defecating. see panmaru, paku. kairogona ta fano ki ta peinu. He feels the need to go to the place for defecating., Nature calls.

peipai taro n (C) small taro just above the ground.

peka n flying fox (see Appendix V). see kapkapa. PPN
*peka bat.

pekapeka n (C) place with little earth. see pehpaka.

pekau (alt. pehkau) n shoulder, upper arm, wing
(see Appendix III). see pakau. pekau manu wing of
bird; pekau garu shoulder of a wave, peak of a wave.

pekeni (alt. pakeni) adj (A) entire, see pakeni.

adv (A) entirely. see pakeni.

pekitji-a v (A) to press upon, to crush. see kaji.

adj (A) crowded together.

pekua prt what, how. see -kua, pe, feifakua. nouiroa
pekua? How do you know?; kai ta pena pekua? But how
is it done (Lit. but to do it how)?; pekua? What's
that you say?

pelu n a notch. a pelu notches, zigzag. PPN *pelu.

n a child's contest to see who can put the most notches in a stick while holding his breath.

v to notch.

pe na prt like that (see Grammar 5.0.0). see pe, na.

pena conj lest. Negative of pe. see pe.

pena n preparations. toto rufie ta pena kai. He's an expert at food preparations.

v to prepare, to fix, to do, to make. see mna, penaga, penaganea. kai pena. She'll make them.; pena ta retu. Prepare a road.; akoe nopena aha? What are you doing?; aha nopena ana? What's going on?; ahmai ta fie kapena ti afi. Bring me the firewood to make the fire.; pen akoe! You do it!; soupena kere. Don't play in the dirt (Lit. don't do about in the dirt).; ta vava pena uru. The vine for doing up hair.; ua a keneti neipen avau. Kennedy distracted me (Lit. Kennedy did at me).

penaga n (C,F) a doing, deed, action.

penaganea n fashion, way of doing things, style, personality. see pena, -ga, -nea. i ana penaganea e maru. It's his style to be easy going.; penaganea sa evil doings.

n doings, deed, action. see penaga, pena, -ga, -nea. penaganea sa evil doings.

penaki-a v (C) to lick out. see amomia, momia.

penanesa n (C,F) evil doing, bad habit. see magane, penaganea.

penanitari v (C) to keep to oneself.

penafesao (alt. penavisau (C)) v to murmur, to grumble
(Lit. to make words about). see mna.

penaua n (A) neck. see kaupenaua, koupenua. Occurs
in the metaphorical expression: nagkea tan penaua,
setaukeana tan penaua. (C) Leave the company and go
away for a little while.

pena vaka n (C) banana sheath about to fall. see sigano.

pe nei prt like this (see Grammar 5.0.0). see pe, nei.

penmaru n trash pile, garbage dump. see peinu. kannage
i ta penmaru. I'll put it on the trash heap.

penpena (alt. pempena) tv to fix up, to repair, to pre-
pare; to look after. see pena. penpena nia kai to fix
up a little food; a pil neipenpen ta entin. Bill fixed
up the engine.

penpenu n umbilical cord on newborn (see Appendix III).

pentakost n Pentecost. Christian festival the timing of
which corresponds roughly to a traditional yam feast
called tumufanua. Pentecost is celebrated in conjunction
with this feast. see tumufanua. ENG pentecost. BIS
pentekos.

pentaputa n (A) echo.

penu (alt. peinu) n rubbish, filth. see peinu, penmaru.

pepa n book, paper. ta kiri pepa nisafifi. The book cover has curled.; taka pepa taka ana three books, just three; a pepa ena. These are the books. BIS
pepa. ENG paper.

pepe n butterfly (see Appendix V). ta pepe a nimoho. That's Nimoho's butterfly (Exp. his favorite).; a pepe a keke. There are all different kinds of butterflies.
PPN *pepe.

peperia tv to chase. peperia pakasi chasing pigs.
tv to fence in. avau kanpeperia ta mrae. I will fence in the village.

pe ra prt like that (see Grammar 5.0.0). see pe, ra.

pera (alt. pere (A)) n mud, mire, slime. see paroro, hnupu, su, vehkavehka, saria. perahpera wet and muddy.

perina moa n (A) claw of fowl. see pe, ntara, ntarai.

periperi n walls of a house made of woven bamboo. see papa, fare, fakaperi.

peritomia n (C) circumcision. see segeakage, serea.
v (C) circumcise. see segeakage, serea.

peronea conj suppose; and then, afterwards, later (Lit. when, if something happens). see morefuma, pe, ro-, nea. avau kanage a nea aku peronea kai avau samankamoa. I will place my things and afterwards I'll come and get them., I will place my things and if something happens I'll come and get them.

pesea v to wrestle. see kumia. ru kuli nopesi i ta ivi pakasi. Two dogs are wrestling with the pig bone.

pesia tv to drop, to scatter. see fale-, pura, pesiake. avau nanpesia ta tama. I dropped the child.; avau nanpesia ta vere. I am seeding the garden (Exp. scattering seeds).; pesia rorava kai kohpura. When the seed scattering is done then cover them over with earth.

pesiake v (A) to shut out, to except. see pesia, pesiamai.

pesiamai v (A) to shut in, to include. see pesia, pesiake.

peji (alt. hpeji (C)) n fat, grease, oil. peji niu oil of the coconut.
adj fat. see geji, gako, hpeji, maruru, luolua.

peua (alt. p^weu) n (C) liver. see ate.

piagi n (C) yam bed, especially the lattice on which vines rest.
iv (C) to train a plant.

piau iv (A,P) to sound in the distance. see pai.

pili n (A) loins, thigh (see Appendix III). see puli, tepiri.

pilpiliganea n (C) a fight. Particularly a fight in which one strikes another for some object when he did not originally intend to fight. see apilpiliganea.

pioko n manioc (see Appendix IV). ENG tapioca.

pipi n (C) brush turkey (see Appendix V).

piri (alt. hpiri, pirikage) iv (A) to cling. see sepiri, hpiri, pirijia, piripiri, fapirijia. *piLi.

piripiri n the suction cups or suckers of octopi tentacles. see piri, hpiri. *piLi.

n sticky things. see piri, hpiri. *piLi.

adj stuck together, close together, adjacent. see piri, hpiri, pirijia. *piLi.

pirisai n (C) strangers (not relatives). see maivaka.

pirijia tv to stick together. see piri, hpiri, fapirijia, piripiri. pipirijia. Stick them all together. *piLi.

piripiri n (A) blister. see ira, rikaso, piripiri.
 adj blistered.

pisa iv to be joyful, to be happy; to rejoice. see tah-pisa iei, kanieni. koji ta ra, akoua kopisa i ai. When the sun shines, you all rejoice.

pisi-a n spray, mist, drizzle. see kofu, fiso. pisi-pisi ocean spray coming off breaking waves. PPN *pihi squirt.

iv to spray, to drizzle. see kofu, fiso, gau. ko-pisipisi. It's drizzling. PPN *pihi squirt.

tv to spray something. PPN *pihi squirt.

pisiake v (A) to put aside.

pito n end, piece, bit, part. see motu, nea, nia. ano pito its end; tasi a pitonea. There's just a little

bit.; pipito partly, half; bislama e pipito egklij. Bislama is half, partly English.; pito fare uai moa the part of the house in front; pito fanua bit of land; ano pipito its bits, pieces, fragments; pitopito fragments; pihpitonea bits of something; eia neivaea ano pihpito. (C) He divided them in the midst. PPN *pito navel.

n (G) a tribe of people; friends far away.

pituna v (C) to help. see situ, sitokina.

plen n airplane. ENG plane. BIS plen.

plei v to play. see fetakaro, turituri. noplei nojiri fatu. They're playing, just throwing stones. ENG play. BIS plei.

po n dark, darkness; night. see hpo, pohpo, nopogi, pouri. ta po pakeni a whole night; tuapo midnight; e rufie ta po good evening; i ta nopogi po toru on the third night. PPN *poo.

n one day, one twenty-four hour period. see nopogi.

po tasi one day; po fa the fourth day. PPN *poo.

iv to darken, to become dark. see pouri, pauri. kopo. It's become dark.; e popo ana. It's completely dark.; makapo. It may get dark. PPN *poo.

po n a plant the blossoms of which are bright pink. The blossoms are open during the night and close during the day (see Appendix IV). see po.

poa n cloud. see pa. 72PPN *'ao. PTN *napua. ERO nompuau.

iv to cloud over, to become cloudy. kopoapoa. It's beginning to get cloudy. 72PPN *'ao. PTN *napua. ERO nompuau.

pofna v (A) to close up, to shut up. see pojina, paka.

pohosia v (C) to plant a small banana beside a large one.

pohpeke v (C) shining of sun on heights as in late afternoon.

pohpo n early morning, early, morning. see po, hpo, tafe ti ata, ao. a pohpo ranei this morning, early today; ta pohpo the morning; pohpo ana dawn. PPN *poo night. PPN *'aho day.

pohpoki-a v to wash, to scrub, to pound; to clap. see poki. pohpoki moega to wash clothes; nokopohpoki ki-rea. They are all clapping.; pohpoki uarukago dancing performance in celebration of tuna catch. PPN *paki.

pohpoku tarohmara n diaphragm (see Appendix III).

pohpopo (alt. popo) n rot. see popo, merige. PPN *popo decay. NTN ampa.

iv to rot. see popo, merige. maro nipohpopo. It dried and rotted.; nigkopohpopo. It's become rotten. PPN *popo decay. NTN ampa.

pohpoto iv (C,F) to grow red (of dawn). see pohpo, hpo. adj shining, glowing. see potopoto, tapa. tasi a rakau e pohpoto. One of the bushes is glowing.

pohtoka iv (C) to fish from canoe near rocks. see fagota, puhpusitoka.

poi n (C) dunce, stupid fellow. see gajaipu.

poi^{poi} iv to flicker; to squint. see hpoi. ti afi no-
poi^{poi} ana, kotaru i tansafea ta retu. The fire flickers
 continuously so that it's impossible to see the path.

poi^{rima} n top or back of hand (in contrast to palm) (see
 Appendix III). see pua, tapa.

poka^{poka} n a skin disease characterized by peeling skin.
 see pukapuka, maragraga.

poka^{si} n (C) an evil doer, sorcerer. see nasoia, fegeitu.

poke^{ifo} v (A) to cut down.

poki-a v to beat, strike, pound; to clap; to poke about.
 see paki, pohpoki. poki moega beating clothing; avau
 nanpohpokia a moega. I am pounding my clothes (Exp. to
 get them clean).; pokia tuku uru. Poke about (Exp. for
 lice) in my head. PPN *paki.

polpolujia v (C,F) to beg for food from someone. aia
 neipolpolujia avau. He begged me for food.

pono (alt. hpono) n a wrapping, a cover, lid; penis
 sheath. see hpono, hponovai. ta hpono nio ta vetoka,
hpono vetoka covering for the doorway; amkea ta hpono
 gajanea. Take off the lid of the pot.; hponovai cork,
 stopper; no i ai tano hpono mo jikai? Does it have a
 lid or not? (PPN) *pono. *pani.

n penis (see Appendix III). see pai, kari, hpono.
 (PPN) *pono. *pani.

adj to be closed up, to be blocked up. see paka,
 fakaponono, hpono. ni ta pai. The pipe is blocked
 up. (PPN) *pono. *pani.

pononogatjigireo n (A) a gasp. see mava.

ponpono v (C) to seek crabs in pools. see tao.

poga n dent.

n (C) part of banana nearest to stalk.

v to dent. nippoga. It's been dented.; poga su
deeply dented, badly dented.

poga mata n face, appearance (see Appendix III). see
mata, mahmata.

pogantavere v (C) to resume planting.

pogarua n (C) a hole in rocks where fish are found. see
hpua, fagavava.

n (C) a hole in the ground where taro are planted.
see fagavava.

pogavai n pool of water. see namo.

pogi (alt. nopogi) n prediction. see fajipogi, pramis.
tiau a pogi nihlelesafi. The prediction you all made
was wrong.

n day. see nopogi.

pogia adj (C) abortive, unsuccessful. see pogi.

pogpogia adj (C) blackened with damp or wet, as leaves
or bananas. see uri.

popo adj rotted. see pohpopo. PPN *popo decay.

popokea tv to clean. see poki, fakapopoiage. uai*a* koi-
popokea, furuna kokira. And so she cleaned them, rubbing
them until they were spotless.

popra v (A) to plant. see hpura.

porapora n basket, pack. A large, open weave basket or backpack made from coconut fronds. tiaku a porapora my coconut frond pack. PPN *pola plaited coconut leaf. (See Plate IV.)

pore v (C) walk slowly (as weak, sick, etc.). Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with nonsingular subjects.
poremai slowly approaching; porekea slowly going away.

poreifo v (C) to sit down for a little time, take a spell. see puku, gapu.

poria v (C) to plant plentifully. see hpura.

porokina v (C) to invite.

porogeisu (alt. purogeisu) n nostril (see Appendix III).
see isu. PPN *isu nose.

porpore n (A) top, summit, point, peak. tiano porpore its summit.

poruku n canoe; boat. see vaka, foe, sau, sua, faga-rupe, fatoto. avau nansuoia ta poruku. I paddled the canoe. (See Plate V.)

pos n nodes, lymph nodes (see Appendix III).

posfare n (A) roof (Lit. house posts). see pasuare.

pose (alt. posi) n lightheadedness, dizziness. niforikina ta pose. A dizzy sensation goes around (Exp. in your head after pirouetting about several times).; avau

nitea ana ta posi o ta fare i ei (C) something said if one gets little food at a feast (Lit. I am pale with dizziness from that house there).

poja n digit of hand or foot, finger, toe (see Appendix III). see siva. turi poja rima knuckles of the hand; poja vae digit of foot, toe; poja vae matua big toe; poja vae louiariri third toe; poja vae takemariri third toe; poja vae kova fourth toe, incompetent toe; poja vae tama baby toe. PTN *p s[p s]

pojina tv to block, shut, prohibit, prevent, occlude. see potjina, pofna, sajina, apojia, pono, paka. pojina ta gajanea. Cover the pot.; avau nagpojina a gatama. I prevented the children from doing something. (PPN) *pono. *pani.

pota v (C) to be wet through. see hnupu, fuia.

potafa n a kind of hardwood tree. After cutting, the wood does not dry out quickly and remains heavy. It is a strong wood good for making ladders (see Appendix IV).

potea n tree which bears a white edible fruit (see Appendix IV).

poto adj short. poto ta uru short hair; nitusi nipoto. It was cut short. see puku, hpuku. *poto.

potopoto iv (C) to lower. see ragi. nikotakeifo ta ragi potopoto. The sky is lowering. see pohpoto, poto.

potji (A) to taste.

potjina tv (A) to block, shut, prevent. see pojina.

potu n bed, matting used as bed. see kalapuni, faga, fata.

pou n center house post. see fare. PPN *pou.

poueke n top plate. see fare, eke, pou. PPN *pou.

pouri (alt. pori) n darkness, haze. see po,
 riporipo, pauri. PPN *poo. LEN, NTN, WSN ou. KWM ou/i.
adj blind. see po, riporipo. pouripouri hazy,
 blurry, difficult to make out. PPN *poo. LEN, NTN,
 WSN ou. KWM ou/i.
adj in the dark, misguided. Said of non-Christians.
 PPN *poo. LEN, NTN, WSN ou. KWM ou/i.
adj unclear, confused. see mata pouri. nimata pouri
 i atavau. It's unclear to me., I am confused. PPN *poo.
 LEN, NTN, WSN ou. KWM ou/i.

pramis v to promise. see fajipogi, pogi. ENG promise.

prata n (A) target.

preis n brace. A brace or angled support used in construction. ENG brace.

pu n conch, conch shell trumpet. see karea. akirea no-
 puia ta pu. They are blowing the conch shell trumpet.
 PPN *puu trumpet. *puupuu shell fish species.
n young coconut. see niu.
iv to burst, to explode. Takes an /h-/ prefix with
 nonsingular subjects. see pupu, pusa, pusakina, puia,
 pako, kapu, tupu. kopu. It exploded.; nipena i ta vere
 pena kai kohpu a toro korufie. He worked in the garden,
 fixing it up, and suddenly the sugarcane plants burst
 forth, sprang up and matured beautifully. PPN *puu.

pua n back (see Appendix III). see aro, moa, poi, muri.
 tioku pua my back; uai pua in back of, behind; pua
 vae back of the foot (Exp. top of the arch); pua rima
 back of the hand; pua te. This is my back. PPN *tu'a
 back. PPN *u'a neck.

pua (alt. hpua) n (C) cave. see hpua, punaga.

pua n my grandparent (see Appendix II). see tupuna,
 tupu.

puaki n (C) heap of sacred stones.

puasa n (C) great grandparent (see Appendix II). see
 pua, tupuna, sa.

puataume n keel of a boat. see poruku, takere.

puau v (C) to burst without ripening (of banana bunch).

puhpusi (alt. pupusi) iv to be ignorant of, to not know
 of, to not know. see pusia. avau e puhpusi. I don't
 know., I'm ignorant (Exp. about that).; pupusikea. I
 don't know at all.; pupusi tagkifia. I don't know how
 to play it (Exp. a flute).

puhpusitoka v (C) to fish near the rocks at night. see
 fagota, pohtoka.

puia tv to blow a trumpet. see pu. akirea nopuia ta
 pu. They are all blowing the conch shell trumpet. PPN
 *puu.

puka n (C) a native variety of cabbage (see Appendix IV).
 PPN *muka young leaf growth.

pukapuka n a skin disease. see pokapoka.

puke (alt. hpuke) n mound. see pukepuke. puke ufi yam mounds; puke hgaone piles of sand; avau nikeri puke oji. I've already prepared the mounds. PPN *puke. iv to swell, to begin to form mounds. see hpuke, pukepuke.

pukepuke adj having irregular surface, covered with moguls or ridges; rough, bumpy. see puke, jikejike. ta nohnea e pukepuke. This place is bumpy. PPN *puke.

pukerarakau n (C) a mound with a deep hole for planting yams. see puke, rakau.

n (C) a stick standing in the middle of a yam mound to train yams. see puke, rakau.

n (C) a shallow mound for yams, sweet potatoes, etc. see puke, rakau, pukeuri.

pukeuri n (C) shallow mound for yams, sweet potatoes, etc. see pukerarakau. PPN *puke.

pukoke v (A) to ascend like smoke.

pukpuku v (A) to crackle. see pakihkisi.

puku n hip (see Appendix III). see taku, uai muri, puku kohi. ivi tou puku your hip bone. PPN *puku protuberance.

n joint, jointed segment. see pukuhtoe, pukupuku.

puku toro jointed section of sugar cane. PPN *puku protuberance.

n short thing, protuberance. see poto, hpuku. puku-nea short lengths of wood; puku toki short handled ax; puku papa half-sized wall, short wall. PPN *puku protuberance.

iv to sit. Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with nonsingular subjects. see akonsifo ana. avau nofijikau akorua nohppuku ana. I'm working and you two just sit there.; puku i raro. Sit down. PPN *puku protuberance. adj round. see hpuku.

pukuhtoe n (C) long segments of sugarcane between joints. see pukupuku, puku, toro.

puku kohi n buttocks; anus (see Appendix III). see puku, kohi.

pukupuku n (C) short segments of sugarcane between joints. see pukuhtoe, puku, toro.

pukusi n dandruff, flaky scalp.

pula (alt. hpula) iv to enlarge, to open wide. see fara, fakapula. pula foimata wide-eyed; nipula ruoku foimata. I opened my eyes wide. adj fat, obese, potbellied, rotund. see kapulapula, gunugunu, peji. pulapula corpulent, rotund; ta jinae pula pot belly, big belly. adj glowing, blurry. see hpula. *puLa shine, glowing.

puli n thigh (see Appendix III). see pili. puli vae thigh of the leg.

pulimatao n bullock, cow (see Appendix V).

punaga (alt. ta punaga (C)) n cave. see pua, hpua, punaga meraria. paka punaga end of the cave; punaga fotfotu (A) a cave one can see out of. PPN *'ana.

punaga meraia n (A) cave-like overhanging rock. see punaga.

puni iv to fail, come to nothing. PPN *puni stopped up.
iv to be used up, to be gone, depleted. kopuni. It's
 all gone. PPN *puni stopped up.
iv to finish, complete. kopuni. It's over (Exp. of a
 story).; kopunikea ana. (C) It is finished. PPN *puni
 stopped up.

punpuni (alt. pumpuni) n blunt or rounded bits or pieces
 of something. punpuni nea blunt thing; ano punpuni
 bits and pieces of it. PTN *Vpus(a).
iv to blunt. see matapuni, mtakai. PTN *Vpus(a).
adj blunt, rounded, dull. see purevasa, ugasa. e
punpuni te. This one piece is dull.; pumpuni rima
 rounded or flat back of the hand. PTN *Vpus(a).

puga n brain coral, coral. Used in making cement. see
 kasifa, karea. PPN *puga.
n foundation, cement wall. PPN *puga coral.
n killing stick made from an elongated section of
 coral. see tapuga. PPN *puga.
n homes of birds and flying foxes. see punaga.

pupu iv sputter, gargle. pupu i ta vai gargle with
 water; pupu ana one who just sputters (Exp. character-
 istic of those who can't dive deeply in ocean because
 they sputter up the sea water). PPN *pUpU.
iv (A) to sprout (of banana). see pu, jiro.

pupuria adj tightly wrapped. see puria.
adj wrinkled. see puria.

pura kava v to compete; to win. see hpura, kava.

purau (alt. purou) n hat, garland, crown.
iv to don a hat. nipurou. She put on a hat.; purou

i ta umprela. Dress with an umbrella (Exp. to shade your head).

iv to cover, to put on a lid.

purau iv to decay, to rot. see popo, pohpopo. PPN

*pilau decayed, stinking.

adj putrid. see popo, pohpopo. PPN *pilau decayed, stinking.

purau raunea n (A) booth.

pure n shell. see purei. ta pure tarai shell for scraping; pure kego white shell. PPN *pule cowrie.

pure n string figure, string game.

purei n cowrie (see Appendix V). see pure.

purevasa adj (C) blunt. see punpuni, ugasas.

puri-a n starchy pudding. see laplap, puri fijia, puri-fotu, putogia. puri ufi yam pudding; puri fuji banana pudding. WSN ipwaiu. NTN ahmpwaiu.

v to wrap, to fold over. see kapuripuri, pupuria, takapurihpuri. puria Wrap up the pudding. WSN ipwaiu. NTN ahmpwaiu.

puriari n (C) pitch.

purifijia n (C) long pudding of chestnuts and cabbage. see puri.

purifotu (G) a few leaves covering pudding so it can be seen.

purokina n (A) escort.

v (A) to escort, to accompany.

puru-a n fiber. Particularly coconut fiber used for plugging openings in canoe hull. see kafa, jiji. puru niu coconut husk fiber. PPN *pulu coconut husk.

v to plug up, to stop up. The breadfruit is plugging up (Exp. my throat). PPN *pulu plug, coconut husk.

iv to be caught, to be stuck. see noua. ta kuru e puru. The breadfruit is stuck (Exp. in my throat). PPN *pulu plug.

tv to plug up something, especially to plug up with fiber of coconut husk. PPN *pulu plug, coconut husk.

adj hard and dry. see hpuru. pe roto ta ua ka sore kaisaria a retu pe romasini e puru. If the rain falls heavily it muddies up the paths, if it is clear they are hard and dry.

puru niu n coconut husk fiber. see puru.

purujia tv to hold on to, to grasp. see hpuru, tapuru, purutjia. avau nanpurujia a iaute. I held on to Iaute.; purujia ta taupuku (C) to stand with arms akimbo (Lit. to hold one's hips).

purutjia tv (A) to catch something. see totomia.

pusa (alt. hpusa) iv light up, flame up suddenly. see pu, sa, pusakina. pusa ti afi. The fire lit up, caught suddenly.

pusakina tv to smash something to bits. see pusa, gafoa.

pusi n cat. ENG pussy cat. BIS puskat.

pusia v to know. see puhpusi, iroa. avau kanpusia. I shall know about it.

pusi-a v to spit, to blow out, to spatter, to spout (as of a whale). see savari. feipe pusiage ausafi. Blow away the smoke like this.; pusiakea. Spit it out.

PPN *pusi.

v to kill through sorcery by spitting at someone. see fegeitu. PPN *pusi.

put n boot, shoe. avau nofao ta put. I put on my shoes. BIS but. ENG boot.

puta v (A) to bubble. PPN *puna spring.

putai v (C) to make a great noise. see kavau, guru, pako.

putoi-a n cooking on stones; anything cooked on stones. see umu, putogia. ta putoi pohpoki a pudding cooked on hot stones.

v to roast, to cook on hot stones. see htao, putogia. akiratou koputoiaifo ta ika ra. The three of them cooked that fish down on the stones.

putoi hvae n (C) oven with stones in the middle, as if two ovens. see putoia.

putoi lomi n (C) a small cooking with few leaves at side, not in middle. see putoia.

putoi pohpoki n a kind of pudding cooked on stones. see putoi.

putogi-a n small earth oven lined with stones.
n any starchy pudding cooked in such an oven. see
 putoia, puri. PPN *'U'U earth oven.
tv to prepare for cooking in earth oven lined with
 stones by wrapping food in leaves and tying. see
 putoia, htao.
v (C,F) to cover, to wrap. see puria. putogi to
 wrap (Exp. a parcel).

putopohpoki n (C) an oven quickly opened.

putua (alt. putu) n a traditional custom. By this
 custom a dying person can burn his personal fruit trees
 so that no one else can use them or other persons may
 burn the fruit trees that belonged to an individual who
 had just died. Another manifestation of this custom is
 the burning of coconut fronds as an offering to induce
 spirits to return someone who they have hidden or taken
 away. eia nopena putu. He is killing his fruit trees
 because he's going to die.; tiona putu his burning
 rights connected with death.

putuguau n (A) sunstroke.

R

-r- prt Marker occurring in nonsingular personal pronouns
 to indicate third person (see Grammar 6.1.0). akirea
 they all; akirau they two; akiratou they three.

ra pro that. see nei, na, te, e. ta tagata ra neitia
 avau. That man hit me.; ta fare ra that house. PPN
 *LA.

pro there, yonder, over there. see nei, na, te, e.
 ta ikofi te ra neikofia ta rakau. The tongs over there
 hold the timber securely.; ikora over there, over
 yonder; kafano nohatekake ra. (I'll) go up over there.
 PPN *LA.

ra n sun. se ao, po. ta ra ma ta mrama the sun and
 the moon; ta ra kofenake. The sun has come up., Its
 dawn.; ta ra tukake. The sun stands directly overhead.,
 It's noon.; ta ra kokero. The sun is sinking., It's
 sunset.; koji ta ra. The sun is shining brightly.;
 kojigia ta ra. The sun is shining on someone.

ra (alt. rah (C)) n sail. PPN *laa.

ra n branch. see rakau. ano ra its branches; ranea
 branch, twig, stick; kau ranea a section of a branch,
 log; rakau tree, plant; ra manmanu breakable twigs.
 *LaaLaa.

ra n (C) leaf. see rau, rou. PPN *lau.
n (C) hair of head. see fufuru, furu.

rafa n a measure of distance spanning the distance of
 one's outstretched arms. see hlafa. rafa tasi, rafa
 rua... one rafa, two rafa's... (Exp. counting distance
 between two banana trees). PPN *rofa.
n fathom. PPN *rofa span, fathom.
v to measure. PPN *rofa span, fathom.

rafa n ringworm; a skin disease the symptoms of which
 are similar to ringworm. PPN *lafa ringworm.
n (A) dandruff. PPN *lafa.

rafakiga iv (C) to stay with the dead overnight singing and telling stories. see rafaga.

rafaga n exhaustion. Particularly exhaustion from staying up all night. see rafakiga. avau notia ta rafaga. I'm dead tired from being up all night., I'm dying of exhaustion., The exhaustion has just hit me.

rafia v (C) to keep.

rafoi n (C) a nail set upright to prick the foot of a trespasser; a barrier or trap of sharp things placed near fruit trees to prevent theft.

raimutu n the offspring of a man's sister or female cross cousin. This term refers exclusively to the relative of a man. It includes the spouses and possible spouses of his own offspring and the offspring of his brothers and his male parallel cousins (see Appendix II). see kave, fugona, tojinana. toso tano raimutu leasi. Toso's raimutu is Leasi., Leasi is the child of Toso's sister.; popoina tano raimutu rapert sisi. Popoina's sister's son is Robert junior.

rakaia v (A) to bedeck, garland. see rakeia.

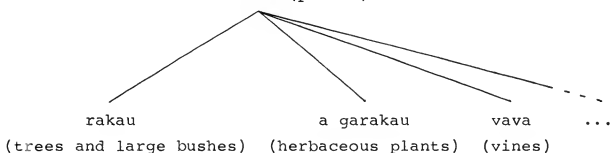
rakamana n (A) agreement, covenant.

rakase (alt. rakasi)
n (A) a tumor.

rakau n tree; plant (see Appendix IV). see garakau, farakau, ra, kau. a rakau trees and plants; rakau fanua (C) tree bearing edible fruit; rakau mouku (C) tree not bearing edible fruit; a garakau shrubs,

herbaceous plants; a fara tasi a rakau. Pandanus is one kind of tree.; rakau htupu tree in bud; ta rakau nito. The tree has fallen. 72PPN *ra'akau tree.

rakau (plants)



n club, killing stick. see foirakau. rakau hlafa broad paddle shaped club (Exp. used in ceremonial dancing); foi rakau special killing stick.

n wood, lumber, timber. ta kofi te ra neikofia ta rakau. That pair of tongs holds the wood securely. 72PPN *ra'aku wood.

rakau otua n (C) priest, diviner. see fegaitu.

rakaurua n (C) a big branch of bananas with two at each end. see rakau, rua.

rakavage v (A) to lend to a person.

rakave n (C) short broad feathers on a fowl. see moa.

rakia v (C) to change. see oria.

rakita n a small, meaty variety of coconut (see Appendix IV). see niu.

rako v enter, come in. see laka. rakomai Come in, Welcome! PPN *laka go, step.

v to arrive at, to reach. see laka. kasameirako ki

ta mrae... in order to reach the village...; akorua nirako? Did you two make it (Exp. all the way to your intended destination)?; Ho, avau nirako. Yea, I got there.; nimeirako ta mrae. He came up to the village.; uaia nikava, kava, kava nirorako hluga. He climbed and climbed and climbed until he reached the top. PPN *laka go, step.

rama n torch. Particularly a torch made of coconut fronds bound together and typically used in netting flying fish by night. see tutu, mrama, marama. 72PPN *rama torch. 72PPN *malama moon.
n kerosene lamp, Coleman lamp; flashlight; lamp. 72PPN *rama.

ramanmanu adj (C) pliant (of sticks), but easily broken. see ra.

ramaga n The season of the year for catching flying fish which runs from January or February through April. see rama, tutu, momoramaga.

rameia v (C) to light with a torch.

ranea n stick, branch, piece of wood. see ra, nea, rakau.

ranea tauria n cross. see ra, ranea, tauria, fakareve-sia, fare.

ranei n the present day. see ra, nei.
adv on the present day. see ra, nei, nopogi. akita-tou nororo ranei ki heralt pei. The three of us will go to Herald Bay today.; kamoe i ranei ma aratu ma tarage ma taragekage kaie safemai. I'll sleep there today and

tomorrow and the day after tomorrow and the day after that and then I'll return.

ranu n (C) a helpless infant.

ranu kau (C) Do you want to swim? see kau.

raga n post, beam, rafter, stud. see ragasipa. raga fare house posts; raga fare hluga rafters, roof supports.

raga tv to weave, plait. Used exclusively with a singular object. see hlaga. raga kiliuini (C) to construct a reed fence; eia noraga ta kato. She is weaving a basket.; raufara niraga e ta kato. The basket is woven with pandanus leaves.; avau nagrada ta porapora. I wove the backpack.; sikiraga ana. They haven't woven them yet., They haven't been woven yet. PPN *[la]laga weave.

raga tv to collect deep sea diving. see ragona. niko-raga akiraua a fasua nalupai. The two of them uprooted many dams.

ragasipa n (C) a strut or support. see raga, sipa.

ragaua v (A) to lift (a fallen tree).

ragi n sky, heaven. tamanomea i ragi... our father in heaven...; koragi hpuru. It's becoming clear skies., The skies are clearing.; ta nopogi rufie i ta tutu karagragi sa. The best day for catching flying fish will have sort of bad skies (Exp. will be cloudy and drizzly). PPN *lagi.

ragia tv to place a carcass over a fire to singe the hair, feathers and skin to facilitate their removal. ragia ta ume. Singe the ume fish (Exp. so that we can remove the skin easily).; ragia komatu fakarufie. Singe it (a pig carcass) until thoroughly dry. tv to singe, wilt; to cause to wither from fire. ragia a rouna kamae. Singe the leaves and they'll wither. v (C) to cook on a fire.

ragina tv (C) to mock, to make fun of someone. see fakamana. eia neiragina avau i ai. He teased me about it.; ragragina to mock repeatedly. tv to rail at or against, to make a loud declaration against something. avau nantukage kaie eia koiragina avau. I told him and he really railed at me. tv to make a negative exclamation such as "Oh no!" about something. tv to belt out a song. ta tagata ra nei ragina ta hgoro. That man really belted out the song (Exp. implying that it was spoiled by his loud singing). adj boisterous. ta hgoro ragina a boisterous song, a song which should be sung loudly.

rago n house fly (see Appendix V). see lago. e sore a rago. There are lots of flies.; rago ajiafi a fly with an iridescent sheen. PPN *lago.

ragona (alt. rogon) tv to sense by hearing, touching, tasting, smelling or feeling emotionally. see rogon, fakarogona, fakahlogo. nagragona a ika. I feel the fish (Exp. biting at the line).; seragona. He doesn't feel it (Exp. when punched).; avau kotaru i tagragona. I am unable to hear it.; avau segragona ta keke i ai. I don't hear the difference between them. PPN *rogo. PPN *logo.

ragona tv to reciprocate, to give in for. avau nagra-
gona ta ika. I am reciprocating by giving something in
return for the fish.; akitaua karagona. We two will
reciprocate (Exp. give something in return for a gift
from a third party).

ragona tv to body surf, to catch waves. Used exclusively
with a singular object. see hlago garu, raga. avau
nanragona ta garu. I surfed the wave.

ragona tv to tie a crop, especially sugarcane, to a pole
so that it will grow straight and tall.

v (C) to place a paddle in verticle position by canoe
side.

ragotu (alt. ragutu) n (C) mouth. see ragutu.

ragraga iv to peak. see ragona. ta garu neiragraga.
The wave has peaked (Exp. but not yet broken).

ragragi (A) be an outcast. aia nokoragragi. He is an
outcast.

ragragisa y (A) to betoken.

ragutu (alt. ragotu (C)) n mouth, beak (see Appendix III).
see ragotu. kiri ragutu lips; tuku ragutu my mouth;
fufuru ragutu moustache (Lit. the hair of the mouth).

rapakau-a adj wise. ta tagata rapakau te ra. A wise
man is that one.

adj skillful; expert at. see toto rufie, fakarapakau.

tv to care for. Particularly used in reference to
caring for aging parents. i tuai ikunei pe i au a
gatama, te roirapakaua koe, ai te kanieni akoe.

Traditionally, in this place, if you have children, the one who will care for you is the one you like best.

tv to do something one is expert at. Particularly used in reference to skillful weavers. akirea norapakaua. They are skillfully weaving.

rapaji v (C) to ward off, parry. rapajiakea to ward off.

rapau v (C) woman nearing time of confinement; woman nearing time to give birth. see rapou.

rapoki-a v to weed, to clear; to cut grass with a machete.

rapou n woman pregnant with a first child and close to the time of birth. see rapau. ta fine ra ta rapou. That woman is pregnant with her first child.

rapuana n layman, one with no status in religious events.

rapunea n (A) a bag, basket. see kato.

rara n (A) fireplace for cooking fish. see marara.

rara adj scattered, helter-skelter; radiating in all directions from a point. see matarara. rara poja rima opened hand with fingers outstretched; tou uru e rara feipe sa vana. Your hair is sticking out in all directions like a sea urchin.; matarara confused (Lit. helter-skelter appearance).

rara adj to be good at, to perform willingly, consistently and well. see rapakaua, tamtamotua. a seitoto ma a fatapa e rara i ta pena kai. Seitoto and Fatapa are both

reliable about and good at preparing food.

rara adj (C) (of bananas) covering has fallen off. see rari.

rari adj ready. see rara, nanaki. akoe rari? Are you ready?; nikorrari. It's ready. BIS rere. ENG ready.

rari adv exclusively, only; truly, exceedingly. e sa rari. It is exceedingly bad.; te i aniu rari (C). It is the Aniwan use only.

raro n (A) a bunch of bananas.

raro adv below, underneath; down. see ifo, hluga. u ai raro underneath, below; i raro nei beneath this; nage i raro put it down. PPN *lalo.

raso n testicles (see Appendix III). see laso.

rasraso pakasi n (A) boar. see raso.

ratakoro n (C) enclosure, courtyard; the inside of a thing. see uai, koro.

ratopa prt (A) a room; an enclosure within walls.

rataroto n (A) creek. see vavanea.

-ratou pro Personal pronoun suffix designating third person trial (see Grammar 6.2.0). see akiratou. morratou for the three of them; niarratou belonging to the three of them.

ratupo n (A) midnight. see tuapo.

rau (alt. rou) n leaf. see rou. tano rau its leaf; rau fara pandanus leaf; a raunea leaves; rau mero dried leaf; kai ano rau e mahmata, nopena foki. Then when its leaves are green, we do it again.; avau nag-kakaua ta raunea. I destemmed the leaf. PPN *lau. n leaf shaped thing. see foe, ate. tano rau its leaf (Exp. the blade of a canoe paddle); rau ate lobes, leaves of the liver. PPN *lau.

rau n share, portion; inheritance. tiaua rau your share; vaea a rau, avau kagfatakina foki. Go ahead and divide up the shares, I will put them back together again.; a rau neirari oji. The portions are already prepared.

rau (alt. rou) n forked stick. see rou. PPN *lohu fruit plucking pole.

-raua pro Personal pronoun suffix designating third person dual (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akiraua. moraua for the two of them; oraua belonging to the two of them.

raua (alt. roua) tv to pick fruit with a forked stick. see rau, roua.

v to be hooked as a fish firmly hooked; to be caught up, choked up. see roua, noua, puru.

rauiai n side boards of canoe. see poruku, vaka, tuta-rauai.

raufakeke n (C) line, row.

raufanua (C) long stretch of land as seen over a precipice.

raufora n (C) plaited coconut frond. see porapora.

rauhleva n (C) idler. see fetakaro, hleva.

raukapiji v to eat in sacred or tapu fashion.

raukia n (A) canoe hollowed from a single tree.

raukuru adj like the leaf of a breadfruit tree particularly in color.

raunea (alt. rounea) n leaf, leaf like things, foliage; small leafy plants. see rounea, rau, -nea. avau nag-kakaua ta raunea. I destemmed the leaf. PPN *lau. PPN *me'a.

raunemahmata (alt. rounemahmata) n new leaves. see rounemahmata. PPN *me'a. PPN *mata unripe, green. PPN *lau.

adj green, fresh. see rounemahmata. PPN *lau. PPN *me'a. PPN *mata.

raugafere n (A) fallow land.

raugasau (alt. rougasau) n blade of reeds and wild cane. see rau, gasau.

raupapa v (C) to train yams all in one as if one yam.

raurafi n one who eats food as soon as it is prepared and neither savors or saves any.

raurau (alt. rourou) n (C) castor oil plant (see Appendix IV).

n a covering made of leaves used to protect starchy puddings while cooking. see rau. saupena ta raurau puri. You should make the covering for the pudding.;

tano raurau its covering (Exp. of a pudding).

raurau ipu n (C) coconut shell kava cup. see ipu, gajaipu.

rauravai n (C,F) valley. see fagovai.

rauraveia tv to flog, to drive on by beating; to push one; to force to move. avau kanrauraveia a gatama no-skul. I will force the children to go to school.

rautafito adj a color pattern applied particularly to the color pattern of feathers on fowl; multicolored, particularly combinations of red, black and grey. see moa, raukuru.

rava iv to finish, complete; be done. nigkorrava. It's done.; nirava ta kaukau. They finished swimming.; tano fakarrava its last part (Exp. in reference to a finale in a performance or the last member of a series such as the last day in a series of days of mourning). PPN *lava enough. (PPN) *lava precise (Pawley 1966). PNP *lava intensive particular (Pawley 1966).

rava v (C) to choke (of plants).

rava adj (C) equivalent; equal to (as in a throwing contest). see panpani. PPN *lava sufficient, enough.

-rea pro Personal pronoun suffix designating third person plural (see Grammar 6.1.0). see akirea. orea theirs; marea for them all.

refia (alt. rufie) adj (A) good. see rufie.

refu n ashes. see efu, namuhlaga, tumarefu, rehrefu.

refu v (A) to tell a lie. see rekavei.

adj (A) false. see rekavei.

rehrefu adj mottled, bluish-grey. Particularly applied to feather patterns of fowl. see refu, hkosi.

rehrekia tv (C) to rub and smooth a child with pleasure; to pet.

rei n wild, sweet yam (see Appendix IV). see foi rei, fanau rei.

reimata n tears. see mata, tagi.

reimata fatu n cocoon.

reira (alt. ireira) n (C) period of day before sunrise. see i, ireira. PNP *leila (Pawley 1966).

reiro iv (C) to spare.

iv to refuse to part with, to hold on to. see eireiro. avau nannogia kae eia koreiro i ai. I begged for it but he won't part with it.

reitoga n sweet potato (Lit. foreigner's yam) (see Appendix IV). see kumala.

reka iv (A) to belch. see au.

rekavei (alt. rehkavei, rohkavei (C)) iv to tease, to lie; to pretend., to fake. see refu, kavei, resia. ka-fan tasi karoimujikea pe makamate rekavei. We will send someone to go and see whether he might be faking death.

rekina tv (A) to grind.

rekina tv to swing someone or something. avau nagrekina
ta majira. I am swinging the knife.

remafa adj (C) pregnant. see mafa.

remu v (A) to covet. see mute.

reo n voice. see hva. tano reo his voice. ta ruesu
tano reo e sisi. The ruesu cricket has a small voice.
PPN *le'o.

reparepa iv (C) to flap the wings. see manu.

repua tv to stir up, to mix up. see reprepu, garehrepu.
rehrepua mix well; garu rehrepua choppy sea.

reprepu adj (C) sitrred up into waves. see repua, gareh-
repu.

repuru (alt. rehpu) n a variety of mud used for wash-
ing hair on certain ritual occasions. Particularly used
in washing the hair of young women during their ini-
tiation. see fijikake. *Lepo dirt.

rere (alt. hrere (C)) iv to fly. Used exclusively with a
singular subject. see hlele. ta nalolo nokorrere. The
Nalolo bird is flying.; avau nirrere, akirea nihlele.
I flew, they all flew. PPN *lele. SWT rerig. KWM rerig
come back, return. NVH lel^{ig}. LEN lel^{ig} come back,
return.

rerekea v (A) to be out of joint. see rerekake.

rerekake v (C) to set joint again. see rerekea.

reresia (alt. rehresia) tv (C) to tempt. see resia.

tv to flatter, to butter up. see resia.

tv to woo, sweet talk, to flirt with. see resia.

tv to encourage.

tv to quiet, to soothe.

rero n tongue (see Appendix III). see reo, fafa. tuku

rero my tongue; uji tano rero to stutter; ta rero

ana i ai to only get one's tongue on something (Exp. to eat but remain unsatisfied). *kooLeLo talk.

resia tv to lie to. see rekavei, reresia. tu pe aia

neiresia kitaua. It is said that he lied to us., It is said that he tricked us.

retmatoga n (C) the north wind. see ruotmatoga.

n wind from the east or slightly north of east. see mtagi.

retmatoga ma toga n east south east wind. see mtagi.

retmatua n northwest wind. see mtagi.

retu (alt. reh) n road, path. see kauletu. ta retu ni

kora. The road is over there.; ta retu sisi the

little trail; retu sore a major pathway; ta retu [reh] masaga twin paths.

n a way of doing something, a method.

retuamlai n north east wind. see mtagi.

retuarari n a wind from the north and north west. see

mtagi. retuarari ma ruetu the winds blowing from both

west and east of due north; retuarari ma retmatua
north westerly winds.

reviri adj (A) raised.

-ria prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). faka-
turia to hold something upright; toria to pick fruit.

ria i fiai iv (C) to reel and turn about just before
death.

riakina tv (C,F) to beckon. see tutu.

rie n louse egg (see Appendix V). see kutu. a rie kutu
eggs of head lice. PPN *li(s,h)a nit, louse egg.
n (C) lice in one's head.

riekina v (C) to throw out earth or rubbish in a mat.
riekinakea throw it out.

rierie adj growth stage of the coconut fruit charac-
terized by the early hardening of the meat. see tafa,
niu.

rifafa (alt. urifafa (C), ruifafa) n (C) west wind.
see urifafa, ruifafa.
n west south west wind. see mtagi, urifafa, ruifafa.

rifi n flat surface particularly of hand or foot. rifi
rima palm of hand; rifi vae sole of foot.

rifiototo v (C) complain.

rikaso n abscess, boil, blister. see rakase, komafoi,
ira, piripiri.

riki iv (C) to rule. see ariki.

rikriki adj little, small. Particularly used in reference to many small things. see sisi, hliki. toia i ai korau rikriki. Comb it with that until the leaves are in tiny strands. PPN *'iti. PPN *rIki. PPN *liki.

rikofia iv (C) to appear as of a person or ghost.
tv to reach, to come to, to arrive at. see rako. ta fine nei nifakeia nu kalifornia neirrikofia fiti. This woman left New California and came to Fiji.; karoiriko-fia tan taru. He will reach its crown (Exp. If he keeps on climbing he will reach the upper branches of the tree).; neiroa pe ai kafano ana ruono vae sero rikofia ma i nakiroa. He knows that if he should go just by his own two feet, he wouldn't reach Nakiroa.
tv to catch, to apprehend. see kofia. avau nanrikofia a saraji neifakairoa ta kanuhkanu. I caught Saraji teaching about the colors.

rima n hand, arm (see Appendix III). nohmae tuku rima. My hand hurts.; a rimorea their hands; koga rima arm; poi rima top of the hand; ta uru rima fist, wrist; pe rima fingernail; turi poja rima knuckles of the hand digits.; e faru notoia a rima, e faru notoia i a tarai masarau. Some comb it by hand, others comb it with the thorn of an orange tree.
n five. PPN *lima.
adj five. PPN *lima.

rimu (alt. rimrimu) n seaweed, moss (see Appendix IV).
 PPN *limu seaweed. *lemu moss. LEN limus.

rimrimu n gills of lobster. These have a texture much like moss or seaweed. see ami, pahpakaifi, rimu. ano rimrimu its gills (Exp. of a lobster).

rimrimueifo iv (C) to knock down branches and fruit together.

rigia tv to pour, to pour out. rigia ta vai. Pour out the water.; rigiaifo ta vai. Pour out (and down) the water.; rigi takoka (C) to bleed profusely. PPN *[li] ligi.

rigiavaia tv (C) to water a plant.

rigorigo n a small cricket (see Appendix V). see kirisi. PPN *ligoligo.

ripesia tv to make someone nostalgic. rauragona rijiki-jia i ta pila kai saripesia akoe i onla. You will feel it and get up and toss about with the pillow and it will make you nostalgic in Onla.

riporipo adj deep, distant. see lahposu, pouri. PPN *Lipo deep water.
adj undulating.

riri-a (alt. hrihri (C)) n anger. see lihlili. pena ta riri to be angry (Lit. to make anger).
iv to be angry. see lihlili, kali. ririroa to be angry for a long time, to carry a grudge.
tv to be angry at. see lihlili. akitaua niriria akirea. The two of us are angry at all of them.

riri n fan. see iri, iriri. (PPN) *ta'ili. PTN *kt(e)-il(e)il. KWM (kt)irir.
v to fan. see iri, iriri. akitaua niriri akirea. We two fanned them. (PPN) *ta'ili. PTN *kt(e)il(e)il. KWM (kt)irir.

risi n (C) ancestor. risi mrae dwelling of the ancestors.

risi adj unripe, poor quality (of root crops). see mapo, ritorito, marumaru, mapo, supesupe. ta ne tano risi. This one is poor., This one tastes bad.

rija tv to tie up, to bind, to wrap; to bandage. nori-jia ta poja vae. I am bandaging my big toe. *LiLi wrap up securely.

ritorito adj mushy, gummy, soft, spoiled; poor quality (of root crops in particular). see risi, marumaru, mapo. kai avau e kali i ai pe ritorito. I'm upset over the fact that they are spoiled.

rivia tv (A) to lose sight of.

ro- (alt. ra-) tns Marker of conditionality, uncertain future; irrealis. Occurs prefixed directly to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular subjects as follows: first person ran-, rag-, ragk-, ron-, rog-, rogk-; second person rau-, rou-; third person roi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see ka-, sa-. au roaratu kafano. Come tomorrow I'll go. a pohpo ranei akitea ropena. Early today we all could have made one.; nanafi avau nagmentua pe roto ta ua. Yesterday I thought it would rain (Exp. but it didn't).; a gatama rotaukake karuru-iaifo. The children will hang up there and shake them down (Exp. the nuts).; pe ta tai rosa serofagota ma. If the sea gets bad, we won't go fishing.; ...te roira-pakaua koe, ai te kanieni akoe ...the one who will care for you, he's the one you like best.

-ro- (alt. -ra-) asp (A) Verbal aspectual marker occurring in combination with other aspectual forms to indicate complex relationships of tense and aspect. rosa conditional future.

asp departing aspect. Occurs prefixed to a substantive stem preceded by markers of tense. Can be conjugated for singular subjects as follows: first person -ran-, -rag-, -ragk-, -ron-, -rog-, -rogk-; second person -rau-, -rou-; third person -roi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see -mi-. avau karogfuna akoe. I will go to hide you.; korogfakarevegia. I am going to reheat it.; kokanieni korokaukau. They want to go swimming.; korofakara, fakara, romatu. They'll go to sunbathe until they're dry.; ai rofakea karoitara tano toki. He would go out to sharpen his ax.; notoia, nofatua, norotauria. We strip it, fasten it, and go to hang it out.; a matilta nirokafi kaie a niau sekafi ma. Matilda went to cook but Niau isn't cooking.; nimokage kokai, kai saromoeroa. First we eat, then we'll sleep.

ro iv to go. see roro, fano. ta retu ro i ta vere. The road goes to the garden.; akirea niroro nimirokea. They all went away, moving out (Exp. of their village).; roifo to go down, descend; a gatama nirokea. The children emerged.

ro (alt. rou) n ant (see Appendix V). PPN *10.

roa adv intensifier. moeroa to sleep (Lit. to lie for a long time); paloroa very long; i hlugaroa way up on top; nasarageroa four days ago (Lit. longer ago than day before yesterday plus one). PPN *10a. PNP *10a (Pawley 1966).

roata n a species of large black ant (see Appendix V). PPN *10'ata.

roiakea tv (C) to throw away, to spit out.

roke (alt. roroke) iv to emerge, to come out. see fakea,
fake-, ro. akorua nirokei? Where did you two come from?

rokinea n depression made in the ground to use for
cooking, stone oven. see umu, fakafotu, rua, ruokinea.
(PPN) *loki inner room.

romai iv to come. Used exclusively with nonsingular
subject. see mai. akirea konohlele konoromai. They
all flew coming in our direction.; noromai ki matagi
fetakaro. (We) are going to Matagi to mess around.

romromo n (A) comb of a rooster. see lehlefi.

romu n (C) the end of a yam.

rog adj wrong. BIS rog, rogem. ENG wrong.

roga n a fiber for making string produced by a tree of
the same name (see Appendix IV).

adj rough, prickly (as the roga fiber).

rogasau (alt. rougasau) n children's game. see rougasau.

rogajia tv to accumulate material wealth; produce a sur-
plus in preparation for a feast.

tv get ready for, prepare for. see rari, nanakia.

rogofuru (alt. tagafuru, rogafuru, taragafuru, taragahuru
(A), tarogafuru) n ten. see taragafuru, tagafuru.
PPN *hagafulu (Pawley 1966). PTO *hogofulu (Pawley 1966).

rogona (alt. ragona) v to sense by hearing, touching, tasting, smelling, feeling emotionally. see ragona, fakarogona. PPN *rogo. PPN *logo.

rogokava iv (A) to convalesce.

roro iv to go. Used exclusively with a nonsingular subject. see fano, ro. akitea konororo. We're going to go.; akorua nororo ki? To where are you two going?; akorua karoro, kaafemai foki? You two will go and then come back again?

roroga n (C) a journey (of more than one person). see roro, forauga.

rorua adj (C) double minded, going two ways.

roto n heart; internal organs in general, guts. see faretoto. rotorea their guts, their innards. n middle, center. roto uru middle of the skull; i roto inside; ta roto ta tuapo the middle of the night; uai roto in the middle. PPN *loto.

rotomasa iv (A) to lean against.

rotopa n (C) a long fence. see roto, pae.

rotroto n (C) a gulf.

rotu iv (A) to nod.

iv (A) to follow Christian worship. see retu.

rou (alt. rau) n leaf. see rau. i tuai nopena siegi a rou nosi e maro. Traditionally we made grass skirts of dried nosi leaves. PPN *lau.

rou (alt. rau) n forked stick. see rau. *lohu fruit plucking pole.

roua (alt. rau) tv to pick fruit with a forked stick. see raua.

v to be hooked as a fish firmly hooked; to be caught up, choked up. see puru.

rounea (alt. raunea) n leaf; leaf like thing. see raunea. PPN *lau. PPN *me'a.

rounemahmata (alt. raunemahmata) n new leaves. see raunemahmata. PPN *lau. PPN *me'a. PPN *mata unripe, green.

adj green, fresh. see raunemahmata. PPN *lau. PPN *me'a. PPN *mata unripe, green.

rougasau (alt. rogasau) n a children's game. The game involves two teams. Each team has a goal marked by an upright stick or section of wild cane. The object of the game is to accumulate as many points as possible. A point is won by tagging a member of the opposing team and then tagging the opponent's goal stick without being caught by the tagged opponent. If tagged by an opponent, a point for the opposing team can be avoided by tagging that opponent back before he reaches the goal stick. Thus the chasing sequences are continually reversing. see rau, gasau, raugasau. nokofura ta rougasau. They are running about playing rougasau.

rougasau (alt. raugasau) n leaves or blade of reeds or cane. see raugasau, rau, gasau.

rova n (C) the side board of a canoe on which the outrigger pole rests.

(C) the space between things.

- ru- n to move. Used exclusively with a directional particle. see garue, ruruia. rukage to move into or within something; rukea to emerge from; avau nirrukea ta fare i mahlau. I came out of the house just now. PPN *[lu] lu. PPN *lue.
- ru art the two. Dual article (see Grammar 3.0.0). see ta, taka, a ga, rua. ru kasai two sheds; ru tagata e rua two men.; ru fei soa two mutual brothers. PPN *rua.
- ru- art Dual possessive article. ruana pakasi his two pigs; ruau a pakasi your (sg.) two pigs. PPN *rua.
- rua (alt. -ua) prt Dual pronominal suffix (see Grammar 6.1.0). see -ua. akorrua you two; morrua for you two. PPN *rua.
- rua (alt. ru) n two. see ru. tasi a tagata romahmafi neifujia nojiki ruana mo jiki toru. One man would be strong and (even he) would only pull in two or three. PPN *rua.
- adj two. tuku vae e rua My two legs; fakau e ruana just two men. PPN *rua.
- rua n hole dug in the ground for cooking or burying trash, pit. see rokinaea. ruana, ruakata; ruakina, ruokinea.
- ruakimata n (C) inside of eyes beside nose (see Appendix III). see tohtomata.
- ruakina n (C) oven. see rua. rokinaea, ruokinea.

ruakutu n occuput, depression at the base of the skull
(Lit. louse depression). see kutu, rua.

ruamero n (C) dried up taro garden. see mero.

ruana adj lowly, common. see rua. fakau ruana com-
moners.

ruarua adj (A) anxious. see ateto.
(A,G) when breadfruit and another crop such as chestnuts
fruit together. see rua.

ruavai n (C) waterhole. see rua, vai.

ruesu n a species of cricket (see Appendix V). ta ruesu
tano reo e sisi. The ruesu cricket has a small chirp.

ruetu n winds from the north and north east. see mtagi.

ru fei prt Dual marker of reciprocal or mutual relation-
ships. see fei, ru, takafei, a gafei. ru fei soa two
brothers; ru fei tamana father and child; ru fei avaga
husband and wife.

rufia tv to move something. see ru, ruruia. rokorufia
e korua. It gets moved aside by the two of you (Exp.
The brush gets moved aside as you walk along). PPN
*[lu]lu. PPN *lue.

rufarufa n rope made of pandanus frond fiber. see kafa,
fara.

rufie adj good, appealing. see refia, sa. e rufie ta
po good day; e rufie ano mahmata pretty, appealing
appearance; e rufie ta tai calm, good seas; e rufie

mafi very good; rufie rufie ana i ai. There's a lot of goodness in that.

ruifafa (alt. rifafa, urifafa) n west south west winds.
see mtagi.

ruitoga (alt. ritoga, uritoga) n wind from the south.
see mtagi, toga, uritoga.

ruitoga tane (alt. uritoga tane, ritoga tane) n winds
coming from just west of south. see ruitoga fine, rui-
toga, uritoga tane, mtagi.

ruitoga fine (alt. ruitoga fine, ritoga fine) n winds
from the south west. see mtagi, tokorau, ruitoga tane,
uritoga fine.

rukase n (A) sulphur, brimstone.
adj (A) yellow. see ferofero, hleu.

rukau n indigenous cabbage (see Appendix IV).

rukrukumane (A) sleight of hand. see ruruku.

ruku iv to cleanse with soap and rub with coconut oil to
make clean and shiny; anoint. Associated with particular
ritual and ceremonial contexts. see rukua. PPN *ruku.

rukua tv to rub. see ruku.
tv to make white by rubbing in soap, coconut oil or
ashes. see ruku. avau nanrukua ta tama. I am rubbing
the child with coconut oil.

rumaruma v (C) to leave one's friends and stay with
others. see rumarumaia.

rumarumaia (alt. ferumrumakea) tv (C) to send away one who comes to the house. see rumaruma, feirurumakea.

ru na pro those two by addressee. Dual demonstrative pronoun (see Grammar 5.0.0). see na, ru, ru nei, ru ra.

ru nei pn these two. Dual demonstrative pronoun (see Grammar 5.0.0). see nei, ru, ru na, ru ra.

rugaika n A certain feast held by one party to reciprocate for earlier gifts. see kiripuga, kafiga.

ruokinea n the cooking oven. see ruakina, rua, rokina. satugia a fatu, pena ta ruokinea, kotugia a fatu. Heat up the stones, prepare the oven, heat up the stones.

ruorua adj rolling (of terrain). see takokoto, fakaruaro.

ruotmatoga n (C) north east wind. see mtagi, retmatoga.

ruotu n (A) north.

rupe n dove, pigeon (see Appendix V). PPN *lupe.

ru ra pro those two over there. Dual demonstrative (see Grammar 5.0.0). see ru, ra, ru na, ru nei.

ru ru n (C) an owl.

adj calm, still. see marino, fakaruru. e ruru. It's calm (Exp. we can go fishing). PPN *LULU.

ruruia v to shake, tremble. see ru, rufia. a gatama rotaukake karuruiaifo. The children will stand up there and shake them (Exp. the pau nuts) down. PPN *[lu]lu. PPN *lue.

rurutjia v (A) to nibble (of rats).

ruruku v (A) to conjure. see rukrukumane.

rutaku n (C) ilium at back (see Appendix III).

S

sa tns Marker of action or condition which follows a prior event; resultant or subsequent action in a sequence; command. Occurs directly prefixed to a subsequent stem or prefixed to an aspectual marker. May occur in combination with other markers of tense. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person san-, sag-, sagk-; second person sau-; third person sai-, sei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see ka-, sami-, saro-. saupena ta raurau puri. You will make the leaf wrappers for the puddings.; samankapita foki. I will come to put them together again.; saupena ti afi katuna akitaua i a ika. You make the fire and we will cook the fish.; sameisuruifo na. He came down there to skin dive.; sai-tukuamai pe kapena i sa hgoro. (If you ask) he will tell you so that you will tell me that we will take care of it with a song.; niafiafi sato ta ua nito to koao. Evening came and then it rained and rained and rained until dawn.; u a rapai samiamkea. Then Rapai came and took him up.; kotuapo kai eia saniniage ana samoe fakasi-siana. By midnight he felt a bit better and then slept a little bit.; kamokage koupena ta fare kaie akoe sau-amoa ta potu. First you fix up the house and then bring in the mat.; avau katere satukua kiraua pe kanofo ana. I will run to tell the two of them to stay put.

sa art a, an, any. Indefinite article. see ta. a roroveka kaseroitia ma sa ika aratu. Roroveka isn't likely to kill any fish tomorrow.; kapena i sa hgoro. We will do it in a song.; sa nea something. PPN *s(a,e) preposed particle, indefinite article. PPN *ha indefinite article (Pawley 1967). PEO *(n)sa one (Pawley 1966). PNP *se (Pawley 1966).

sa prt Marker of intensity or superlative. see mafi, sakai, su. pai sa i pau. It's very far to Pau. ta nora rufie sa. The weather is great.; nipuni sa completely finished.

sa adj bad, undesirable, ugly, dysfunctional, incompetent. see rufie. majijiki koipena tiona noata nisa mafi. Majijiki made his body very ugly.; eia e samai ki atavau. He is my enemy (Lit. he is bad to me). saka-tu to behave badly toward you; kaie ano mahmata nigko-sa. But his general appearance was awful.; tane sa, fakau sa bad person, poor person; e sa e sa very, very bad. PPN *sala err, error. PTN *azaat bad.

sa n saw. ENG saw.

safe n brother-in-law, wife's brother, male cross cousin. Term of kinship used exclusively by male speakers to refer to their male cross cousins who may also be the brother of a wife (see Appendix II). see ma. nitu ma moliua ru fei safe. Nitu and Moliwa are cross cousins (Lit. Nitu and Moliwa are related as sons of a brother and sister).; keltuka ma rosi ru fei safe. Keltuka and Rosi are brothers-in-law (Lit. Rosi is married to Keltuka's sister).

safea (alt. safia) tv to see, to spot, to find. see sira, sireia, sara, matahtu, katea, kitea. avau no-kanieni i tansafea eia. I want to see him.; avau e taru i tansafea. I can't see him.; nansafea. I saw it.; avau nisafea e jikai. I see he is not here. konank-safea timoni nei. I saw his devil.

safi adv crooked, crookedly, off target, out of line. see safifi, htu, fakasafi, safasafi. jikai pe kalelesafi. It won't fly crookedly.; selessafi mana. It never misses., It never fails.; fakasafi to make crooked.

safifi iv curled up, crooked. see safi, safasafi. ta kiri pepa nisafifi. The book cover is all curled up.

safsafe (A) bound. see sasafe.

safasafi adj (A) crooked. see safi, safifi.

safu v (A) to hang out. see sasafiga.

saha pro what, anything. Indefinite interrogative. see taha.

sahkage v (C) to stretch out. see so-. sahkage tano rima to stretch out his hand.

sahna (C) evil, bad, amiss; wickedly. see sa, na.

sain n sign, omen. see hkite, farigo. ENG sign. BIS saen.

saka adj (C) short, short of stature. see potu. saka-saka short of stature, shrunken with age.

sakai prt (C) of course, that is to say. karanki sakai crazy, of course.

prt Intensifier, superlative. see sa. karanki sakai. He's completely nuts.; mahmafi sakai really strong; pai sakai incredibly far.

sakaia v (C) to turn a canoe straight.

sakanunu v (C) to tremble with cold folding hands over shoulders.

sakapenpeni adj (C) benumbed.

adj (C) be slackened (of twine).

sakaro n ribs. Side of torso, rib cage (see Appendix III). tano sakaro nohmae. Her rib cage hurts.

sakaroa tv to cause to move by waving a stick. As, for example, to stir fish about in a container of water or to scare an animal by waving a stick at it. see seua. nosakaroamai i ta ranea. I scared him with a stick (Exp. I scared him out of the house toward where I was standing by waving a stick at him). PPN *sa'alo scrape, clean by scraping.

sakia v (C) to hold a flying fish above water moving it about to attract game fish.

sakiri-a v to swear, curse. see fesao tapu, tamori.

sakoia (alt. sokoia, sohkoia) pro himself alone. see so-.

sakukuta (A) puckered.

sami- t/a Marker of subsequent or resultant action or condition in the approaching aspect. Occurs directly prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person saman-, samank-, samag-, samagk-; second person samau-; third person samei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see sa-, -mi-, saro-. sameisuruifona. He came down there to skin dive.; samankapita foki. I will come to put them together again.; u a rapai samiamkea. Then Rapai came and took him up.

sansamei-a (alt. samsamei-a) v to grumble, gossip, to talk behind someone's back, to slander. kai samsameia aia i ai. She slandered her about that.; kai samsameia aia i ai pe norekavei. She talked behind the other's back because she didn't take that other seriously.; tane samsameia a malicious gossip.

samuli v (C) to talk over in public square. see fakatupu, tavanaga.

samujia v (C) to land a fish; to catch. kosamujia tagata to catch people.

sani-a v to cut in a curve, as in the middle of a canoe, to hollow out. see aria, sauau.

sanosano adj (C) green. see uiui.

saga iv to go, travel. see segkatu. saga fariki ana to go hesitantly; saga nasipi go slowly, bit by bit. PPN *sA'ele go.

saga iv to provoke, challenge. see htakakea. avau niuin kai eia nirosagkake. I won but he had challenged me.

v to attempt.

v (G) to complete. saga i ai kopuni. Work on it until it's done., Complete it.

sago iv (C) be plentiful.

sagsago (alt. sagosago) adj (C) withered (of tree).

sagunugunu iv (C) to be well and fat. see gunugunu, monomono, mouri.

sao iv (C) to poison fish in small pools on beach.

sapa iv to surpass at games. see panpani. sapi ki toga. (C)

adj uneven, jagged, overlapping, unequal, not flush. see sasaragi, magugu, ao. poto e sapa irregularly shaped cork.

sape iv to limp. see siga. a tauiaua nosape. Tawiwa limps. PPN *sape.

adj crippled, lame. see siga, tavesa. PPN *sape.

sara v to look for, to search for. see safea, sasara, sara ika. avau kofano karosara a pil. I'm going now to look for Bill.; sara ika to hunt for fish; sarakake to look up; tagata nosara a nea merchant (Lit. one who is always on the look out for things); nosara sara sara ano pekau. They search and search and search for her wings. SWT arha+k+n look for. WSN +sali look for. v to find. see safea. a garuru nisara ta majira. Garuru found the knife.; sara ika to catch fish.

sarafaki iv to jitter, to fidget. see sarafakina. e tapu ta sarafaki. (C) Keep still, you're annoying me (Lit. it's taboo to fidget like that).

sarafakina y (C) to pull quickly, to jerk (as in hooking a fish). see sarafaki, sasarafakina.

sarafue n butterfly, moth (see Appendix V).

sara ika y to hunt for fish, to catch fish. A generic term for fishing. Numerous distinct styles or techniques can be distinguished including: sua muri vaka to troll; sia fishing with a fishing pole on the reef; fagota to fish from a canoe; fagota i a hpua to fish in a fishing hole; varevare to fish beyond the reef; tukuga to fish in mid sea; fakapopoa to fish at dawn near the reef; taia drift fishing at night; tomiuka to cast out a line from the shore; tufa to poison fish; aji to spear fish; tutu to net flying fish; hlaga a ika to fish with a large net; nana to net fish; fakapoa to fish by chumming first; lalao to seek shell fish on the reef; puhpusi toka (C) to fish at night by the rocks; tumtuma fatu to trap fish; jirijiri to cast and reel in; takatai to search the reef for shell fish; kanukanu to fish close to the reef where the sea is murky.

sarefu (C) a fakau sarefu assistants at a circumcision ceremony.

sari-a y to run, flow; to wash out; to have diarrhea. see teteroake. pe roto ta ua kasore kaisaria a retu. If it rains hard it will wash out the paths.; a iauoi nosaria. Iawoi has diarrhea.; saria toto bloody diarrhea (Lit. for blood to flow through one). adj squishy; muddy. see pera. avau nokinoa i a retu sarisari. I dislike muddy paths.

sarofa iv to cave in, to slide away. ta retu nisarofa.
The road caved in. PPN *solo cave in, landslide.

saro- t/a Marker of resultant or subsequent action or condition in the departing aspect. Occurs directly prefixed to a substantive stem. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person saron-, sarog-, sarogk-; second person sarou-; third person saroi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see sa-, -ro-, sami-. nimokage kokai, kai saromoeroa. First we'll eat, then we'll go to sleep.

saroi (C) feud, vendetta. nage saroi appoint to avenge murder.

saru n native cabbages (see Appendix IV).

sasafe iv (C) to be busy. see matanoa, safsafe.

sasafuga (C) ta kato sasafuga ta fare sasafuga a bag for anything and everything.

sasanujeifo v (C,F) to knock down coconuts, oranges, etc. from branches.

sasara v (C) to open up, to expose. see sara, safea.
adj (C) opened up, exposed, found. see sara, safea.

sasarafakina v to get firewood, etc. and return quickly. see sarafakina, sarafaki.

sasaragi adj (C) to be unequal in length. see sapa.

sasaua v (C) to turn away angrily from one.

sasahlua v (C) to loathe.

sajina v to blame, to find fault, to reprove; to prohibit, to forbid. see pojina, tukua. avau nagsajina.
I prohibit it.

sau n (C) sacred stone used for banana planting.

sau (alt. hsau) iv to blow (of wind). see hsau. nosau
te afa. The gale winds blow.

saua tv to cut, chop. see hsau, serea, sania. sasaua
to whittle; sauakea to cut off; neiuofia neisaua a
rakau. He cleared the garden cutting down the trees.;
niroro karosaua a raga fare. They left to cut house
posts. PPN *sau beat, strike.

sauariui n a gull, frigate bird (see Appendix V).

saumei prt (C) I don't know (of a very strange things).
Interjection.

saugarama n (C,F) a number of torches. see rama.

saupiri prt an interjection uttered to make winds blow
more strongly.

sautari (C) echo.

savari-a n spittle. see pusia.

v to spit. see pusia. savariaifo. Spit it out.;
savari tano fafa (C) to give prepared food to an infant
before it is taken outside.

save n flying fish (see Appendix V). a save no i ai.
There are lots of flying fish.

savenia tv to tear; to peel or rip off. see senia.
nosavenia tearing them (Exp. to tear leaves in preparing
them to make grass skirts); saveniakea to rip off rough
edges of coconut frond from base. PPN *sae tear.

savini iv to whistle, to whistle just with the lips.
see fakatagi.

se n flower. a senea flowers; se kamkufatu Strachy
tarpheta urticaefolia flower; se mako mako flower.

se (alt. sei) n grasshopper, locust (see Appendix V).

se iv to insult, especially to call another a liar.

se prt nearly, almost, not quite. see siki...ana. mate
se almost dead, unconscious; moe se to sleep restless-
ly, not quite asleep.

se-...ma (alt. se) prt not. Split negative particle for
past or present action or condition. Occurs prefixed
directly to a substantive stem. ma optionally follows
the stem. May be preceded by markers of tense. Can be
conjugated for singular person subjects as follows:
first person sen-, seq-, segk-; second person sou-;
third person sei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see se...mana,
siki...ana, sero-, soko-, taru. seragona. He doesn't
feel like it.; avau segragona ta keke i ai. I can't
hear the difference there.; nivetekea ta hge seoji.
His cough let loose without stop.; a roroveka niseitaua
ma ta fare nei. Roroveka didn't build this house.;
avau nisentia ma tahi. I didn't hit one.; nisetia ma

e pil ma inos sa ika. No fish was caught by Bill or Inos.; kosoutia. Don't strike him.; seforau ma. She isn't going.; avau segkiroa pe ta farakau kai pena karufie mo ka sa. I don't know whether the pill will make it better or worse.; akoe sousafea ma ta ne ra? Haven't you seen that thing?; te afa semahmafi ma. The winds weren't too strong. PPN *sala err. PPN *[see]see err, go astray. PPN *te'e not (Pawley 1970).

se...mana pri never. Split marker of negation for past or present action or condition. se is prefixed directly to a substantive stem. mana directly follows the stem. se can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person sen-, seg-, segk-; second person sou-; third person sei- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see se...ma, siki...ana, sero...mana. seforau mana. She has never travelled before.; segkiroa mana. I don't understand at all., I absolutely don't know.; sehlele-safi mana. It never fails., It never misses. PPN *te'e not (Pawley 1970).

seari (C) clear, be clear (of sky); clear view. see marama, ari. PPN *aLi clear, visible.

seatu n (A) generation. see atu, atu tagata.

seia n (C) a small yam among the large ones.

seigi n a traditional dance style. see sopo, tafiri.

seka (alt. sika) n mushroom, a particular mushroom which glows iridescent blue at night (see Appendix IV). see sika.

seke pro (A) another. see teke, keke, jiki. sekeseke another and another.

seke iv to slide, skid, slip; to pass by. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. makasekekea akoe. You might slip.; seke ti au tata. They slide along nearby in the current. PPN *seke.

sekofia v (A) to bear up in the arms. see sikofia.

sekuari n (C) a ceremony connected with the removal of taboo before coconuts are eaten.

senalupe n A traditional game in which a child is surrounded by a ring of other children holding hands. The center child tries to break out of the ring. If the child in the center succeeds in getting out of the circle, that child who let him through must go to the center. Similar to the American game of red rover.

senia tv to tear, to make into strips. see savenia, seruakea. seniakea to tear off; sesenia to make into many strips. PPN *sae tear.

tv to divide. Particularly used to refer to initial cutting and shaping of canoe.

sega (alt. hsega) iv to discolor, to change color; to darken. Used particularly in reference to fruits which brown when exposed to air or warmed on fire (as apples and bananas and sweet coconuts). see hsega, kosegeia. ta ragi nohsega. The sky is clouding over., The sky is getting dark.; segasega to be dusk. PPN *[seg(a,i)] seg(a,i) daybreak.

iv to blush; to be ashamed or embarrassed. PPN *[seg(a,i)]seg(a,i).

segeakage n (A) foreskin (see Appendix III).

v (C) to circumcise. see peritomia.

segeake v (A) to drive. see mofoe.

segeria (A) said to people refusing food, as when sick.

segkage prt (C) hurry up! Interjection. see ueuaha.

segkatu v (C) to go in front of another, as on a path.
see saga.

sepiri v (A) to covet. see hpiri, piri.

segasegapu iv (A) addicted to something; to practice
something continuously. see gapu, se...ma.

sere-a n writing, writing implement. avau nitafiofio i
ta sere. I did it quickly with the writing implement
(Lit. I quickened the writing).

tv to cut. To cut in a back and forth slicing or
sawing motion. see sau. serea i ta sa. Cut it with
a saw. (PPN) *sele cut, knife.

v to write, to mark. seserea to write the same thing
repeatedly, as in drawing circle after circle.

v (C) to circumcise. see peritomia, segeakage. (PPN)
*sele cut, knife.

seria tv to sweep; to clear or clean with water or by
sweeping. see nisori. neiseria kakira. Sweep until it
gets clean.; neiseria nikira. It was swept clean today.;
i ranei neiseria. Today the sky was clear (Lit. swept^r
clear of clouds).; seria ta roro i a tagata (C) to
sweep away a great many; koiseria seria seria ta mrae
kohgamakara. She swept and swept and swept the village
until it was spotless.

v to make a clean sweep of. Traditionally one might
pile up stones resembling clouds and then sweep them
away in order to clear the sky.

seriakeina v (C) to strike, kill a relative. eia nei-
seriakeina i atavau. He struck me (Exp. although I'm
 related to him).

seriage v (C) to force something on someone. To give
 something and insist that it be accepted.

sero...ma (alt. sero-) prt not. Split negative particle
 used with future or unmanifested actions or conditions.
sero- is prefixed directly to a substantive stem. ma
 optionally follows the stem. May be preceded by markers
 of tense. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects
 as follows: first person seron-, serog-, serogk-;
 second person serou-; third person seroi- (see Grammar
 12.5.0). see sero...mana, se...ma. ai serofakea ma ki
 ta hgamokara makahkata a gatama i ateia. And so he will
 never come out into the clear places for fear that the
 children might laugh at him.; seropuni ma. It won't be
 finished.; a roroveka kaseroitia ma sa ika aratu.
 Roroveka isn't likely to catch any fish tomorrow.

seru n comb. see susuki. PPN *selu comb. PTN *su(i)l.
n (C) tuft of feathers, headdress.
v to comb. sесeru uru to comb one's hair. PPN *selu
 comb. PTN *su(i)l.

seruakea v (C) to tear off a piece. see senia. PPN
 *seru scrape, scratch. (PPN) *sele cut, knife.

serupaji n (C) a path through the bush. tia ta serupaji
 to make a path. PPN *seru scrape, scratch.
v (C) to cut a path in the bush. see seru.

sesia v (C) to defend oneself against accusation.

seseka (C) first part of a net begun. seseka kaupega.
The net is begun.

seseua (A) confusion. see seuu.

sesika n (A) shoulder (see Appendix III). see pekau.

sesio (alt. siosio) n (C) whirlwind. see siosio.

seua v to push, to slide. seua nanao to slide around
(Exp. as in dribbling a ball in a soccer game); seuamai.
Slide it towards me.; seua ua ra. Push it to that
side.; nitanes kirea koseuakea. They all were dancing
and pushed her out of the way.
v (C) to persecute.

severo v (A) to gleam. see tapa, sinu.

si (alt. hsi) hiss. Onomatopoetic version of a hissing
sound. sihsi hissing of land snakes. *sIsii.

si art a little. Diminutive article. see ji, ja, sa.
kapena si nania kai. We made a little pile of food.
SAM si. TON ti'i, ti'a (Pawley 1966).

si-a (alt. hsi-a) n a loop.

v to loop, to suspend with a loop. akirea nopena i a
kai. e mata ma e hleu. kai kasia katauria i ta hne na.
They're fixing up the foods. There are some ripe and
some not yet ripe. Next they'll put a loop around (the
food) and hang it in that place.; akiraua nisia ta trum.
The two of them suspended the drum (Exp. they tied it
with a loop and tied the rope to a pole to carry on their
shoulders). *sisi to draw up, to hoist up.
v to lift up, to pry off. see jikijia, jijiake. ta

mtagi neihsia ta fare. The wind lifted up the roof of the house.; sia nta to pry off bunches of bananas from a stalk; akiraua kosiake kiraua ta nufuri. The two of them lifted up the flat stone. PPN *siki lift. *sisi draw up, hoist up.

v to catch, to entangle. sisia (C) of cutting down bananas.

v to fish for reef fish. The procedure involves standing on the reef and casting out a line which is fixed to a bamboo pole. The line may have a small baited hook or may be tied to a bit of spider web. The latter can be used for catching gar fish. see sara ika, fagota. akitea konororo ki tai rosi ika. We are all going to the sea to catch reef fish.; nosi. We're fishing.; akoe nohsia sa ika mo jikai? e naghsia tahi. Did you get any fish or not? Oh, I got one. *hii fish with line. *sisi to hoist up. PPN *siki lift.

-sia prt Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0). amosia to wipe something; fakatonusia to set right; firosia to twist together; foforosia to spread out; tumusia to divide something.

siapeka n (C) The act of bringing forth a child.

siapo v (C) to fish for, and give fish to women who act in the circumcision ceremonies, when the ceremony is finished. see sia, siapoga.

siapoga ritual catching of fish connected with circimcision ceremony. see siapo, sia.

siegi (alt. segi (C)) n grass skirt. tauga siegi (C) skirt of married woman still childless.; i tuai nopena a siegi a rau nosi e maro. In the old days grass skirts were made of dried nosi leaves. (See Plate VI.)

sika (alt. seka) n mushroom; a variety of mushroom which glows iridescent blue at night (see Appendix V). see seka, pa.

sika...ana (alt. seke...ana, seki...ana) prt not yet. Split negative particle. siki is prefixed to a substantive stem. ana follows the stem optionally contracting with it. Can be conjugated for singular person subjects as follows: first person sikan-, sikag-, sikagk-; second person sikou-; third person sikoi- (see Grammar 12.5.0). see ana, se...ma. siki tapa ana not named yet; sikiavaga ana not married yet; sikisore ana not big yet. PPN *te'eki not yet (Pawley 1970).

sikina tv to hold, to take into one's arms; to nurse. PPN *siki lift. v (C) to take up net in fishing. see jikijia. PPN *siki lift.

sikipini n (A) moth (see Appendix V). see sarafue.

sikofia v to catch. see sekofia. sisikofi (C) catch often, catch a word.

sikosiko adj bright, quick. tane sikosiko a bright man (Lit. one who catches on).

siku (alt. suku) n tail, tail end. a siku tails; sisiku very tip of the tail; susuku tail end of the shellfish; tano siku nimotukea. His tail (of lizard) broke off. (PPN) *iku end, tail. PPN *siku tail. PTN *nipik- tail.

sikup n (C) needle for sewing nets.

sili n chili pepper, chili pepper plant. ENG chili.

sina adj white, grayish. Particularly used in reference to white or gray hair. see masimasina. sina fine riki
The Light-Haired Princess. PPN *sina white hair.

sinai tafa (alt. sinei tafa) n skin at pig's throat.

sinagare v (C) to look for lice in one's own head. see pahkutu.

sinu n a variety of tree (see Appendix V).

n (C) sap. nifijiamau ta sinu when one is scolded much (Lit. a bitter sap is given to you).

v (C) to gleam, glow. see tapa, severo.

siga (alt. hsigna) iv to limp. see sape, sigasiga, tavesa.

v to deliver a glancing blow.

sigafi n (C) stable bottom piece of fire plow. see sigafia, takaga, kosegeia.

sigafi-a v to make fire. Traditionally referred to the making of fire using a fire plow. Both parts of the fire plow are of the same wood. see afi, takaga, sigafi. sigafia. Start the fire. PPN *sika.

sigano n sheath. Protective sheath covering fruit such as banana. see pena vaka.

sigarefu v (C) to take what another set aside for own use.

sigasiga iv (C) to become lame, to limp. see siga.

iv to hop on one leg. see siga.

sigi n (A) apron. sigi rova, sigi fori child's apron.

sigisia v to lament.

siopoga (C) a custom in circumcision.

siosio (alt. sesio) n whirlwind. see sesio.

sipa (alt. tjipa, tjipatjipa (A)) v to stumble over.

see ragasipa. sipakea to stumble over something;

sipasipa to stumble and fall. *sipa oblique, awry.

v to err, to stray; to fall out of the righteous way.

see siri. eia nosipa. He stumbled (Exp. by behaving unknowingly in an inappropriate manner). *sipa oblique, awry.

v to break a pattern, particularly to quit one's normal routine for some time. see fafekina, gapu.

*sipa oblique, awry.

adj stumbling. a ne tjipatjipa stumbling blocks.

*sipa.

sipaki v to support, to boost. sipaki fakaravesia to hold a child lying prone; sipaki fakaturia to hold a child sitting upright.

spasipa (C) thing to be repaid in kind. sirsiri.

sira n a look. ta sira pekua? What sort of look?

sira (alt. hsira) iv to look. see sireia. kosirakatu kosiramai to look at one another when one can answer nothing; siraifo [sireifo] to look down; avau nosira-

kake ki ta tafu. I am looking upwards toward the mountain.; sirananoa to look around; avau nosirakea ki fafo. I'm looking outdoors.; akoe nosiramai. You're looking at me.; avau nosirakage i ta pakasi. I'm looking over at the pig.; avau nagmujikea, nosiraifo, kosirakake, komujikea. I saw it, I looked down, I looked up, I looked out.; sira fakatauragi (C) to look towards the sky.

iv to open one's eyes. To open one's eyes for the first time as a baby or blind man who could suddenly see. Or to open one's eyes after a long sleep.

v (A) to clear ground. see uofia.

sirataruka e v (C) to disregard.

sireia tv to look at. see sira. avau nansireia ta tai. I looked at the sea.; sisireiakea to glance out at something quickly; avau nansireia mafia. I stared at it.; avau nansireiage, kosirage pe, kosireiage foki. I looked over at it, I looked over like this, and I looked over at it again.

siri iv to stray, to err. see sipa. akorua nisiri. You two went astray (Exp. off the right trail). PPN *[see]see err.

iv to be wrong, incorrect.

v (A,P) to search with fire.

sirisiri n (C) a thing to be repaid in kind. a ne ta sirisiri. see sipasipa.

sira n a beverage like lemonade.

sisel n a tool for removing coconut meat in making copra. ENG chisel.

sisi adj little, small; junior. Usually attributed of a singular item (see Grammar 10.0.0). see sore, rikriki, kivi, sisinaso, leiuo, si, ji, ja, terefana, teriari, fakasisiana. robert sisi Robert Jr., little Robert; sisi, sisi ifo, sisi mafi, sisiroa small, smaller, smaller, smallest; sivia ti vaka sisi whittle a model canoe; kofemahligi fakasisiana. They began to feel a little bit cold.; kumia te sisi kaie kofuruna te sore. Grab the little one and then rub it against the large one. *iti small. 72PPN *'iti little. *t(a,e)iti young male child.

sisinaso adj (C) tiny. see sisi. *t(a,e)iti young male child.

sisipinea (alt. tasisipinea) iv (C) to be seriously hurt or ill. see maki.

sisitanea v (C) divide food in pieces. see vaea.

sitau n adult, mature individual. see noa. a hnoa nitafie kaie sitau nororo ana. The young ones gathered firewood but the older kids just went off.
adj mature, big enough. see htau. nigkositau. They've become big enough (Exp. to go fishing (of boys), to leave their mother (of puppies)).; ta tagata nei sitau mafi. This child has really grown., This child is very mature.

sitokina (alt. asitokina (C)) tv to help someone. see situ, pituna. avau kansitokina. I will help you.

situ (alt. asitu (C)) iv to help. see sitokina, pituna. avau kasitu i atakoe. I'll give you help.; avau kasitu mana? Can I help you first?; situ i akimea. Help us.

siva n (A) second finger (see Appendix III). see poja, tusi.

n (C) instrument for throwing a spear.

n a traditional style of dancing. see tafiri, seigi, sopo.

siveri n (C) reeds and sugarcane in bud.

siverou n light rays from the sun which appear at dawn before the sun itself actually rises above the horizon.
n antenna (as of crab).

sivia tv to skin, to whittle, to carve something small. see sauua. rosiviakea a kiri taro. (They two) skinned the taro.; sisivia to whittle bark off a stick; sauua ta vaka, sivia ta vaka sisi. One cuts a canoe, one whittles a model canoe.; akai neisivia ta foi rakau? Who carved the killing stick? PPN *hisi strip, peel.

so n (A) sibling or parallel cousin of same sex as speaker (see Appendix II). see soa. PPN *soa friend.

so- iv to skoot, to inch along, to move a bit. Occurs exclusively with a directional particle suffix. see sahkage. somai, sosomai. Move towards me, sidle up to me.; sokatu to move away from speaker; sokage, so ua ra to move over there; sosokage. Skoot back that way.; tu kasosomai. Stand up and come over by me.; tu so-kage. Stand up and move over there.

so- (alt. soh-, soko-, sohko-, sokoh-) prt alone, only, just. Emphatic pronominal prefix (see Grammar 6.4.0). see sakoia. sokovau just me; sohkoe you alone; sokoe? All by yourself?; sokoia just him; sohkorua

you two only; sokiratou just the three of them; so-
kimea just us; u aia nonofo sokoia. And so he lives
alone., And so he lives by himself.

soa n sibling or parallel cousin of the same sex
as speaker (see Appendix II). see so. a leasi ma
fijia ru fei soa. Leasi and Fijia are sisters (Exp.
Fijia is the daughter of Leasi's father's brother).;
a sipa ma maine ma siuaka a ga fei soa. Sipa and Maine
and Siuaka are all brothers; nokoraga tou soa. Your
brother is weaving. PPN *soa friend.

soata n volcano.

soh- (alt. so-, soko-, sokoh-, sohko-) prt alone, only,
just. Emphatic pronominal prefix (see Grammar 6.4.0).
see so-.

sokina n (A) the lap.
v (A) to throw up sea water with hands.

soko- (alt. so-, soh-, sokoh-, sohko-) prt alone, just,
only. Emphatic pronominal prefix (see Grammar 6.4.0).
see so-.

soko- (alt. souko-) tns don't. Negative imperative.
see se...ma. sokohval Don't make so much noise!, Be
quiet!, Don't cry out.

sokokriana v (A) speak privately. see fesao.

sokoniana adj (C) on its side, unstable.

sokotari-a v (C) to depend on. see sokotarinia.

sokotarinia v (C) to imitate, to follow example. see sokotaria.

somo n grown, sprouted portion of a plant.

n (C) a plant, vine.

iv to grow, to sprout. Capell suggests that this refers only to plants, but it is currently used in reference to animals and people as well. kosomo somo ma nifatfatu toro ma kosomo. And it (sugarcane) grew and grew and the sugarcane proliferated jointed segments and it grew.; kosomsomo to grow wild, untended, jungle-like.

somosomoia v (C) to grow wild, unplanted. see somo.

soni n (A) thorns. see ntarai.

sogi n kiss. PPN *sogi touch noses, smell.

v to kiss. see sogisogi. PPN *sogi touch noses, smell.

sogisogi v to kiss, smell, scent, sniff. see sogi.
PPN *sogi touch noses, smell.

sogsoga (A) play (of children).

sope n tuft, ringlet of hair in the center of the forehead; cowlick. see mamauru. PPN *tope.

n (C) comb of cock. see lehlefifi.

n apex, triangle.

sope foivai n (C) the part of the water first drunk from a container.

sopo iv jump, leap. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a non-singular subject. see sopokia, tafiri, soprakaia. sopo i ta vaka to board a ship; sopokake leap over; sopo-kea to step onto, to disembark; avau nosopo. I am hopping about.; soposopo leaping and jumping about. iv to dance. see seigi, siva, tafiri. PPN *saka dance. LEN asuapwuk. SWT orpu. KWM ourupu.

sopokia v (C) to come up in conversation. see sopo.

sopotjia v (A) to lick. see amomia.

soposa v (C) to start with fright. see sopo, hisana, hlika, hgisana, sa.

soprakaia v (C) to leap over. see sopo.

sorapapa (C) tame. see tara.

sore adj big, large (see Grammar 10.0.0). see sisi, palo, hmaru. ta ika sore the big fish; ta majira sore the big knife; sisi, sore, soresore, sorekea, sore su, sorekake, hmaru little, big, bigger, bigger than that, bigger yet, bigger again, huge; ta loto e sore mo e sisi? Is the truck big or little (Exp. is there room enough for us all)?; te nei e sore kaie te nei e sore-kea. This one is big but this one is even bigger.; ta tama ra konosore sore fakasisiana. That boy gets bigger and bigger bit by bit. PTN *asooli ibg. KWM asoori big.

adj wide, thick. see matoru, lafa, vevaneia, finfini, palpallo, tapanea. PTN *asooli big. KWM asoori big.

adj very. see palo, su, sa, mafi. karanki sore palo. He's completely nuts.

adj great, powerful, knowledgeable, wise, old. fakau

sore old and wise man. PTN *Vugah[] old. SWT ihuaru old. PTN *asooli big.

adj many, numerous, lots. see nalupai, hgari. a peka e sore mafi. The flying fox are numerous.; e sore mafi a fatu. There are lots of rocks.

Occurs in the metaphorical expression: tukeina tiou a sore moku. (C) Make over your birthright to me.

sorea tv to carry something, particularly to carry someone incapable of going on alone such as a young puppy or child. see hsore.

soroa tv to grate, to file, to rub together, to rub back and forth. see tara, kagkavenia. soroa ta pioka. Grate the manioc.; nossoroa tano rima. His hand got grated (Exp. by accidentally rubbing it on a metal grater).; koisoroa tan tafa tan tasi ana. He filed down just one of his sides (Exp. of a flounder being filed flat by a boxfish in a myth).

soso iv (C) to grunt (of small pigs). see hgu.

souia (alt. usauia) n youth, young boy. koiamea ta siegi i ta souia ra. She lifts up the grass skirt covering that youth.; koitukua pe ta souia ana nihmai. She said that only the boy had come.

souru n brain. see uru, uso, nouso. PPN *lolu coconut milk, spongy matter, brains. WSN nouta-.

spaeta n spider. ENG spider. BIS spaeda.

su adv quite, very. see hmafi, mafia, sa. mahkei su quite firm; hmaru su really big; i tuai su very long ago; pai su very far away. Capell believes this to be an Eromangan loan.

su n flatus.

iv to break wind.

adj flatulent.

su adj wet. Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with a nonsingular subject. see hnupu, pera, vehkavehka, matu, maro, taveku. avau nisu i ta ua. I got wet from the rain. (PPN) *suu liquid.

sua iv to paddle, to row. see hsua, suoia. sua muri vaka to paddle from the stern; nosua. He's out canoeing.; a pil sikisuamai ana. Bill hasn't paddled home yet. 72PPN *sua to paddle. PPN *sua turn over, raise up.

suka mata n (C) lower eyelid (see Appendix III).

suka vaka ta pono n (C) lower portion of canoe; hull of canoe. see poruku, katea.

sukea n (C) needle. see sukia.

sukea ana n (C) ceremony of piercing yam or taro about to be planted so that there will be a great many. The piercing instrument remains in the pierced root crop.

suki-a (alt. hsuki) iv to pierce, stab, sew. see hsuki, sukea, tui.

tv to pierce, stab, sew. see susuki, hsuki, sukea, tui. PPN *suki. PTN *su(i)l.

tv to force into an opening as forcing medicine into a wound. see tui.

suki-a v (C) to reprove.

suksuki (alt. susuki) n comb for hair. see seru, susuki, sukia, sukea. PPN *suki pierce. PTN *su(i)l.

sumaufi n (A) firefly (see Appendix V).

sumsuma v (C) to tie with a number of strings.

suoia tv to paddle, to row; to transport by canoe. see sua, hsua. avau nansuoia ta poruku. I paddled the canoe.; avau nansuoia ta copra. I transported the copra (Exp. by canoe). 72PPN *sua to paddle a boat.

suoki v (C) to pour out; to turn up earth with spade. see hsua. PPN *sua turn over, raise up.

supe n (C) mucous of nose (see Appendix III).

supesupe adj (C) moist, watery (of taro, etc.). see risi. (PPN) *suu liquid.

supina n (A) to choose. see jiroa, tupina.

supokina v (C) to wet one's face with fresh or salt water. see furu. (PPN) *suu liquid.

suru v to dive, to skin dive. Takes an /h-/ prefix in agreement with a nonsingular subject. see suruga, suruia. suru ika diving for fish; suru fasua clam diving; sameisuruifo na. He came to dive down there.

suruia tv to dive for something. see suru, suruga. kai korossuruia. Then go to dive for it.

suruga n skin diving. see suru, suruia.

susaki adj (C) to be a little wet below (as of feet)
where water or sea is not deep.

susuki (alt. suksuki) n comb. see suksuki.

susuku n (C) top of tree. see siku. susuku rakau the
the top of the tree.

susuku mata n corner of the eye away from nose (Lit.
tail of the eye) (see Appendix III). see siku, mata.

J

ja art the little. Definite diminutive article (see
Grammar 3.0.0). see ji, si, sa. ja ne sisi the little
thing. TON ti'a, ti'i (Pawley 1966).

ji art a little. Indefinite diminutive article (see
Grammar 3.0.0). see ta, sa, ja, si. ji rou gafari one
little blade of grass. SAM si. TON ti'i, ti'a (Pawley
1966).

ji iv to shine intensely. see jifia. ta ra kaji. The
sun will shine brightly.; koji ta ra. The sun is
shining intensely now.
adj hot, burning.

-jia (alt. -tjia (A)) pvt Transitive suffix (see Grammar
12.2.0). torojia to drag something; apojia, apotjia
to protect something; arajia, aratjia to scratch
something; supotjia to lick something.

jia v to wrap rope around posts. *tia.

jiake v to wave.

jihtea n white meat of shellfish. see tea.

jikai (alt. gkai) iv no, not; is not; have not. see se...ma, tjimra. jikai tano eigoa. There is no name.; ta fine e jikai a gatama i ateia. The woman, there are no children belonging to her.; tane jikai ona one who has nothing; e hkai a ika mo jikai? Are the fish biting or not?; nigkojikai. It's disappeared., It's gone., It's not here.; jikai pe kaipena sa nea e sore. It's not that he'll do anything big.; kirea nigkojikai sa hne kahmuni i ai. They have no place in which to hide.

jikanesa (alt. jikanisa) prt (C) greetings. see jinisa. jikanesa kokautau. Greetings to you three (Lit. not a thing is bad?).

jikejike n rough terrain, irregular, bumpy terrain. see hjike, pukepuke. *tike lofty, elevated.
adj bumpy. see hjike, tureture, pukepuke.

jiki prt each, each one. i tuai noavaga jiki rua jiki toru. In the old days each man would marry two or three times, to each would go two or three wives.; avage jiki rua. Give each one two.; jiki tahi not one, not a single one.

jikijia tv to lift up. see sia, jikijikiake. PPN *tike lofty, elevated.

jikijikiake v (C) to lift up, exalt. see jikisia. PPN *tike lofty.

jikivini-a (alt. tatjikivini (A)) v to turn, to twist, to pirouette, to wind, to wring. see takavini, jijikivinia, foreakina, pakihkisi, moremore, -vini-a. kolakalakakea jijikiviniakea. He parades about pirouetting over and over again.; jijikivinia kopiri. Twist it until it's taut.; avau nanjikivinia ta vava ma takavini. I have twisted the rope so it's tightly twisted.; uru jijikivinia hair that curls or kinks.

jiko iv to defecate. PPN *tiko defecate.

jikopara v (C) to keep on falling (of rain).

jikosara (C) to be left over (of food). see htosara.

jile (C) conceal, deny.

jimu iv to whoosh, whistle. Motion so quick that it causes noise. ta mtagi nojimu. The wind is whistling. PPN *timu squall, rain.

iv (C) to blow so as to blow leaves off trees (of wind). PPN *timu squall, rain.

jinae (alt. jinai) n belly, abdomen, stomach, womb (see Appendix III). see nonai, inai, tapeua, mororapa. jinae pula pot belly. *tinae intestines, stomach.

jinahavae (alt. jinahavai, uahai) n aunt. Kinterm indicating the mother of one's spouse or potential spouse. Includes father's sister, mother's brother's wife, spouse's mother, father's female cross cousin. Capell indicates this term is used only by men, but at least currently it is used by both sexes (see Appendix II). see mahavai. leasi jinahavae takafore. Takafore is the sister of Leasi's father and the wife of Leasi's mother's

brother.; popoina jinahavae nai. Nai is the mother of Popoina's wife. PPN *+tina[na] mother.

jinai n (C) coconut leaves for making torches for fishing. see rama.

jinana n mother, mother's sister, mother's female parallel cousins, father's wife, father's brother's wife, father's male parallel cousin's wife. This form is possessed in the third person singular. It may refer to mother in general or to the mother of some one individual in particular (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 6.2.0, 8.6.2). see tamana, tojinana, muma, nana, jinau. yakia jinana matilta. Matilta is Yakia's mother.; leasi jinana seimata. Seimata is the sister of Leasi's mother.; leasi jinana niau. Niau is the parallel cousin of Leasi's mother.; nitu jinana paji. Paji is the wife of Nitu's father's brother. (PPN) *+tina[na] mother.

jinanara prt (C) True! Interjection swearing one's statement is true. see napu.

jinau n your (singular) mother (see Grammar 6.2.0). see jinana.

jineivae (alt. jinovae) n calf of leg (see Appendix III).

jinisa (alt. jinesa) prt (C) Woe! Interjection. jinisa kokoe. Woe to you.

prt greetings, goodbye, thank you, that's too bad, I'm sorry. General term used to express sympathy, sorrow for someone else, to greet someone, or to take one's leave, etc. Used generally as jinisa although can be conjugated when addressee is dual, trial, or plural as follows: rinisa! Greetings!, Goodbye to you two!

niganisa! Greetings!, Goodbye to everyone, to you all!;
jikanisa kokautaul! Greetings to you three(C). see ji,
 fafetai, jikanesa.

jino (alt. tjino (A)) n appearance, image. tiona jino
 his natural appearance, look; jino sa sickly, poor
 appearance; jino uri dark complected, black person.
 PPN *tino body.

n impression of something, sign or mark of something.
 u aia nigkopena i tiona jino tena. And so it left its
 mark here.

jintarau n hundred. ta jintarau (C) one hundred; ru
jintarau (C) two hundred; jintarau ma tuma rogofuru e
 rima one hundred plus fifty. *tini multitude. PPN
 *hagarau (Pawley 1966).

jintaroa (G) said of fish on reef if one fails to catch
 any.

jigia y to shine on something intensely, to burn or heat
 (of sun). see ji. jigia ta ra. The sun is beating
 down (Exp. on this place).

jifi fafine (C) adultery. see jigo, fafine.

jigo iv to steal. a ne jigo those who steal, commoners.

jigofia y to steal. jingoja. He stole her (Exp. in
 adultery).

jipa y (C) to help in war. see situ.

jipaina y (C) to carry on the back. see jipaga, fafa,
 lukujia.

jipaga n tied up bundle carried on one's back. see jipaina. nagaifo ta jipaga hate na. Put down the bundle of firewood here.

jipo n abcess, hole in body surface.
iv to dent or make a depression in. jipoifo sloping ground; to rakau kojipo. The stick has a depression in it (Exp. from rubbing to start the fire).; kojipo tano gau. The marked place is indented.

jira n mast. see ra. *tila mast. WSN tila. KWM tira. NVH tila. NTN tila.

jirafa n flat porch covering hole in boat.

jiramoi n (C) boom of sail.

jiri-a v to throw. see jirijiri, hkiri, kirijia. jiri-mai. Throw to me.; jirikake. Throw up, juggle; no-plei jiri fatu play at throwing stones; jiria ta moa. Throw at the chicken; jirihtu to throw and hit the mark; jiri safi to throw and miss; gasau jiri arrow (Lit. throwing reed); jiri fesao i ai to throw words back and forth, to converse. PPN *tili cast, throw.

jirijiri v to quarrel, squabble. see jiri. PPN *tili cast, throw.
v to catch large surface or game fish such as tuna and kingfish with flyfish bait, casting and reeling in; to troll. nifonea jirijiri large size fishhook. PPN *tili cast, fish with casting net.

jiri tanarasi v (C) to throw stones to drive fish into deep places. PPN *tili throw.

jiri ta ninasui y to trick, to tease in order to find something out, to tempt, to confess. see nasui.

jiri niu n game of coconut throwing. avau nanfakatahta-kua i ta jiri niu. I made a challenge for coconut throwing.

jiro n shoot, bud. PPN *suli young shoot.
iv to bud. see pupu. ta rakau nojirojiro. The plant is budding. PPN *suli young shoot.

jiro-a (alt. tjiro-a (A)) y to look carefully, to search for. see jiroga, sara, safea, hfiro, hjiromata. jirojiroa ou mahmata. Look, just look at your face.; jirojiroa (C) to examine carefully; nokojiroa e kitea a gau. We looked for a track.; jiroa jiroa pekau orea. They searched and searched for their magical wings. PPN *tiro look at.
y to show up, to do better than; to create an unflattering image of another.
y to cheat.

jiroga (alt. tjiro (A)) n looking glass, mirror; window; eye glasses. see hjiro, jiroa.uku jiroga my mirror. PPN *tiro look at.

jiro nifo fare iv (C) to be confined to the house by sickness (Lit. to look at the roof of the house).

jirotaka n (C) a dying seed. see jiro, taka, takataka.
iv (C) to die (of seed). see jiro, taka, takataka.

jiji n (C) coconuts to fill up gaps in canoe. Used exclusively in the plural. see puru. akimea niroro uei a jiji. We went by the shore., We went by the coconuts.

jijiake v to lift up. see sia.

jijih^htoe n (C) red sky just after sunrise. kotere ta jijih^htoe. The dawn color is fleeting.

jijikage v (C) to send one to kill another.

jijikivinia adj curly. see jikivinia.

jijiri v (C) to cut gently. see sau^ha. jijiri ana ta vaka. Cut the canoe gently (Exp. because the sides are getting thin).

T

-t- prt Marker of inclusive first person nonsingular (see Grammar 6.0.0). see -m-. akit^htau we two, inclusive; akit^htatau we three, inclusive; akitea we all, inclusive.

ta art the. Singular definite article which may occur before most nominals (see Grammar 3.0.0). see a, ru, taka, te, ti, sa, si, ja, ji. pe roto ta ua if the rain falls; ta mrae nei this village; ta kiri pepa nisafifi. The book cover curled. PPN *te definite article.

prt Infinitive marker. May be conjugated for first, second, third person singular subjects as follows: first person tan-, tag-, tagk-; second person tau-; third person tai-, tei- (see Grammar 14.7.1). pupusi i tagkifia. I don't know how to play.; kotaru i tansafea ta retu. I am unable to see the road.; nokanieni tag-mu^hjikea pe aha i ai. I want to see what's there.;

noukamata tauiroa futuna. You are starting to learn about Futuna.; akimea noueuaha mana tatafiri. We all hurried to dance. PPN *te definite article.

ta- prt Derivative prefix. ahnoa ni tahfie. The little ones gathered firewood.; a loto notamumu. The cars are constantly going RRRRRRRRRR.; ta tapalia the game of tag; tapuru to grasp; tafuri to flip, to turn abruptly about; tafiri to dance; nitafori kai (until it) came around time to eat.

ta prt thank you. see jinisa.

ta (alt. hta) n bailer for canoe. see hta.

iv to bail. see taia, hta.

iv to nod, to wag. see tahta. notahta tano uru. His head is nodding (Exp. as he begins to fall asleep).

v to strike, to beat; to kill. see tia, taia, tahta, hta. hta tagata killing people; hta kafa to hit or beat drum. PPN *taa strike.

ta v fall, step. Takes an h- prefix with a nonsingular subject. see taka, takakea, to. takaifo i sinou to tumble down to Sinou Beach.

ta n (C) refuse from kava, arrowroot, coconut, etc. see peinu.

tae (alt. htae) n excrement. see htae. PPN *ta'e.

tae-a n net. A conical net fixed to a pole six to eight feet in length. This net is used in catching flying fish. see tutu. kai akoe koam ta tae kotaea i ai. Then you take the net and net something with it.
n scoop, ladel. ta tae ana just a ladel.

v to net, to scoop up. see tapuraua, tutu. taeage ki ateia to scoop toward someone else; kai koam ta tae kotaea i ai. Then you take the net and net something with it.; notaea a save i ai no nalupai. We net flying fish in it, lots and lots [of them].

taefu v (C,F) to speak evil behind one's back. komei-
taefu come and slander privily.

taei (alt. tayeri (C)) v (C) to pull line when fish is running away. see toia.

tafa n side, half, portion. tafa mrma half moon; tioku tafa matau my right side; avau nomoe fakatafa. I'm lying on my side.; tan tafa its side, its edge; tan tafa tasi one half, one portion; uai tafa on the side, outside.

adj partially. tafa feka partially tough (Exp. of old stringy meat).

prt outside, without. uai tafa out of bounds, outside the limits; uai tafa i atavau. It's beyond me (Lit. it's outside of me).

tafa n Growth stage for coconut fruit. During this stage the meat has jelled but the milk is still sweet. see tafa rierie. niu tafa sweet milk coconut (Exp. just right for drinking).

tafakia e itata v (C) to come suddenly upon. see hpa.

tafakiti n (A) flank of an animal.

tafagesa (A) evil conduct.

tafa rierie n Growth stage for coconut fruit. This is the stage just antecedent to tafa. During this stage the meat is hardening and the milk is sweet. see tafa.

tafatu v (C) of yam when it has reached the rocks and become broad at the end. Also ripe (of yams).

tafe (alt. htafe) n stream, current.

iv to flow; to melt. see tafea. ta vai notafe
The water flows.; ruoku foimata nohtafe. My
two eyes are running.; vai tafe running water; ta vai
kotafekea. The water is boiling over., The water is
flowing out. PPN *tafe.

tafea tv to be pulled; to drift. see tafe. akirea nei-
tafekea i teriari. They were pulled out to mid sea
(Exp. by the currents).

tafenea (C) ta tagata e tafenea feimaru one who takes
things as though paid for.

tafe ti ata (alt. tafe te ata) n dawn, cockcrow. This
expression is used as the opening phrase in traditional
ballads (Lit. the shadows are flowing). tafe ti ata i
toga koviri avau i ai. kai kakoko a moa sa kai santau-
tariakea... The dawn is breaking in Australia and I am
waking with it. So many roosters will crow that I will
follow (their crowing) outside... .

tafi (alt. htafi) iv to be benumbed, to be numb. see
kinkini.

tafie (alt. tahfie) v to gather firewood. see ta-, fie.
ahnoa nitafie. The little ones gathered firewood.

tafiofio iv to hurry, to quicken, to speed up. see siosio, ueuaha, tamalaulau. avau nitafiofio i ta sere. I did it quickly with the writing implement (Lit. I quickened the writing).

tafiri iv to turn oneself about, to pirouette; to dance in the traditional fashion. see firi, sopo, ta-, seigi, siva. PPN *firi plait, braid.

tafirufie (C) growing well (of plants). see tafisa.

tafisa (C) growing badly (of plants). see tafirufie.

tafijia v to break to bits. see fijia. nantafijia. I broke it all up.; tahtafijia to break to bits.

tafito n end of something. see pito, hto. tan tafito its end (Exp. trunk or stump of tree). PPN *tafito base, foundation, origin.

n sacred stones. PPN *tafito ancient, base, foundation, origin.

taftafatai n (A) breakers.

tafoia tv to break, to crack, to chip; to open (as of tinned food or shell fish). see htafo.

tafora (alt. fora) n whale (see Appendix V). tafora sika young whale. PTN *t(o,u)(u,f)l(h)a(i). WSN tafila. SWT tourha. KWM tafra.

tafori v to turn to, to come around to. see fori, ta-. kitea nigkomafimafi ta fijikauga nitaforti kai. We really worked hard until it came round time to eat.

tafu n hilltop; forest. see mouga, gamotu. avau nofiji
ki ta tafu. I'm going up to the top.

tafunake v (A) to warm at the fire. see tafunage.

tafunage v (C) to warm at the fire. see tafunake,
htafugi, hmuu. PPN *tafu to make, to tend fire.

tafuri iv to turn. see furi, ta-. nitafuli kai nigkopo.
The day went by quickly (Lit. I turned around and it was
dark).; tafurfuri to turn again and again; tafuri foki
to turn again; kotafuli sa. It is turned badly (Exp.
said of an unborn child inappropriately positioned in
the womb). PPN *tafuli. PPN *fuli.

tafurisa (C) to feel birth near at hand. see tafuri.

taha pro what. Singular interrogative pronoun (see
Grammar 9.2.1). see aha, saha, i aha, tehe, tiaha, ha.
taha tena? What is that? PPN *afa. PPN *hafa (Pawley
1966). PSM *aa (Pawley 1966). PTO *haa (Pawley 1966).
PEP *aha (Pawley 1966).

tahkau (alt. takau) pri Wow!, My word!, Land sakes!
Interjection of surprise and emphasis.

tahpisa iei (C) to do carelessly, to give carelessly away.
see pisa.

tahsai n game of reed throwing. see tasaiga.

tahta iv to nod, to wag; to flip-flop. see ta. tahta
tano uru. His head is nodding (Exp. as he begins to
fall asleep).; tahta tano siku. His tail is wagging.;
tahta to flip-flop (Exp. of fish on dry land).

tahtafinea v (C,F) to touch food (of women who touch food along with men).

tahtafuna v (C,F) to burn off rubbish when clearing plantation. see tugia.

tahtaka rausifi v (C,F) to search for food in the bush; to pick up by chance. see hpa, tafakia e itata.

tahtaki iv to gather about, to share in, to partake of. tahtaki visau fellowship (Lit. sharing words).
iv to gather about, to share. Used in special reference to many individuals being sexually attracted to the same person.

tahtakoga n show off, ostentatious individual; clown.
iv to clown around, to show off.
iv to sing in harmony.
adj varied, eclectic.

tahtakoga n (C,F) uncleanliness.

tahtakua v (C,F) to dare, to challenge.

tahtaroa tv to wash. see taroa, poki, tataroa, pohpokia, kaukau. tahtaroa kakira. Wash them until clean (Exp. of dishes).; tahtaroa ou rima. Wash your hands.; tahtaroa ou foimata. Wash your face.

tahtu v (C) to be quick at catching flying fish. see tutu.

tahu fafare n (A) ridgepole. see tofufu.

tai n the sea, ocean; salt water; tide. see vai. kohma
 ta tai low tide; ua gatai seaward; ta tai nigkohloma.
 The sea has reached high tide.; taia ta tai. Bail out
 the sea water. PPN *tahi.

taia tv to bail out. see ta, hta. taia ta tai. Bail
 out the sea water.; taiakea to bail something out.
tv to kill; to club; to strike, to beat. Used exclu-
 sively with a nonsingular object. see tia, ta. ta
 paisiesi neittaia a tagata. The devil killed people.

taia v to drift fish at night. see sara ika.

taiake iv to be washed ashore, to be driven on land.
 see tai.

tail (alt. tayi (C)) adj (C) infectious. ta mate taii
 infectious disease.

taka art the three. Trial article (see Grammar 3.0.0).
 see ta, ru, a ga, toka. takafei soa three
 brothers; taka nei these three; taka ra those three;
taka pepa taka ana just three books.

taka- art possessive trial article (see Grammar 8.2.0).
takana pakasi his three pigs.

taka n twine used specifically for fixing fishhook to
 fishing line. see lesmounu. PPN *taka revolve, circle.
iv to rock, to roll, to lean. Takes an /h-/ prefix
 with a nonsingular subject. see takataka, takavini.
 a vaka nohttaka. Boats rock back and forth (Exp. on the
 waves).; takataka to be tossed about, to waver. PPN
 *taka revolve, circle.
v (P,A) array, arrange.

taka iv to step, to stumble, to fall, to tumble. see
hlaka, ta. takaifo to step down; takaifo i sinou
tumble down to Sinou.

taka v (C) to drift fish without weighting the lines.
see taka tai, sara ika.

taka v (C) to exile oneself. see takaga.

takafea v (C) to give much food at a feast.

takafia tv to tread on, kick, stomp. see takahmia.
takafia to put foot on rectum at time of birth, to
tread on one. *takafi tread.

takafitjifitji v (A) to jump (of fish or fowl). see
tahta.

takahmia tv to stomp on, to apply pressure with the foot
(as for example, in turning the foot peddle of a peddle
radio). *ta'omi press down.

takai n bundle, group, school. ika takai school of
fish. PPN *takai wind, bind.

takai-a v to wrap up, to tie, to surround; to put on, to
dress in. see fao, tatami. eia nikotakaia ta sa. He
is surrounded by evil.; nitakai. She dressed.; takaia
moega to put on, to wear clothes; ta plankit te notakaia
a keniti the blanket that Kennedy wraps himself up in;
tahtakaia to wind string around many times to secure
something (Exp. for example, bait on a hook). PPN
*takai wind, bind.

takaiajia v (C) to strike so as to cause a wound.

takakea v to fall. see ta, taka, htakakea. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. makatatakakea. Watch out, you might fall.; nifo nittakakea. A tooth fell out.; ta ika nittakakea. The fish fell off (Exp. the fishing line).

takaga n (C) exile. see taka.

takaga n (C) rubbing stick of fire plow. see sigafi, kosegeia.

takape iv to lie still (of dead or inanimate things). see moe. notakape aia. He is lying still.; ta vaka notakape. The boat is lying there, motionless.; au nisireifo kai notakape i ta pisin. I saw it but it is lying in the large bowl.

takapiri v (A) to wear clothes. see takaia.

takapurihpuri iv soft and wrinkled; crushed; crumpled. see puria. a fakau sore kotakapurihpuri a mahmata orea. Old folks, their faces get all wrinkled up.

takarapusi-a v (C) to take and hide. akai nitakarapusia? Who took it and hid it?

takaro-a v (A) to wander; enter; play.

takaroga marae v (C) the sweeping of the village center for dancing. see marae.

takarosa adj (C) to be fond of climbing about.

takata v (A) to fight. see toa, hto.

taka tai v (C) to be tossed about, wavering, unstable, shaky. see ahtuahtu, taka. nikotakataka oku vae. My legs are shaky., I'm exhausted. PPN *taka revolve, circle.

takau n men, males (nonsingular). see tane, tagata, fakau, fine, -kau. i a takau ta fijikauga i ta tutu. To men belongs the work of catching flying fish.
n (C,O) a person. Used exclusively in the singular with the plural form a fakau. see fakau, -kau.

takaukau n traditional laplap or pudding stirred up with coconut.

takava v (C) to prepare poison for fish.
v to chase kava with other liquids; to need to chase kava. akoe nigkotakava. You need to chase, kill the kava.

takava iv to win. see kava. akoe nigkotakava. You won (Lit. you got the points).

takavae v (C) to revenge by sorcery.

takavari n (A) offering. see taumafa. nage i takavari consecrate.

takavini iv to twist, turn, spiral. see jikivinia, taka. u akirea kotakavini foki koromai. And they all turned around again to come back.; takavinvini wavy (Exp. as edge of giant clam shell); takavinvini coiled (Exp. of rope or vine); avau nanjikivinia ta vava ma takavinvini. I wound the rope until it was thoroughly twisted. PPN *taka revolve, circle.

takavitjivitji iv (A) to flap.

takemariri n first digit of hand or foot (see Appendix III). see louiariri. poja vae takemariri big toe.

takerevaka (C) said of chiefs and big men (Lit. the bottom of the canoe). see takere.

taki (alt. htaki) iv to step, to make a sudden movement. see tataki, takakina. taki ki muri step back. PPN *taki lead.

iv to pluck. see takina.

iv to quit one's customary routine. see gapu, takina.

takia v (C) to fall. see ta, takakea.

takihtoa (C) to go around looking for a fight. see kai-mata.

takina tv to pluck out, to uproot, to stir up. see taki, forotakina. takina ta us to weigh anchor; nitakina paka oji lift all prohibitions; takina ano furu pluck out its feathers; takinakea take it off (Exp. of hat); nitakin ta efu. They stirred up the dirt.; nigkoittakin ta ua. Rain is being stirred up (Exp. of suddenly appearing clouds).

v to change suddenly, to quit. see taki, gapu.

takirijia v (C,F) to open an oven quickly.

tako n (C) digging stick. see ko.

tako n (C) fan fish, sail fish (see Appendix V). see ko.

takoia v (C) to embrace.

takokoto (alt. takohkoto) n flat ground, field. see marae, hgamakara, ruorua.

ta koga o ta tui trolling for fish. see koga, tui.

taku n concavity. see puku. taku tai sea shore, inlet;
taku waist, hollow area between front pelvic bones.
n pelvis. see puku, kapipi. ivi taku pelvis.

takugesa adj (C) always coming to a place. e takugesa ikona.

talufu n (C) spring by the seaside.

tama n child, offspring (see Appendix II). see tamana, tamupuna. tiaku tama my child; tama tane boy child; a gatama children; poja vae tama baby toe; ta tama a tuku soa the child of my sister; tama fine daughter; a gatamtane little boys; tama sisi little child; tama rikriki (C) little children. PPN *tama.
n child of, a person who is characterized by some particular trait. see tamtafu. ta tama tai child of the sea, one who fishes a lot; tama toga white person (Lit. child of Tonga, child of a foreign place); tama pau child of Pau, one who lives in the village of Pau. PPN *tama.

tama- n father. Used exclusively with possessive suffixes (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tamana. POC *tama.

tamake (alt. etamake) n plenty, surplus. pe no i ai etamake pe kantufa akoe. As long as there's plenty then I'll give some to you.

tamalaulau iv (C) to be in a great hurry. see ueuaha, tafiofio, louloujia.

tamana n father. Kin term indicating father, father's brothers, mother's sisters' husbands, father's male parallel cousins. This form as entered here is possessed in the third person singular. It may refer to father in general or to the father of some one individual in particular (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tama, tata, tamau, tomama. tamana sore biological father; leasi tamana natuka. Leasi's father is Natuka.; yakia tamana saraji. Yakia's mother's sister's husband is Saraji.; yakia tamana nataiui. Yakia's father's male parallel cousin is Nataiwi. POC *tama. *tamama father.

n father and son; parent and child. ru fei tamana. They are related as parent and child. POC *tama.

tamaono n (C) fiance or fiancée. see fakau magaro.

tamate n (C) spirit which has been man. see mate, ata.

tama toga n white person, light-skinned foreigner; child of Tonga. Light-skinned or white people are believed to have originated variously in Tonga, on islands to the south of West Futuna, and in other foreign ports.

tamau n your father. Second person singular possessed form for father (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tamama.

tamau-a v (A) to devise a plan. tamau sa to importune.

tamauga n (C) intention, idea. see mentua.

tami-a v (C) to weigh down.

tamkeia n (C) illegitimate child, bastard. see nefoji.

tamori iv to swear. see sakiri, hmori, ta-, mori-a.
*mOri offer, act of worship.

tamoto adj slow, dense; weak. see moto, ta-.

tamotua iv to be strong, powerful in body or spirit.
a isu nogkottamotua. Isu has become strong enough (Exp.
to climb the ladder). tamtamotua powerful, influential.
see tomatua.

tampuku n (A) a round. see hpuku.

tamtafu n bushman; stupid, ignorant person. On West
Futuna this refers particularly to one who lives inland
and knows nothing of the sea or fishing (Lit. child of
the bush, forest). see tamtafurari, tamtahu.

tamtafurari n (C) dweller away inland. see tamtafu.

tamtahu n (A) one who dwells inland. see tamtafu.

tamte-a v to extinguish, put out. tamtea ti afi. Put
out the fire.
(C) eyes inflamed through glare.

tamupu n your (singular) grandchild (see Grammar 8.6.2).
see tamupuna.

tamupuku n my grandchild (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tamu-
puna.

tamupuna (alt. tampuna (C), mpupuna (C)) n grandchild,
great grandchild. Descendents of one's own, one's
siblings', and one's same sex parallel cousins' children.

Extended to include young children in general. This form is possessed in the third person singular. It may refer to grandchild in general or the grandchild of some one individual in particular (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tamupuku, tamupu, tupuna. ravia tamupuna popoina. Ravia is Popoina's grandchild (Exp. Ravia is the son of Popoina's brother's daughter).

tamumu iv to drone (as of engine). see ta-, mumu.
taloto notamumu. The truck is RRRRR-ing along.

tanamuso-a v (C,F) to cause a thing to smell by touching it (for example, with fishy hands).

tanapeni n (C) the first comer. see kunapeni.

tanaujisa v (C,F) to kill children after their parents have been killed in war. see nauji, sa.

tane n male, boy, man. Used exclusively in the singular. see takau, fakau, fine. PPN *ta'ane.
pro one who, the one. see tama, te. tane kai muni. one who hides food so as not to have to share with others; tane jikai ona one who has no land; tane fesao kavei one who talks all the time falsely flattering and teasing others; tane momofesao one who gossips. PPN *ta'ane.

tanefine n hermaphrodite. see tane, fine.

tanea n (C) row of single bananas in the bunch.

tano (alt. tan) art his, hers, its. Possessive third person singular pronoun indicating inalienable possession of singular object (see Grammar 8.6.1).

Optionally abbreviated to tan before stem initial /t/.
 see tuku, tau, ano, tjano. tano rima his hand; tano
 gaja his kava cup; tano gaja its shell (Exp. of shell
 fish); tano ami its gills; tan tariga his ear.

tano adj (A) dumb.

tanoa tv to spend time at something. see matanoa. u ai
 noitanoa noiforomia a niu somo. So he spends a long time
 swallowing the sprouted coconuts.; kiraua notanoa tanoa
tanoa tanoa. We two stayed on and on and on and on doing
 it (Exp. watching a sick child).

tanoхва n (C,F) desert. see gogou, tuetue, nakahkesi.

tanotanoa v (C) to persecute.

tantago (C) fishing on the reef in the dark.

tantasiana adj same, similar, equal. see tano, tasi,
 ana.

tanuhgarova n (C) the division between yam mounds.

v (C) to plant anything between yam mounds.

tanumea v (C) to talk together (of a mass of people) so
 that nothing is understood.

tanumia tv to bury. tanumia ta fatu. Bury the stone.

PPN *tanu. PTN *[(c,r)e]nu(m,mw). KWM numw/i. SWT n+m.
 WSN t+n+m. NVH num. ERO tanmi.

tanumokina v (C) to bury nuts to grow. see tanumia.

n (C) medicine as thrown away.

tagafuru (alt. taragafuru, taragahuru (A), tarogafuru, rogo-furu) n ten. see taragafuru. PPN *hagafulu (Pawley 1966), PTO *hogofulu (Pawley 1966).

tagapu (C) rejoice at death or bewitching of enemy. see gapau.

tagaro n (A) sea snake. see tagaroa.

tagaroa n sea snake. see tuna, gata, tagaro. LEN tagalua snake. SWT tagarua snake. NVH tagalua snake. n (A) sea or land snake. Capell suggests the name may be derived from the name of a mythological character, Tagaroa. Tagaroa no longer figures prominently in West Futuna's mythology, but the sea snake is considered to be the embodiment of powerful spirits.

tagata n man; person, human being. see fakau, takau. eia ni tagata sore. He was now an old man.; a tagata people; ta tagata tapu a special person; tagata tamotua important person; tagata i ta fanua i o atua people from the land of the dead; a tagata taruana commoners; atu tagata blood line, descent line; ta tagata te nei nonofo i ai i a nopogi oji. This man lives there day in and day out. PPN *tagata. n husband. see fine. tiaku tagata my husband. PPN *tagata.

tagataga (alt. htaga, tagtaga) adj loose, slack, insecure. see htaga.

tagaveria (A) clear.

tagi (alt. htagi) iv to weep, to cry. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. akoe notagi i aha? Why are you crying?; kosoutagi akoe. Don't you cry.;

notagi tano pua. He weeps for his grandparent.; notagi ta ogi. He is crying from hunger.; tia katagi. Punish him and he'll cry. PPN *tagi.

iv to be born. see farere, fanau. avau nitagi 1935. I was born in 1935.

iv to rust. see htagi.

tagia v (C) to pursue. see atagia.

v to jerk.

v (C) to scrape off the outer skin of taro.

tagia v to be punctual, to arrive on time. see rako.

kafano ta fesao pe a fakai i a fanua pe katagia a nain kaie ten te ra. The message will go that all the islanders should arrive promptly at 9:00 and at 10:00 that (Exp. that event will take place).

tago v (C) to grope, to feel after. tagtago to grope repeatedly.

tagovari v (C) to weed a place for a garden.

v (C) to blow a hurricane (of wind). see afa.

tao (alt. htao) v to cook in the oven. see htao, tona.

tao n spear. Particularly a long handled spear having one, two, or three prongs and used for spearing crabs. see to, ponpono. ta tao rua two-pronged spear; ta tao neikofia ta kamkama. The spear has pinned the crab. PPN *tao spear, lance.

iv to creep along, to wind around. ta vava notao i ta rakau. The vine is creeping up around the tree.

taotea (alt. tautia (C)) n noon, afternoon (Lit. bright light of day). see ao, tea. e rufie taotea! Good

afternoon!; taotea htu high noon, sun directly overhead; taotea htu mari. The sun is absolutely exactly overhead.

tapa (alt. htapa) iv to call out, to call to. eia notagi tapa. She is crying, calling out.; tapakea to call out one's name; tapaifo [tapeifo] to call down to.

tapa iv to shine, reflect. see tapeia, atata, pohpoto, severo, sinu. e tapa. It's shiny (Exp. of metal).; taptapa to gleam; tapatapa bright. *tapa shine, flash.

tapa (C) in tapa rima back of hand; tapa vae instep (see Appendix III). see porima, punpuni.

tapaka n female genitalia, vulva (see Appendix III). see fu, monemone, lape, tapakua, kofeinai. PPN *tapa pudendum.

tapaka n tobacco. ENG tobacco. BIS tabaka.

tapakua tv (C) to defile. see tapaka.

tapalia n game of tag. see palia, ta-. ta tapalia a tag.

iv to play tag. notapalia. They're playing tag.

tapasi n (C) headland, cape.

tapatapa iv (C) to dive head first so that all is hidden save soles of feet. see suru, tapa.

tapatu n barracuda (see Appendix V). PPN *'atu boni-to.

tapauo adj (A) stuffed (as nose with a cold).

tapea (alt. tapia (C)) tv to twist into a rope; to plait, braid. see firia.

tapei (alt. tape (C), pe) n operculum; hard protective shield, disk, covering. see pe, tipe. tan tapei its operculum; tape jinaï (C) navel. *tape part, bit.

tapeia (alt. taptapeia) n lightning; any flash of light. see tapa. PPN *tapa shine, flash.
adj shiny, bright. see marama. taptapeia bright, clear day. PPN *tapa shine, flash.

tapenea adj long and narrow. see palpalo, tipe.

tapeni n lean to, shed. see fakaperi, kasai.

tapenua v to soil, to get dirt into. see penu, peinu, ta-. tuku foimata nitapenua. Dirt got in my eye.

tapeua n (A) stomach (see Appendix III). see jinae.

tapiri v (A) to stare. see hpiri, matahtu.

tafono v (A) to be hoarse. see ta-, pono.

taptapa n cray fish (see Appendix V).

tapu n prohibition. PPN *tapu prohibited.
adj forbidden; sacred, holy. PPN *tapu prohibited.
adv intensifier. sore tapu too big, very big.

tapu n (C) feast which follows a feasting for canoe makers. see fakaoga.

tapua n (C) coconut chewed with poisonous leaves for
putting on hair.

tapuga n forbidden thing; sacred place.
 n killing stick made of heavy coral like stone. see
puga, tuani rouniu, tera, mamafuji, foirei.

tapugau (alt. tapugao) n foot, footstep, footprint. see
gau. ivi tapugau bones of the foot.

tapugavarea (alt. tapupugavarea) n (C) place that has
lapsed into bush. see gamotu.

tapupuria v (C) to collect (of people). see puria.

tapurau-a v (C) to net flying fish as it is flying. see
tae, tutu.

tapurei n string games.
 v to play string games.

tapuria n (A) a book. see pepa.

tapuru v to grab, to hold on tight. see hpuru, purujia.
tapurukage. Hold this, hold on.

tara (alt. ntara) n fins of fish. see ntara. ano ntara
its fins. PPN *tala sharp, pointed object.
 v to sharpen. Especially to sharpen with a file. see
sora. ai rofakea karoitara tano toki. He will go out
to sharpen his ax. PPN *tala sharp, pointed object.

tara n (G) stick above door, lintel.

tara adj tame. see sorapapa. nigkotara. He's become
tame (Exp. of a wild animal that comes to trust a person).

tara tv to adjust. avau nantara kagahtatasi. I'm adjusting them to be the same, equal (Exp. of portions).; tara fesao to debate (Lit. to adjust words).

tarafesao iv (A) to debate. see tara.

tarakuru n (C) the first breadfruits. see matakuru.

tarama n (C) bark for tying around coconut frond torch to fix it to torchstand in canoe. see filama, rama, ta-.

tarai (alt. ntarai) n thorn. see ntarai, taramoa, tara, taraia. tarai masarau i mandarin orange thorns.

tarai-a n shavings. Particularly shavings of green banana which are fried. see taraia. neitaraia mana tarai. She scraped off shavings of banana for him. *tALai hew, carve.

v to scrape, to scrape out. see uarusia, kagkavenia, tarai. ta kasi katarai ta fujitoga. The clam shell will be used to scrape the banana.; neitaraia mana tarai. She scraped off shavings of banana for him. *tALai hew, carve.

adj prepared by scraping, instrument for scraping; having to do with scraping. ta pure tarai shell for scraping with; fujitoga tarai banana shavings, banana chips. *tALai hew, carve.

tarakisi (alt. tarakhisi) adj reddish. Color pattern of pigs in which the dominant color is red with some grayish streaks. see pakasi.

taramakau n spur of fowl, fighting spikes of cock. tan taramakau its fighting spurs.
n (C) strong, brave man.

taramoa n (C) bramble. see tarai.

taranea v (C) to chasten.

taraga n (C) firewood for cooking pigs. see raga, fie.
 ano taraga firewood pieces for cooking pigs.

taragafuru (alt. taragahuru (A), tagafuru, tarogafuru, rogo-
 furu) n ten. see jintarau. rogofuru tuma tasi
 eleven; jintarau ma tuma rogofuru e rima one hundred
 fifty; rogofuru e rima fifty; taragafuru kotuma e
 rima fifteen; tagafuru ten. PPN *hagafulu (Pawley
 1966). PTO *hogofulu (Pawley 1966). PEO *(n)sa-garau
 (Pawley 1966).

taragahuru n (A) ten. see taragafuru.

tarage n day after tomorrow. see taragkage, aratu, nah-
 sara. ranei, aratu, tarage, taragkage today, tomorrow,
 day after tomorrow, day after that.

taragkage n day after day after tomorrow, three days
 from today in future. see tarage.

tarapasa v (A) to argue. see tarafesao.

tarapuke n (C) small yam grown on side of mound.

tarapuni-a n (C) mat border, ends of the pandanus leaf.
v (C) to give the finishing touch to a job. see puni.

taratara adj thorny. see tarai, tara.

taratara adj (C) annointed (of hair).

tarausa n (A) scum, offscouring.

taraveia v (C) to strike with reed or small stick. see karaveia.

tare n (C) a cough. see hge. PPN *tale cough.
y (C) to cough. see hge. PPN *tale cough.

tarehrepā adj (C) full to the brim. see fonu, fonutoki, tuhtuki.

tarehtarea v (C) to skin, skim off outer layer or top.
In digging earth to take off only the skin, not do properly.

tarega v (A) to grow (of trees). see somo.

tari adj (C) ready, prepared. see rari, nanaki.

tari-a (alt. tahri-a) v to wait, await, stay. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. htari korua. You two wait.; muma nitari ta mrae. Mom's waiting at home.; leasi nitari mana i akimaua. Leasi waited first for the two of us.; tari mana i atavau. Wait for me.; tataria to wait and wait; moujijiki neifakataria kiraua uai nofano karovere. Moujijiki made the two of them wait while he goes to the garden. PPN *tali wait.

taria adv clearly. see mata marama. kankitea taria pe ane aha e na. I will see clearly just what they are.

tariaga adv right side up, front side up. see fau. avau nomoe fakatariaga. I'm lying on my back, front side up.

tarikī n (C) son, nephew of a man (see Appendix II). see ariki.

tariga n ear (see Appendix III). tuku tariga my ear;
tan tariga his ear; tariga uri black-eared. PPN
*taliga ear.

tarigariga v (C) to be bruited about. ta visau kotariga-
riga. Everyone has heard about it (Lit. the word goes
from ear to ear).

tarigajinea v (C,F) to persist.

taro n taro, staple root crop (see Appendix IV). taro-
hpuia (C) big full-grown taro; taro fakajiri (C) not
full-grown taro. PPN *talo taro.

taro n tatoo. see tau. ta taro a mo Mo's tatoo.

taro adj (A) stale.

taro-a v (C) to cast out, escape to the bush.
v to stab, to insert. see sukia, tahtaroa. avan nan-
taroa nimate. I stabbed him to death.

taroa n (C) a duck.

taromromia v (C) to be filled with food containing much
water.

taroga n (C) a fiber used for making twine. see kafa,
puru.
v (C) to look for a particular fiber for making twine.

tarotaro n (C) a prayer. see moriga.
v (C) to supplicate a god. see hmori.

taru iv to be unable, to be impossible. see jikai.
 e taru i tampena. I can't make it.; nigkotaru. It's
 become impossible.; avau kotaru i tagragona. I'm
 unable to hear it.; a ne taru (C) vanities; taru ana
 i fenagaro (A) to be perplexed (Lit. impossible to
 think). ERO taru think.

taruana n (P,A) mother's brother.
adj ordinary, common; not worthy of note. see tataru-
 ana. a vere taruana ordinary gardens (Exp. those which
 are usually planted by women and can be tended by anyone,
 usually not yam gardens); a tagata taruana common
 people; e rufie taruana, a nea taruana. Everything's
 as usual., It's nothing., It doesn't matter., The every-
 day stuff is going alright.

tasaiga n (C) game of reed throwing. see tahsai.

tase gafari n (C) grass grown plantation.

tasehna v (A) to drive. see mofoe.

tasi (alt. tahi) n one, a certain one. see gatahtasi,
 foi. tasi a poruku one certain canoe; tasi ana just
 one; pojavae tasi first toe; tan tasi ana the only
 one, one and only; rogofuru tuma tasi eleven; rogo-
 furu e rua kotuma tasi twenty-one; jikai tahi pe kah-
 kava. There is no one who can make that climb.; tasi
 a mantarin one mandarin orange; ta poruku tasi (C)
 one canoe; tahi a fakau sore o futuna i tuai one great
 man of Futuna from times before. PPN *tasi one. PPN
 *taha, *ha (Pawley 1966). PNP *tasi (Pawley 1966).

tasi-a v to shave, to cut. Particularly to cut hair.
 see ta, tajia, tujia, tosia. avau kantasia tou uru.

I will cut your hair.; tou uru nitasi. Your hair is cut. PPN *tasi scrape, shave.

tasimeliake (C) to be strong enough to do work, for example turning over a large yam.

tasipinea v (C) to twist or twine in a certain way.

tasu (alt. tahsu) iv to splash. see tasuna, su, ta-. akoe notasu. You are splashing.

adj splashy, churned up. ta vai ikora e tahsu. The water over there is all splashy, churned up.

tasuna (alt. tahsuna) tv to splash, to sprinkle someone. see tasu, su. avau nantasuna. I splashed him.; ta vai ikora e tahsu neitahsuna vau. The water over there is churning and it splashed me.

taji-a v to break, to snap apart. see tasia, tujia, faji, fasia, tautjia. tajia. Break it.; tatajia break into pieces; ta garu neitaji. The wave broke.; ta garu neitajifo ki ta vaka. The wave crushed down into the boat.; avau kantajia ta kaunea. nifaji. I will break the fishing pole. It's broken.

tata n father, my father (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tamana.

tata adj near. see pai. tatage close to them; tatage comparable (Exp. close in size); i tata near by. PPN *tata.

tataki iv march, step out; go quickly. see taki, tata-kina, tahtasi. tatakikatu go away quickly.

tatakina tv to march, mark time. see tataki, taki.

tatami n (C) a covering such as a blanket, not clothing.
v (C) to put on a cover. see takai.

tatagafie n (C) ceremony before planting yams.

tataroa tv (A) to wash. see taataroa.

tataruana iv to be shameful; to be ashamed, to be embarrassed. see taru, taruana. nigkotataruana. He got embarrassed.; akoe te feipe na, akoe notataruana. You're the one who's like that, you're shameful.; ko-tataruana to lose out (Exp. and to be ashamed as a result).

tatasi v (C) to rub hair so that it stands upright.

tatea v (C) to anoint oneself only a little. see ama.

tateia v (G) to be put into the sea (as food).

tatekai v (A) to refuse to part with. see mute.

-tatau (alt. -tatou) prt First person trial inclusive pronominal suffix (see Grammar 6.2.0). see akitatau, -tatou. 72PPN *tolu three. 72PPN *kitatolu first person plural.

tatike v (A) to cast a net. see tae, tatu.

tatoka v (C) to eat all up, consume entirely.

-tatou (alt. -tatau) prt First person trial inclusive pronominal suffix (see Grammar 6.2.0). see feitatau, akitatou. motatou for the three of us; niatatou belonging to the three of us. 72PPN *tolu three. 72PPN *kitatolu first person plural.

tatjikivini v (A) to turn, twist, pirouette. see
jikivini-a.

tatu (alt. htatu, tetu) iv to throw, to cast about
recklessly. see tatua, pagia, tokiakea, tatike. notatu
i ta majira reckless cutting with a knife; htatumai
throw to me; htatukea throw out; htatuifo drop,
throw down; ta nia naleaji tuai te nantetuifona. That
bit of old taro is the one that I threw down there into
that.

tatua adv full, complete. see tatu. ta tai hlom tatua.
The sea is at full high tide.

tau pro your. Second person singular possessive pronoun
for singular objects (see Grammar 8.5.0). see tuku,
tano. tau oria your exchange.

tau n year, season. a tau e rua two years; a tau ifia?
How old are you?; i a tau ma tau year after year,
forever and ever; ta tau sore the time when the narekai
have fruited and the hot season is approaching; ta tau
fakamoa season when only a few narekai flowers or fruit
have appeared. PPN *ta'u season.

tau n a tatoo made by pricking the skin with a sharp
thorn dipped in a blue die. see taro. PTN *netetau.
n (A) a dart.

tau (alt. ntau) n size, kind, type. tasi an tau mo an
tau e rua? Are there one or two kinds (Exp. of fish-
hooks)?

tau iv to come to shore, to cast anchor, to touch at a
place. nitau. He's come in to shore.; nitau pakeni.

I came in completely empty-handed., I didn't catch a single fish today. kofakatau koua ma Ialisipa saufaka-tapa ou a gatamtane. All of you including Ialisipa go ashore and then call out to your sons. *tae reach, arrive.

tau (alt. htau) iv to follow in the ways of, to take after, to learn from; to learn about. see htau, oa, tujia. nitau i ateia. He followed him and learned his deeds.; nihtau ki a tamana. He takes after his father.; taukage to stick to a person.

taua tv to reject, cast away, cut off. see tautjia.

tau-a (alt. tou-a) v (C) to thatch. see noujia.
v to build. see tautaufare. tatauage go ahead with it, build quickly.
v (A) to chip, to chop at.

tau-a n (A) addition.
tv to watch closely. see htau. au roaratu kafano karomeitaua. Come tomorrow I'll go and observe them closely.
v to count, to add. see htau.
v to read. see htau.

-taua prt Personal pronoun suffix designating first person dual inclusive (see Grammar 6.2.0). see a-, ki-, -t-, akitaua. niotaua belonging to the two of us. 72PPN *kitaua.

tauama n (C) rope fixed to sail; tiller.

tauanuri v (C) to sail away with a favoring wind.

taufafa iv (C) to speak of a person when near. see tau,
fafa, fanigi.

taufakatu (C) head first, straight down.

taufufu n (C) suture on top of skull (see Appendix III).
see tofufu.

taufufutji v (A) to race canoes.

tauia v (C) to lighten.

tauia v to strain. kasatauia ki ta rounea. Strain it
into the leaf container (Exp. said of coconut milk to be
strained through coconut cloth into a leaf container).

taukatea n (C) rope fixed in front of sail.

taumafa n (C,F) offering. see moriga, takavari.

taumaki v (C) to make people well by sorcery. see maki.

taumau n (A) ballast.

taumuji v (C) to have a ring around. ta mrama nohtaumu-
ji. The moon has a ring around it.

taunapu (alt. gaipu) n (A) armlet. see gaipu.

taunatua v (C) invoke spirits to take care of gardens.

tauga n hanger, hanging pot. Contraption for hanging
things from ceiling, especially used to keep rats from
getting food. see tau, tauria, -ga. (PPN) *taga bag.

n (C) stick or rope for slinging food on hanger. see tau.

tauga lekeleka n uvula (see Appendix III).

taugau v (C) to counter irritation with heated stones wrapped in sweet smelling leaves; to take care of sick.

taugau v (C) to fall lightly (of rain).

taugi v (A) to blight.

tau pakeni v to come in from fishing with no catch. see tautuku, tau. nitau pakeni. I came in empty-handed from fishing.

taupe iv to be slack; pliant. taupe ta vava. The rope is slack.; taupetaupe floppy (Exp. of dog ears).

taurani n (C) first bud of flower growing on a vine.

tauraga adj (C) not fully ripe. see mata, moto.

tauria (alt. touria) tv to hang something. see tau, tauga. tautauria to hang in rows; nitauriage i ta tariga to hang in the ear (Exp. of earring); nor-
tauria. Go to hang it up.

tauriakena v (C) to hold high up. see tauria.

tauru (alt. taru) n top, crown. see uru. karorikofia tan taru pe aia kafeka ta tauru sinu ra. He will reach the top-most branches and then he will bend back the crowning branches of that Sinu tree.

tauseieifo v (C) to place native cabbage and grated
coconut in puddings. see hloi, loia.

tauseia v (C) to put smelling leaves near rose apple and
bananas to keep flying foxes from eating them.

tautauri-a n (A) glory.
v (A) to shine, glow.

tautari-a (alt. toutari-a) v to follow, to go after.
see tari. santautariakea ma nokofano nirotukea i a pag.
I follow outside and go to stand at the river Pang.;
eta, kautautaria mana a markit ki hatekake ra. Eta, go
before you do anything else, to Margaret up there.

tautari fesao v to meet to discuss some past happening.
see tautaria, fesao, tautariga fesao.

tautariga fesao n meeting, discussion over some past
happening. see tautaria, fesao, tautari fesao. te nei
ta tautariga fesao i atavau. This is the meeting about
me (Exp. my misdeed).

tautasi-a v (C) to carry news from place to place.
v (C) to be agreed about. see ho.

tautaufare (alt. toutouafare) n spider (see Appendix V).
n spider web. see tau, tautonafare, nouka.

tautonafare n (A) spider web. see tautauafare.

tautjage v (A) to amputate. see tosia, tajia, tautjage.

tautjia n (A) belt. see hlava.

tautjia v (A) to break wood; to cut down. see tautjage, taja, tosia.

tv (A) to reject, cast away, cut off. see taua.

tautuku v (C) to fill canoe with a large quantity of fish as though from dynamiting; to have many dead as from an epidemic. see taupakeni. nitautuku tiorea vaka i ta hmata. Their canoe is filled with the dead.

tauvarea iv tired. see tereva. akitea kotauvarea. We're all tired.

tauvissau v (C,F) to speak in public; to harangue; to preach.

tavaka n assassination, murder. see vaka.

v to hide to avoid being killed. see vaka.

v to plan to assassinate, to plan to murder. see vaka.

tavanaga (alt.tavenaga) n conversation, meeting. see samuli, fakatupu. u akirea notavenaga tavenaga korava ta tavenaga. They talk and talk until the meeting is finished.

v to converse, to talk together, to discuss. avau no-tavenaga i atakoe. I am talking with you.; tavenaga i ta kort discussing in court.

tave v (A) to dip down; to take soundings.

taveku v (C) to be drenched with rain. see hnupu, su, vehkavehka. tavehveku repeatedly drenched with rain.

tavenaga (alt. tavanaga) n to discuss, to converse. see tavanaga.

tavesa (A) one leg short. see tavesia, sape, siga.

tavesia tv to kick. tavesia fakatohtonua. Kick it straight.

taveia v (C) be dipped in water. see vai, fuia, tomia.

taviriviri v (A) to be eager. see viri.

te art the. Singular definite article which occurs with some vowel initial nominal stems (see Grammar 3.0.0). see ta, ti, a. te afa [tefa] the hurricane; te ariki [teriki] the chief; niromai i te afiafi [tefiafi]. They came in the afternoon.; te ifi fatu the hard chestnut. PPN *te definite article.

te (alt. tei) pro this. Emphatic demonstrative. see nei. taha tei? What's this?; tou pua te! This is your back! (Exp. response to an obvious question). PNP *teeia (Pawley 1966). PTO *ee (Pawley 1966).

te pro the one, the one who, the one that; who, that, which. Relative pronoun (see Grammar 11.0.0). see tane. te sore the one that's big; fakau te nitu the person who guessed correctly; ta nia naleaji tuai te nantetui-fona. The bit of old taro is the one that I put down there. PNP *ee antecedental pronominal marker (Pawley 1966).

te art Singular article occurring with certain demonstratives (see Grammar 5.0.0). see e, nei, na, ra. i te ra a nopogi on that day; ta wik te ra last week; ta wik te na next week; ta ne taha te nei pojina i akitatou? What is this thing that is kept from the three of us?; taha te na? What's that?; a tiauu te ra. That one's Chauau.; u aia koveteakea te ra kaia konagkage te ra. So he takes off that one and then puts on that (other) one.

-tea pro Pronominal suffix indicating first person plural inclusive (see Grammar 6.2.0). see -t-, a-, ki-, akitea. matea for us all; niotea ours. 72PPN *kita-tolu.

tea (alt. htea) adj white, bright. see aotea, gahtea, hkego, fantea. a fatu tea white rocks; jihtea white meat of shell fish; kantea white meat, fat; kano mata tea whites of the eye. PPN *tea white.

tefe (alt. tehe) pro which one; where. see tehe.

tehe (alt. tefe) pro which one; where. Interrogative pronoun (see Grammar 9.2.2). see ehe. tefe? Which one?; akoe nokanieni tehe? Which one do you want?; ta fare tehe? Which house?; tefe e rufie? Which one is good?; tehe a tama nitakakea? Which child fell down? PPN *fea where. PTO *fee when, where, which (Pawley 1966). PNP *fea when, where (Pawley 1966).

tehina v (C) to cheat at a game.

tehtepera n (C) small taro growing joined to large one.

teififiage v (C) to blow (of wind). see eifia, ifia.

teke n knot (in wood). see fateke. *teke fructification.

teke pro another one, different one. see seke.

teku (alt. tuku) pro my, mine. First person singular, possessive pronoun for singular objects (see Grammar 8.5.0). see tuku, tau, tano. 72PPN *toku my, mine.

temoa adj prohibited, taboo. see tapu. ta pakasi e
temoa i atakoe. That pig is prohibited to you (Exp. you
 can not eat your own pig).

te na pro that by you, yours (see Grammar 5.0.0). see
 te, na, ena. PPN *ena (Pawley 1966). PNP *teenaa
 (Pawley 1966).

adj next. see te, na. tena tau next year.

tena pro his, hers. Third person possessive (see Grammar
 8.5.0).

tenakrai adj (A) speckled. see fotu, hkanu.

te nei pro this (see Grammar 5.0.0). see te, nei, enei.
 PPN *eni (Pawley 1966). PNP *teenei (Pawley 1966).

adj present. see te, nei. ta tau tenei the present
 year.

tenteno iv (A) to attempt.

tepe iv to bounce, jump. see teptepe, htepe. notepe
 ta pal. The ball bounces.

tepiri n spleen (see Appendix III). see pili.

tepoa v (C) to be absent (as of fish on reef or in sea);
 to have no result. avau nitepoa. I didn't catch any
 fish.

teptepe iv (C) to burn brightly (of fire), to flicker.
 see mutaki, tepe.

te ra pro that yonder (see Grammar 5.0.0). see te, ra,
 era. PNP *teelaa (Pawley 1966).
adj last, past. see te, ra. ta tau te ra last year.

tera iv to go bald.
adj bald. see pahpaka tera.

tera n a particular kind of killing stick which is a pole with a rounded knob and fluted with a spiked edge. Dome of this weapon looks like a bald head. see tuani rouniu, topuga, forei, mama fuji, foirakau. (See Plate VII.)

terahu adj (A) forbidden. see temoa.

tera kofaofa n (C) bald patch beginning on crown. see tera, tera riki.

tera riki n (C) bald patch beginning in front and running back.

tere (alt. htere (C)) iv to run, to move, to go. Used exclusively with a singular subject. see fano, roro, fura, teremoe, tereafe, terepahapaha. ta ika notere. The fish goes about.; tane tere mafi one who runs about (Exp. message boy); tere ta gahga ruou vae tiredness running through your two legs; ta vava no-htere. The rope is running out (Exp. of knot come loose).; notere nogasoro ana. (The boat) is going but it just creeps along. PPN *tere sail, float.
iv to graze, skim surface. PPN *tere sail, float.

tereafe iv (C) to go backwards. see tere, afe.

terefana (alt. hterefana) adj small, too small. For example, if someone tries to share his food, another might say terefana, don't give me yours you don't have enough as it is.

teremoe iv (C) to be tired of being laid up. see tere,
moe.

terepahapaha iv (C) run quickly so as to forget; do
carelessly. see tere, pahapaha.

tereva v to be tired of something; to not feel right; to
sense something amiss. see tauvarea. avau nigkontereva.
I'm downright tired.; kai ta paisiesi koittereva mafia.
But the devil got really edgy (Exp. implying that the
devil had a premonition that things were going badly in
a distant village).

teriari (alt. hteriari) n mid sea, far out to sea;
indefinite distance. akirea neitafekea i teriari. They
all were pulled out to mid sea.
adj tiny because it appears in the distance, hardly
visible because of distance. see sisi, terefana,
riporipo, pouripouri.

teriki (alt. ariki) n a chief. see ariki, tjeriki.

terua n (A) a spring of water. see vaihpu.

tetau (C) all leaves and no fruit (of tuber plants).

teteroake v (A) to wash out. see saria.

tetere adj (A) too large (of clothes); running away.

teve adj rough, uneven, textured. see tureture. teve-
teve rough surface. *teko project, rock.

ti art the. Singular definite article which occurs
before some vowel initial nominal stems (see Grammar

3.0.0). see ta, te, i. ti afi the fire. PPN *te definite article.

ti- (alt. tj- (A)) art Singular possessive article to which possessive marker /a/ or /o/ is suffixed, followed by pronominal suffix indicating the possessor (see Grammar 8.2.0). see a, o, i. tiaku mine; tioku mine (inalienable); tiaura both their's; tiona hers (alienable); tjaku (A) mine; tjana (A) his; tjou (A) yours (inalienable). *tO possessive particle.

ti-a v (C) to catch. see sikofia, totomia. pakertia ta vaka when the boat was caught in a storm.

tia tv to move, to orient. see tieifo. tiakake upright; tiaifo uai raro upside down; tiamai ra. Show it to me.; a peka notiaifo uai raro a uru orea. Flying foxes fly with heads pointed down. PPN *tia stake, post.

tia tv to hit, beat; to administer corporeal punishment. Takes singular object only. see ta, taia. tia kamate whip to death; avau nantia tasi nimate. I hit one to death.; tia katagi. Punish him and he'll cry. PPN *tia stake, post. ERO tai hit.

tiaha (alt. taha) pro (C) what, why. Interrogative pronoun. see taha, i aha.

tia ko ua ra v (C) to sing the song wrongly. see tiamai.

tiamai iv (C) to sing correctly. see tia ko uara.

tiapolo n devil. FRE diable. SPA diablo.

tiata n dawn. see feitiata, tafe ti ata.

tieifo v to interfere. Particularly to stop others from fighting. see tia, ifo.

tifoeina v (A) to trim (a lamp).

tihtea iv (C) to shine after the rain (of sun). see aotea, tea.

tikon n deacon. Primary church official, church leader. akoe rositu i a tikon, situ i a elta. Please help the deacons, help the elders. ENG deacon. BIS dikon.

timoni n devil. konanksafea timoni nei. I saw this devil. ENG demon.

tinea n bead. see gaipu, karoa. tasi a tinea one bead; a tinea beads. ENG bead.

tipe n navel, umbilicus (see Appendix III). see pe, tapei, tapeneia. PTN *tipweua stomach.

tiriari n (A) apparition. see tua, ata, atua.

tisava n falling star, shooting star, meteor. see tuisava.

titai (alt. tetai) adj hard. moe korotitai. It (blood) lies there and gets hard, coagulates.

titi n baby. PPN *t(a,e)iti young male child.

to (alt. hto) n (C) spear. see tao.
v to fall. see ta, takakea, toifo, tokia. koto ta ua. The rain is falling., It's raining.; taha te nihto? What is it that fell?; fakato to lay eggs; koroto i raro. He falls down below.

toa n casuarina tree; ironwood (see Appendix V). PPN
*toa casuarina tree.

toa n fight, force. akoe noiroa ana ta toa i tioua oge.
You alone know the force of your hunger. PPN *to'a
brave.

v to fight. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular
subject. see hto, htoaga, feitaua, takata. avau notoa.
I am fighting.; akirea nohtoa. They all are fighting.
PPN *to'a brave.

toe iv to remain, to be left, to survive. see htosara,
totoe. nitoe ana moujijiki. Only Moujijiki was left,
remained. PPN *toe remainder.

tofakafuru (C) to be black and burned (of a pudding).

tofegaitu n (C) a type of witchcraft. see fegaitu.

tofia tv to touch. kosoutofia! Don't touch it!

tofiasara tv to make a mistake, to do by mistake. see
tofia, sara. avau nantofiasara tiaua pepa. I took your
book by mistake.

tofufu (alt. tafufu (C), ufufu (C)) n Main or central
beam of peaked roof; ridgepole of house; ceiling. PPN
*t(a,o)'(o,u)fufu.

tohmasi iv (C) to fall gently (as rain). see hmasimasi,
to.

tohto iv to drizzle. see to, matohto.

iv (C) to click in one's throat. tohto ta vajigareo
to click in one's throat.

tohtomata (C) inside of eyes beside nose (see Appendix III).
see ruakimata.

tohtonu (alt. totonu) adj straight, right. see tonu.

toia tv to pull, to drag. see fakautonua. avau nan-
toia ta poruku. I pulled the canoe.; toiama pull
toward oneself; toiakea to push away; toiakatu to
push toward second person; toiakage to push over there.
PPN *toi urge, encourage.

toifo (alt. teifo) iv to come down. Takes an /h-/ pre-
fix with a nonsingular subject. see to. akoe nitoifo.
You climbed down.; avau koteifo ki raro. I'm going
down.

toka art (A) the three. Trial article (see Grammar 3.0.0)
see taka.

toka n reef. see matoka. ta vaka nieke ta toka. The
boat sits on the reef. *toka rock. (PPN) *toka run
aground.
n rock, boulder; submerged rock. *toka rock.

toki n ax, adze. see fofau. neiamoata toki. He picked
up the ax. (See Plates VIII and IX.)

toko n raging of the sea. see afa, kolomlome.
v to rage (of the sea). see afa. nitoko. The sea
raged.

tokonake n (C) strut, support.

tokoga n (A) ornament.

tokotoko n stake, particularly cane support for yam

vines to grow on. PPN *toko pole, staff.

tokoia v to carry, to support. see tokotu. avau nan-
tokoia ta porapora. I'm carrying the woven coconut
front sack.

tokorau n southwest wind. see mtagi, tokarau. PPN
*tokelau north, northerly wind.

tokotu n (C) forked stick for hanging fish on. see
tokoia. PPN *toko pole, staff.

tomana n (A) father. see tamana.

tomatua (alt. tamotu) iv (A) to be strong. see tamotua.

tomi-a v (C) to come upon. see hpa.

tomi-a v to hold down, press down, to weigh down. see
totomia. tomi najeji setting lobster traps; nanto-
tomia tasi a ureji. I am holding down one lobster.; ta
kato neitomia koe. The basket weighs you down.
v to submerge, dunk. see fuia, taveia, kero.

tomi uka v to cast hand held fishing line from shore.

tompakasi n a native dance traditionally done by men
during yam exchanges.

tomuaromuaru v (A) to stagger.

tona n wart. see tonatona. kojikai a tona no more
warts; tona reo ma tona fatu voice warts and stone
warts (Exp. two varieties of warts); niginigi tona to
pinch warts. PPN *tona yaws, pox, warts.

tona v (A) to cook n the oven. see tao, tuna.

tonatona adj to be swollen with pimples, blemishes; to be covered with warts. see tona. PPN *tona yaws, pox, warts.

tonea v (C) to sweeten (arrowroot) by pouring different waters.

tonu (alt. tohtonu, totonu, htonu) adj straight; correct. see htu, safi, totonu, tohtunu, fakatohtonusia. tavesia fakatohtonua. Kick it straight ahead. PPN *tonu right, correct.

toga n Tonga.

n south. see mtagi, ruitoga.

adj faraway, distant; foreign; southerly. fakai toga foreign people.

togapisi n (C) place where sea breaks and scatters spray on land. see pisi.

togifia n to give liquid medicine orally. see togofia. au nanttogifia i nasara. I treated him yesterday (Exp. giving him some liquid medicine).

togofia v to taste. see togifia. togofia ta naleaji. Taste the taro. PPN *togi peck, nibble.

togo n (C) mangrove tree (see Appendix IV).

toragi (alt. htoragi, tohtoragi (C)) n horizon. see ragi, morua, to. sisireiakea mana toragi. He glances out to the horizon.

tore n (C) gums (see Appendix III).

v to gap, to cause a gap by having one section missing from a collection of things. nitore one thing missing from a group; nigkotore one or a series of teeth missing.

toria tv to pick fruit, to gather fruit. nitoria.
They've picked all the fruit.; koitoria ta foi kuru ra.
He went and picked the one and only breadfruit.; toria-ifo to knock down fruit and branches. PPN *toli pick, gather.

toro n sugarcane (see Appendix IV). see puku, pukuhtoe, pukupuku. POC *topu. ANT ne/to.

toro (alt. htoro) v to creep, crawl. see htoro, torojia.

torokofua v (C) to be smoking (of oven), food being then cooked.

torojia tv to pull, drag, haul. see totojia, toia, toro, htoro, torotoro. neitorojia ta foirakau.
He is hauling the killing stick.; leasi neitorojia tano pua. Leasi pulled and stretched his back (Exp. Leasi pulled on someone's limbs while that person held on to something fixed in order to stretch out his back).

torotoro (alt. torohtoro) iv to crawl, to creep; to walk bent over. see toro, htoro, torojia. torohtoro nanao to crawl around; vehtorotoro a fowl with short legs; torotoro karamisi crawl, crawl, crab (Exp. said to crab to tempt it out of its hole when a certain leaf is laid before it).

adj viscous. see feka.

toroveia v (C) to sprinkle piglets with water to make them grow and be firm.

toru n three. PPN *tolu.

tosana n (C) lust.
adj (C) avaricious.

tosia v to cut, to trim, particularly of hair. see
 tasia, tujia. kautosia i taha ta uru o matilta? With
 what will you cut Matilda's hair? PPN *tasi scrape,
 shave, pare.

tojinaku n my uncle (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2).
 see tojinana.

tojinana n uncle. Kin term referring to mother's brother,
 mother's male parallel cousin, father's sister's husband,
 spouse's father. This form is possessed in the third
 person singular. It may refer to uncle in general or to
 the uncle of some specific individual (see Appendix II)
 (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tojinaku, tojinau. popoina
tojinana natape. Natape is Popoina's wife's father.;
 nitu tojinana popoina. Nitu's mother's brother is
 Popoina.

tojinau n your (singular) uncle (see Appendix II) (see
 Grammar 8.6.2). see tojinana.

toto n blood. see tolosa, totorufie. a toto no i ta
 nia moega. There's a lot of blood on that bit of cloth.;
toto sa bad blood (for example, a bruise). PPN *toto
 blood.

n sap of a tree or plant. see vairakau. PPN *toto
 blood.

iv to bleed. tuku vae nitoto. My leg bled.; tohtoto
 to bleed as from a series of small wounds, bites, or
 scratches. PPN *toto blood.

totoe iv (C) to be weak from sickness or atrophied through disuse. see toe.

totokoga n (A) marriage supper.

totomia tv to grasp hard; to do violence to. see purut-jia.

totonu (alt. tohtonu) adj straight, right. see tonu.
PPN *tonu right.

totoro iv (C) to bow the knee. see toro.

totorufie adj capable, competent, expert at; to do something well (Lit. good blood). see toto, rufie, rapakau, tolosa. totorufie ta pena kai. He's really good at preparing food. PPN *toto blood.

tolosa adj incompetent, careless (Lit. bad blood). see toto, rapakau, totorufie. PPN *toto blood.

totojia tv (A) to pull, drag, haul. see torojia.

-tou prt trial pronominal suffix. see akoutou, akitatou, akimatou, akiratou.

tu pro yours (singular). Second person singular inalienable possessive pronoun for singular objects (see Grammar 8.6.1). see tau.

tuaki-a (alt. atuaki-a) v to discard, throw away; to be lost. *pe e sa, tuaki.* If it's bad, throw it away.; a pil nifagota i tasi a furu moa nitouaki. Bill went fishing with a lure which was lost.

tj- art (A) Singular possessive article to which the possessive marker /a/ or /o/ is suffixed, and then followed by the appropriate pronominal suffix indicating the possessor (see Grammar 8.2.0). see ti-.
tjaku mine; tjou yours (singular); tjana his.

tjano art (A) his, hers, its. Possesive third person singular pronoun indicating inalienable possession of singular object (see Grammar 8.6.1). see tano.

tjarifia v (A) to want. see kanieni. aia neittjarifia
 a kiri ne. He wants these skins.

tjeriki n (A) chief. see teriki, ariki.

-tjia prt (A) Transitive suffix (see Grammar 12.2.0).
 see -jia. aratjia to scratch; apotjia to protect something; supotjia to lick something.

tjimra prt (A) not. see jikai.

tjino n (A) appearance, image. see jino. PPN *tino
 body.
n impression of something, sign or mark of something.
 see jino. PPN *tino body.

tjipatjipa v (A) to stumble over. see sipa, ragasipa.
 *sipa oblique, awry.
adj (A) stumbling. see sipa. a ne tjipatjipa
 stumbling blocks. *sipa oblique, awry.

tjiro-a n (A) looking glass, mirror; window; eye
 glasses. see jiroga. PPN *tiro look at.
v (A) to look carefully, to search for. see jiro-a.
 PPN *tiro look at.

tu iv to stand. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. see tutu, fakatu. akoe notu i hlu^{ga}. You're standing up on top.; akoe notu i raro. You're standing down below.; akire^a nohtu. They're all standing.; tu-kake to stand up; fakatu steep incline; tu fakamahkei stand firmly; tu mau stand firmly; ta ra tu fakatafa the sun standing just past noon; aia nitu i mahlou mo i tapo? He stood there just now or was it during the night? 72PPN *tu'u stand.

iv to stick straight into something. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. see manukasa. ano ntarai nohtu i ai. Its thorns will stick right into it.; kasifa e tuhtu. The reef pierces (Exp. your feet).

72PPN *tu'u stand, to be upright.

iv to be constant, continual. e tu ta mtagi. The wind will blow constantly in our direction.

iv to be exactly on target. nagjiria ta kuli nitu. I threw a missile at the dog and it hit.

iv to guess correctly, to be right. pe rohtu kaia ko-fano. If he's right, he'll go.; fakau te nitu ra. That person there is the one who guessed.

tu (alt. htu) adv straight, directly, exactly, accurately. see safi. matahtu stare; jirihtu throw accurately; taoteatu sun directly overhead, noon. 72PPN *tu'u stand.

tu (alt. tukua) v to say, tell. see tukua.

tua n (A) apparition. see tiriari, ata, atua.

v (C) to spare. see tuajia.

v (C,F) forbid. see tuajia.

tuai (alt. htuai) n the past, a long time before. see i tuai. tahi a fakau sore o futuna i tuai. One great man

who belongs to Futuna from times before.

v to endure, to go on and on, to go on for a long time.
aia nitu nituai mo jikai? Did he stand there for a long time or not?

adj to be old, to have lasted a long time. ta nia
naleaji tuai te nantetuifona. That bit of old taro is
the one that I put down there.

tuamata n (C) upper eyelid (see Appendix III). see mata,
tuhtukemata.

tuani (alt. ntuanu) n edge, border. see ntuanu, tuani-
nea, tuani rouniu. tan tuani its edge.
n vein, ridge. tantuani vein (Exp. vein of color in
shell or vein of leaf).

tuaninea n (C) steep path on the side of a hill. see
tuani.

tuani rouniu n killing stick. A particular kind of
killing stick which is a pole of hard wood about the
length of a man, the upper two feet or so of which is
squared off so there are sharp edges. see tera, tapuga,
foirei, mamafuji, foirakau.

tuapo (alt. tutuapo (C)) n midnight. see aotea, po, tu,
ratupo. kotuapo... come midnight... .

tuajia v to spare someone; to forbid. see fakatentenia,
tukua, sajina.

tuajina n (C,F) brother's son (see Appendix II). see
tama.

tuatua adj (C) thin, lean, wasting away from disease.
see tuotua.

tuetue n lookout point, high desolate spot; desert. see nakahkesi, tanohva, gogou.

tufa n gift, present. avau nantufa aia i ta tufa. I presented him with a gift.; avau nantufa ta tufa. I gave a gift. PPN *tusa be equal, divide, share.
tv to give, to present to. avau nantufa ta skul i a niuspepa. I presented the school with the newspapers.; avau nantufa aia i ta tufa. I presented him with a gift.; avau nantufa ta tufa. I gave a gift. PPN *tusa be equal, divide, share.
v to distribute food. PPN *tusa divide, share.

tufa v to poison fish at low tide, to slaughter, to wipe out. see tufaga. akimea nitufa a ika. We all poisoned fish.

tufaga (alt. htufaga) n wholesale death or slaughter. see tufa. nanpena ta htufaga. I did the fish slaughter.

tufapuke v (C) to divide yams into different mounds when they are taken into the garden.

tufia v to divide, to share. Especially used in reference to dividing food to share. see tufa, htufivaka. tufia mataua. Split it for the two of us. PPN *tusa be equal, divided.
v to transport, to get and transport. see tufokina. tufia ta vai to collect water and bring it; akimea romentua ta tufia akoe. We will remember to get it for you. PPN *tusa be equal, divided, shared.

tufokina v to fill. see tufia, eitufokina. akimaua katufokina ta vaka i a kai. We two will fill the boat with foods.; ta pensin e sa, kotaru i ta tufokina ta

entin. The fuel is bad, so it's become impossible to fill up the engine.

tuhtukemata (alt. tutukemata) n eyebrows (see Appendix III). see mata, tuamata.

tuhtuki adj (C) to the brim. see tarehrepā, fonu, fonu-toki. fonu tuhtuki full to the brim.

tui n (C) thread or twine for twining around stick of fishing net. PPN *tui thread.
v to thread, string something. see suki, tutuiakea.
tuiage stringing something; tui ika to string fish;
tui tineā to thread, string beads. PPN *tui thread, pierced objects, sew.

tuia v (C) to strain a liquid. see fuia.

tuisava n (C) meteor. see tisava.

tuitui fatu n (A) ledge of rock. see fatu, tuetue.

tukatuka n (C) stick used as a ladder. see firifata.
n stick used to support heavy stalks of banana fruit while it remains on the tree to mature, ripen. see tokatoka.

tukaina v to lift down, to pull down. see tukeina. a palun a ne notukaina e kirea. Balloons were the things brought down by all of them.

v to unhook. Particularly to remove hook from fish's mouth.

tukeina v (C) to give away, alienate. see tukaina.

tukeke v (A) to stand apart. see tu, keke. 72PPN *tu'u stand.

tuki-a tv to hit, poke, punch. see htuki. tutukia to poke, hit repeatedly; makatukia akoe ta ne ra. Watch out or that thing will stick you. PPN *tuke strike.
tv to offer; to exchange. see htuki. tukia nanao to give back and forth, to offer and be refused back and forth.
v (C,F) to set, put. see htuki, nage.

tukipapa v (C) stop one from falling.

tuku pro my. First person singular inalienable possessive pronoun for singular objects (see Grammar 8.6.1). see teku, tano, -ku, tau, tou. tuku soa my brother; tuku rima my hand. 72PPN *toku my. *taku.

tuku n relatively small fishhook for deep sea fishing. see tukuga, nifonea.

iv to fish by day, to let down the line by day. see tukuga, fagota, sara ika. 72PPN *tuku put down, release.

tukua (alt. tu) n talk, speech. see tavenaga. akimaua nofijikau i ta tukua. We are working on the talk, speech. PPN *taku recite, mention.
v to say, tell. see fesaoa, tukusana, tukusana makei, tukua sajina. akirea katukuamai faru a fesao. They all will tell me some stories.; kantukatu tasi a nea. I'll tell you something.; kaia kotukage ki tan tama ra pe... And then she says to her child there that...; tukuaifo foki ki akirea. Call down again to them.; notukua segapu to converse without stopping; tukua ra! Say it!; akoe noutu pekua? What did you say?; neitu pe... He

said that...; nantukua pe aia komaki. I say, predict that she will become sick. PPN *taku recite, mention.

v Used metaphorically in the following expressions: tukua ta ra tjiona vaka. (C) He is dying.; ta vaka ko-tukua. (C) He is dying., He is to die.

tukua sajina v to forbid. see tukua, sajina, tuajia.
avau nantukua sajina. I forbid it., I say it's forbidden.

tukufa (C) rotten inside. fare o tukufa.

tukuga n ocean at medium depths.
v to fish in middle sea.

tukusana n (C) to rebuke. see tukua.

tukusana makei v (C) to order. see tukua, mahkei.

tuleva (A) change about, not to rest in one place. see tulevana.

tulevana adj (A) fickle, rambling. see tuleva.

tuma n a pile, heap. ta tuma fatu heap of stones;
tiana tuma ufi tei. This is his pile of yams.
n (C) an odd number in excess.
v to pile up, to heap up. see feituma, fakatupuria,
puke. tuma efu to pile up ashes.
v plus, to add to. rogofuru tuma tasi eleven (Lit. ten plus one); ta rogofuru ko tuma e rima fifteen (Lit. ten plus five).

tumarefu v (C) ashes. see tuma, efu, refu, namuhlaga.
PPN *refu ashes.

tumaria (G) tumtumaria akitea. Said if many deaths have taken place, also if goods have been stolen.

tumata v (C) to set on fire.

v (G) to patch with pandanus leaves.

tumufanua (alt. tumusia ta fanua, htumufanua) n feast which coincides with Pentecost. Traditional yam feast occurring about May. see maka ufi.

tumuri (C) pole of outrigger near stern. see tu, muri, tuna.

tumuri (alt. tumurieifo) v (C) to be hindered. see tu, muri, ifo.

tumuria v (C) to back water. see tu, muri.

tumusia v to divide, break in half. see motu, fijia, htumu. avau nantumusia ta uka. I broke the line.; tumtumusia to break into bits; avau kantumusia ta vava. I divided the rope in half.

v to break off, end, cease. nigkotumusia te na. That sickness has ended.; neitumusia ta masikei. He broke off the marriage.

v to cross. tumusia ta vai to cross the water; tumtumusia go back and forth.

tuna n fresh water eel. see gata, tagaroa. PPN *tuna eel species.

n pole of outrigger near middle. see tumuri, tu, na.

tuna (alt. tona (C)) tv to cook, roast on embers. see htunu, hkafi, tugia. nituna karikau i ti afi. The shell fish were cooked on the fire.; avau nantuna ta

naleaji. I roasted the taro.; akirea notuna ta ika i ti afi. They all are cooking the fish on the fire.
PPN *tuna cook on open fire.

tuntumafatu n (C) stone enclosure where fish are caught.

tuga n (C) a sea borer (see Appendix V).

tugia tv to burn, to ignite; to roast. see hka, tuna.
tugia ta rama i ti afi. Ignite the torch in the flames.;
tugia, tugia peinu ma burning, burning rubbish, etc.;
tugia fie to burn firewood; tugia tioku rima to burn my hand; tugia ta pepa. The paper was burned.;
tugtugia to burn up many things. PPN *tugi(a) set light to.

tugia v (C) to be sworn at. eia nitugia avau. He cursed me.

tugtukeina v (C) to let down by rope. see tukeina.

tuokia tv to disembowel, to clean, to gut. akimea niro-fagota korava karomai komeituokia a ika. We all went fishing and on finishing came here to clean the fish.

tuorua n wall, barricade. Stone wall several rows of rock in thickness (Lit. two rows). see pae, atu.

tuotua n polio, muscular dystrophy. Disease the symptoms of which resemble polio or muscular dystrophy and involve atrophy of the limbs.

adj bony, sickly, skinny. see tuatua.

tupaine v (C) to adze thin, inside of one side of canoe.

tupina v (A) to choose. see supina.

tupono v (A) to avert. see tukua, pono.

tupu (alt. htupu) v to bud. see jiro, htupu, tupuna, pu. konotupttupu budding. PPN *tupu grow.

tupu (alt. atupu) n your (singular) grandparent (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2). see tupuna.

tupua n (C) image, idol, sign, folk hero.

tupuna (alt. atupuna) n grandparent, ancestor. Kin term referring to parent of one's own parents, and to the siblings of these grandparents. This form is possessed in the third person singular. It may refer to grandparent in general or to the grandparent of some particular person (see Appendix II) (see Grammar 8.6.2). see pua, tupu. magau sore tupuna leasi. Magau sore is Leasi's grandfather (Exp. Magau sore is Leasi's father's mother's brother). PPN *tupu'a ancient, venerable.

tupuna (alt. tupu, htupu) v (A) to bud. see tupu, jiro. PPN *tupu grow.

tupunokai n (C) term of address to one who has been eating too long.

tupuria v (A) to fast.

turau (alt. turou) n mat. Woven coconut leaf mat used especially for sleeping. see meiro, tapakau.

turaki v to stand firm, unyielding; to hit hard on impact. kai neituraki ta hne nei. He fell on this part

(Exp. of his hand). PPN *tulake push over.

tureiketjia v (A) to heap up, as wave about to break.

tureture (alt. turehture) adj rough, bumpy. see mature-
ture, teve, marari, jikejike.

turi n corner. see tafa, turi vae, kapau. tan turi
its corner; turi fare corner of a house. PPN *turi
knee.

turi fatu n barnacle-like projections on reef; coral,
coral deposits (see Appendix V).

turifatu adj (C) disobedient (Lit. stony eared).

turinea n headland, point of land. se turi, nea.

turi poja rima n knuckles (see Appendix III). see turi,
poja, rima. PPN *turi knee.

turi rima n elbow (see Appendix III). see turi, rima.
PPN *turi knee.

turi vae (alt. turinea) n knee (see Appendix III). see
turi, vae, kapau. PPN *turi knee.

turituri n ear wax.

n concavity where eyes are affixed to head of crabs.

turituri ureji orbits of the robber crab.

v to be deaf. see tuturi. PPN *tuli deaf.

v to play oblivious to goings on around one; to make
love. see plei, fetakano. PPN *tuli deaf.

v (C) to press upon, harass.

turokina v (A) to drive away, get rid of.

turu (alt. hturu) n drop, drip. see hturu. PPN *tulu drip.

v to drop, drip. see hturu. tuturu to trickle.
PPN *tulu drip.

turuturu n house posts. see fare, pou.

tusi-a v to poke, prick, point, jab. see tukia, tasia, tujia, tajia. poja rima tusi pointing finger; tutusia poke repeatedly; tusiakage to point with the finger.
v to paint, to dye. These processes traditionally involved dipping a stiff brush into the pigmented substance and dabbing at the material to be dyed. PPN *tusi point (to).

tuji (alt. htuji) n (C) dividing line between gardens.
see tujia, tutani. PPN *tusa be equal, divide, share.

tuji-a (alt. tautjia (A)) tv to cut something. see tusia, tajia, tasia, tosia. notujia ta moega cutting the cloth; nituji ta uru. The hair was cut.; tujia ta fuji. Banana was cut off the stalk.; nigkotuji. (The fire-wood's) been cut. PPN *tusa be equal, divide, share.
tv to take after, resemble. see tau. neitujia avau. He resembles, takes after me.

tuta n (A) canoe made of two trees. see vaka.

tutakiana v (C) to do work without resting.

tutani n dividing line between gardens. see tuji. PPN *tusa be equal, divide, share.

tutarauai (C) the joining of side boards in canoes. see rauai.

tutu v fishing for flying fish. This involves fishing at night with a long coconut leaf torch which is kept burning to attract the flying fish. The fish are netted by the fisherman who stands upright in the canoe and scoops up the fish as they fly toward the torch with a net attached to a pole. see tu, tae, tapuraua. PPN *tutu set fire to.

tutui n (C) the candlenut tree (see Appendix IV).

tutuiakea v (C,F) to shake off. see tui.

tutunapo (alt. tutugapo) n (C) ceremony involving cooking fish at night.

tuturefu (A) lime sprinkled on the hair.

tuturi v (A) to be deaf. see turituri. PPN *tuli deaf.

tuturova (C) cooking of fish and other things making it allowable to begin to cook flying fish.

tutuseana v (A) to beckon. see riakina.

tutuvahka n (C) a swearing person. see tamori, tu.

tuwai v (C) to draw water. see vai.

U

-u pro Personal pronoun suffix designating second person singular (see Grammar 6.2.0). see tau, akoe, -ua. ta kuli au your dog; mau tahi one for you; ta pepa niau. The paper is yours.; tiau a vere your garden; tiou a siegi your grass skirt; tiau arau your share; tamau your father; mou for you.

u conj and, and so, and then. Conjunction found commonly in narrative and less frequently in other natural conversation. Seems to indicate primarily a transition between events being related in a continuative manner. Generally elides with a following vowel initial stem forming a labial glide into the stem (see Grammar 13.0.0). sisireia mana toragi u aia noisireia toragi u ai nosirakea foki. First thing he does is glance out at the horizon and so he looks at the horizon and he looks again.; kai kirea kokanieni korokaukau u akirea kotanoa pe ra. Then they all want to go swimming and so they all do that.; u aia koitukage pe... And so he says...; a gatama nihmuni u ta paisiesi kohmai koisara kirea. The children are hidden and the devil comes searching for them.; ta tai e marino u avau ka si. The sea is calm so I'm going fishing.; ta tai e marino u aia kasi. The sea is calm so he's going fishing.; ta ua koto u a moega seromatu ma. The rain has started to fall so the clothes won't dry.; u ta paisiesi... And so the devil... .

u n breast. see umia. rua u te. These are two breasts here.; tasi a u a single breast. PPN *huhu nipple, breast.

u adj spicy, hot. e u. The food is really spicy, hot.
adj (C) bitter. see kona. a garakau e u. The plants
 are bitter.

u (C) to ping, buzz (of mosquito).

-ua pro Personal pronoun suffix designating second person plural (see Grammar 6.2.0). see -u, -utou, -rua, -a, akoua. tioua htae the excrement of all of you; maua for all of you.

-ua (alt. -rua) prt Dual suffix for personal pronouns (see Grammar 6.1.0). akimaua we two exclusive; akitaa we two inclusive; akorua you two; akiraua they two.

ua n rain. ta ua nito nimorehmore ta retu. It rained and the paths got all slippery.; ta ua seke (C) big shower over; ta ua vahkaramu (C) big shower at a distance. PPN *'uha.

ua (alt. uai) prt Locative preposition indicating a direction, location, or interval of space. see i, uai. ua moa (A) in front; ua muri (A) behind; ua gauta inland; ua ra over there, the other side (of the island); ua raro (A) below; ua tafa (A) outside; ua tai (A) seaward; bay; coast; ua ta koro (A) inside; ua teriari distant, out to sea; ua uta inland; ua gatai seaward. PPN *waa interval of space or time.

uafe (alt. uafe, ahe) pro where. Interrogative of place (see Grammar 9.2.2). see uahe, uehe. nouafe? Where is he?; a liji neiuafe. Where's Liji? PPN *fEa where. PNP (fea (Pawley 1966). PTO *fee (Pawley 1966).

uahe (alt. uafe, ahe) pro where. Interrogative of place
(see Grammar 9.2.2). see uafe, uehe.

uahau (alt. ue) prt (A) ah, lo. Interjection.

uai (alt. ua, uei (C)) prt Locative preposition indicating a direction, location, or interval of space. see i, ua. uai fafa outside of, beyond; uai fare inside, indoors; uai hluga above, on top of; uai moa in front of; uai mokage preceding; uai muri behind; after; uai raro below, underneath; uai roto inside, within; uai ta koro inside; uai teriari distant, out at sea; uai tafa outside, on the other side; ta hne uai raro the place below, Hades. PPN *waa interval of space or time.

uaimoa n bow of canoe. see uaimuri, poruku, vaka.

uaimuri n stern of canoe. see uaimoa, poruku, vaka, moa, uai.

n behind bottom, rump (see Appendix III). see karau-
nea, puku, kohi, muri, uai.

uaijiji (alt. ueijiji (C)) adv (C) shoreward (Lit.
toward the coconut groves). see uagauta.

uaka n (A) canoe. see vaka. PPN *waka.

ualele (alt. ualulu (C), uantei (C)) prt (C) Interjection
uttered when missile has struck home.

uaga v (C) to be entangled. see fere.

ua gatai adv seaward. see ua, ga-, tai.

ua gauta adv landward, inland. see uauta, uaijiji, ua, ga-, uta.

uaguaga v (A) to scald. see kouaguaga.

uaramuara adj (A) double-edged.

uarukago (alt. uorukago) n tuna fish (see Appendix V).

uaru iv to shave, to scrape. see uarusia. uaru kugkumi to shave one's beard; uaruuaru to shave. PPN *waru scrape.

uarusia tv to shave, scrape. uarusia. Scrape it (Exp. scrape the skin off a taro root).; uarusia ta naleaji. Scrape the taro. PPN *waru scrape.

uaukago (alt. uoukago) n kingfish, oahu (see Appendix V).

uaua (alt. nauoua, uoua) n blood vessel; artery, vein; tendon. see nauoua. PPN *uaua.

uauta adv inland. see ua gauta, uta, ua.

uehe prt (A) Interrogative of place. see uafe, uahe.

ueiuaha (alt. ueuaha, uaha) adv quickly. see segkage, ulafia, fakatautaua, ueuaha. ueiuaha. Do it quickly. PPN *wawe. PTN *(h)uaiuaha(i). NTN ueiuaha.

ueinokofage adv (A) on the other side. see uai.

ueisisa n (C) glutton.

ueijiji (alt. uaijiji) adv shoreward (Lit. toward the coconut groves). see jiji, uai.

ueiteriari n (C) space at side of garden near uncultivated land. see uai, teriari.

ueuaha (alt. ueiuaha, uaha) adv quickly, rapidly. see segkage, tafiofio, fakatautaua, ulafia, ueiuaha. nohkai kaie ueuaha. sore. It's festering rapidly. It's big (Exp. an infection). PPN *wawe. PTN *(h)uaiuaha(i). NTN ueiuaha.

ufi n yam (see Appendix IV). PPN *'ufi yam.

uia v (C) to choose.

uialinei n (C) friend, companion. see nieli.

uik n week. ta uik tena next week; ta uik tera a pop e maki. Last week Bob was sick. ENG week. BIS wik.

uikarapusi (alt. kaikarapusi, karapusi) n collar bone (see Appendix III). see kaikarapusi.

uikau adj (C) pliant but strong. see feka.

uiui n (C) abyss.

uiui iv to turn blue, to turn green; to bruise. see kouiui. niuiui. He got bruised.
adj blue, green. see sanosano, kanoia.

uka n fishing line. see uka fakaruru, uka puhpusi toka, ukasa. (See Plate X.)

uka fakaruru n (C) medium sized fishing line. see uka, nifonea.

uka puhpusi toka n (C) small sized fishing line. see
uka, nifonea.

ukasa n (C) very small line. see uka, nifonea.

ukau n pus, matter of sore.

ukonakona (C) smoking badly (of fire). see kona.

ulisi n (A) backbone. see ivi, ivi pua, naulesi.

ulafia (alt. lafia) y to hurry someone, to rush someone.
see lafia, ueuaha. eia neiulafia akitea. He hurried us.

umaga n seed, seedling, sprout, shoot. a umaga seeds;
a umaga ifi chestnuts for planting; a umaga ufi yam
root, sprouted yam.

umeeh prt Yuuck! Interjection indicating dislike or
unwillingness to do something. see me.

umi n (C) ear. see umaga. umi korn ear of corn.

umia tv to suck, to nurse. see u. ta tama noumia ta u.
The child sucks the breast. PPN *huhu breast. WSN
imwah. PTN *(a,i)mwah.

umo y (A) to carry in the hand. see amo, amoa.

umu n oven furnace, earthen oven. Large pit dug in the
earth in which rocks are heated for cooking. see putoi.
PPN *'umu earth oven.

uga n land crab, hermit crab (see Appendix V). sara uga
to search for hermit crabs. (PPN) *'U'U land crab.

ugasa adj (C) blunt. see mtapuni, mtakai, purevasa, punpuni.

ugoko taro n (C) small underground taro.

ugougo (alt. uoguo) n tooth decay, a living creature which eats away at one's teeth causing decay and tooth aches.

uofia v to clear land for gardening. see uofaga, afua, sira.

uofaga n garden prepared by slash-and-burn clearing. see uofia, mamusi.

uonuou (alt. uoniuo) n land snail (see Appendix V). see uga.

uaro v (A) to spear, pierce. see uoro, uorosia.

uoro v to spear, pierce, stab; to butt into. see uaro, uorosia. uorohtu to hit with a spear; uorosafi to miss with a spear.

uorosia v to spear, pierce, stab; to butt into. uorosia ta loto. The truck butted into her.

upau prt (A) Ah! Interjection.

ura n lobster (see Appendix V). (PPN) *'U'U land crab.

ura n flame. see afi. ta ura afi the flame of the fire.

iv to redden. see mea, hleu, uiui, uraura. pe roura... If it is reddish...; noura ripe (Exp. of orange); uraura good red.

urakea tv push over. see uruakea. avau nagurakea ta rakau. I pushed over the tree.

uraura (alt. auraura (C)) adj crimson, reddish, flame colored. see ura, auraura.

ureji n coconut crab, robber crab (see Appendix V).
raso ureji testicles of the coconut crab; fafata ureji chest of a very strong man (Lit. chest of a coconut crab).
(PPN) *'U'U land crab.

uri adj black, dark. see hkego. pena kaie niuriuri.
Fix it up, but it's really dirty.; ji uri a little bit of blackness (Exp. as on a shell); jino uri black, dark-complected; kano mata uri iris, pupil; foimata uri pupil; kano uri dark meat. PPN *'uli black, dark color.

uri v (C) to steer about.

urifafa (alt. rifafa, ruifafa) n westerly wind. see ruifafa, mtagi.

uritoga n southerly wind. see mtagi.

uritoga tane (alt. ruitoga tane, ta mtagi tane (A)) n south wind. see ruitoga tane, ruitoga, mtagi.

uritoga fine n southwest wind. see ruitoga fine, ruitoga, mtagi.

uru n head (see Appendix III). veteifo uai raro tuku uru. I'm standing on my head (Lit. let my head go down).; tou uru garuru. Your head aches.; ta uru sikosiko good head, fast learner; ta uru fatu thick-headed.

PPN *'ulu head, hair.

n hair. ta uru momotu frizzy, broken hair; palo ta uru long hair; nitujia ta uru. The hair was cut.

PPN *'ulu head, hair.

uru n (C) stem (of boat).

uru iv to enter, go through, go into. avau niuru i ta fakafotu. I entered the depression.; kourukage i ta hne uai raro korurukea i tano fafa. He enters through the place below and he emerges through his mouth.; rouru ta pal... When the ball is put in play... . PPN *huru enter. WSN aulu.

uruakea (alt. urua) y to lift off. see urakea. uruakea a fatu to lift off stones (Exp. as on earth oven).

uru matua adj (C) first born. see uru, matua.

uruga n pillow, head rest. Traditional head rest consisting of a small raised rectangular piece of wood. see uru, -ga.

urugi y (C) to go along with a good wind (of ship). ta vaka niurugi ta mtagi sore. The ship was carried along by a strong wind.

ururima n wrist, fist (see Appendix III). see uru, rima, fakapuga.

uruvae n ankle (see Appendix III). see uru, vae.

us n anchor. see hagka. NTN us. KWM uus. LEN uus.
n (C) chain.

usa n bachelor.

uso n (C) juice. see souru. uso uru brain; uso eivi marrow.

uji n gut of shell fish. see jihtea. uji ika guts of shell fish.

uji n (C) knife or axe blunted until nothing left. uji-nea blunt thing.

iv to stutter. uji tano reo to stutter (Lit. blunted tongue).

uji-a v to sting (as of jelly fish or stinging nettles).

uji-a v to compose a song, to tell a story through a ballad. uji hgoro composing songs.

uta n cargo, goods, stuff; possessions. see gauta, uauta, kaku.

n land mass. see gauta, uauta.

uta n (C) a person who uses no sacred ceremonies.

utaina v to load, to transport in; to fill up. see uta, fakautaina, fa. kautaina ta vaka oku. I will fill up my canoe., I'll take it in my canoe.; a nupeau nei-utaina a nifonea i fiji. Nupeau transported fishhooks from Fiji.

uto n sweet coconut (see Appendix IV). see niu. ta uto tafa young, sweet coconut; uto maro dried sweet coconut; uto some sprouted sweet coconut. PPN *'uto sprouting coconut.

utokoganea n (A) a bunch of bananas.

-utou pro Personal pronoun suffix designating second person trial (see Grammar 6.2.0). see akoutou. nioutou belonging to you three; mauou for you three.

utu n a piece, bit. see nia, pito. utu kere a piece of earth; utu ufi a bit of yam; no utu e rua its bits are two; avau nagkamoā tano utu. I took his piece. PPN *utu payment, harvest.

utufeitona n (A) the hip (see Appendix III). see puku, taku.

utufi n scruff of neck of pig.

V

va (alt. hva) n sound, noise, voice. see hva. tano va its sound, its voice; fakarogo va to cause oneself to be heard, to make too much noise. iv to make noise. see hva.

va v (C) to judge.

va (C) afraid (of a thing seen). see hma, ma, matakū.

vae n foot, leg (see Appendix III). see rima. fajaga vae back of the knee cap; ivi vae bone of the leg; vae ora foot of the mountain. PPN *wa'e leg.

vae-a (alt. vaia) n separation, division; divorce. vaea tiarua their separation, their divorce. PPN *wahe.

- n to divide, to share. see hvae. vaea a rau avau kagfatakina foki. Divide up the shares, I can put them all together again.; vae nea i ai to share things there. PPN *wahe.
- vahka n (C) the burning stick used for the fire for canoe. see vaka, hka.
- vahkai (alt. vehkai) n (C,F) earring. see vehkai.
- vahkaku adj rare, sparse, few. vahkaku a niu i tuai. Coconuts were rare in times gone by.
- vahkajia v (C,F) to blow the fire. see ifia.
- vahkau v (C,F) to handle. see kau.
- vahkeina v (C) to cause to weep. see fakasigisia, vehkaina.
- vahkerofia v (C) to sink a thing; to throw into a pit. see kero.
- vahkejia (alt. vekejia) v (C,F) to put, set on; to count up, to reckon. see vekejia.
- vahgatama v to play like a child. see vahgausauia.
- vahgausauia v (C) to play like a boy. see vahgatama, souia.
- vahkaromia v to forget, to leave behind. see garo. eia neivahgaromia ta ne. He forgot something., He left something behind.

vahjigereo (alt. vehjigario) n throat (see Appendix III).
see vehjigario.

vahtai v to quarrel. see vehtai pauri.

vahtariga n (C) inside of ear (see Appendix III).

vahtuki v (C,F) to resist.

vahtuki-a v (C,F) to quarrel, fight. see fatuhtuki.

vahtukiga n fist fight.

v to cause to fight.

vahvakamoa (alt. vavakamoa) n chicken eggs. see vaka,
moa, fakamoa.

vai n (C) a ceremony at yam harvest. see vaea.

vai n fresh water. see tai. ta vai notafe i ta tafe.
Fresh water flows in the streams.; akimea notufia a vai.
We'll go and get water.; vai sore lots of water, lake;
ta vai otea our fresh water spring; tiana vai e kano
sa. His water tastes bad. PPN *wai water.
n liquid, fluid. see ti. PPN *wai water.

vaihpu n fresh water spring. see terua.

vainiu n coconut milk, coconut water. see niu, vai.

vairakau n (C) oil.

n sap. see toto.

vairo n (P,A) pine.

vaitafe n flowing water; river, stream. see vai, tafe.

vai toga n (A) water bottle. see foivai.

vai u n milk, mother's milk. see u.

vaka n canoe, boat, ship. see poruku, maivaka, favaka, uaka. ta vaka fiji nohmai iku. A ship from Fiji comes here.; nirotorovia ta vaka. The canoe was pulled along. PPN *waka canoe.

n vehicle. ta vaka rere neitufa ta vaka toa. The plane bombed the battleship. PPN *waka canoe.

n container. vaka vae shoes; vaka hloi plate. PPN *waka canoe.

n womb. see vavakamoa. tano vaka her womb. PPN *waka canoe.

n Occurs in metaphorical expressions referring to death and assassination or murder. see tavaka. ta vaka kokero. He is dying (Lit. the ship is sinking).; ta vaka kotere i raro. He is dying (Lit. the ship is going down); kotukeina ta ra i tiona vaka. Spare him., Let him live (Lit. the sun is let into his ship).; kotukua ta ra i tiona vaka. He is dying.; ta vaka kotukua. He is to die., He is dying.; kotoia ta vaka konage i gauta. Let him live., Do no more sorcery against him (Lit. pull the ship in and leave it on shore). (See Plate XIII.)

vaka ma ti ama n constellation resembling an outrigger.

vaka tagaro n (A) nautilus (see Appendix V).

vaka tagata n generation, kingdom.

vakaua (alt. vahkaua) v to splint; to affix a handle; to join. see fakukujia, kau. kovakaua foki akimea. We splinted his arm again.

vakavaka adj (C) thin, fleshless. see tuotua.

vakemkemu-a (alt. vahkemkemua) v (C) to steal little by little or one by one. see kemu.

vakuria v (C) to open (for example a book). see afogia.

vakvaka n (A) an orchid.

vana n sea urchin (see Appendix V). PPN *wana echinoderm, sea egg.

vanaga v (C) to sound as at a distance. see hva, vago, varo.

v to sound out, sound pleasant, echo. nokoloma noko-faji vanaga. (The sea) will rise and break, echoing, rumbling pleasantly (Exp. along the shore).

vanihtoe iv (C) to be lazily inclined.

vaga n order, law, rule, commandment.

v (A) to betroth. see avaga, fojia, masikei.

vago v (A) to yell, bellow. see hva, vanaga, varo.

vao adj empty, desicated (of husk or shell). see hvao. ta niu vao empty coconut shell.

vare (alt. hvare) adj ignorant, forgetful, senile. see varevare. finagaro hvare ignorant, absent minded. PPN *wale mad, ignorant, unskilled.

vare adj slimy. rukau e vare. The cabbage leaves are slimy.; varevare all slimy (Exp. of a particular deep water fish). *waLe viscous fluid.

varepu n (C) reddish rocks.

varevare n deepest regions of the sea; depths. see tukuga, moana. ika varevare fish living at the greatest depths of the ocean (Exp. such fish are said to be slime-covered). *waLe viscous fluid.
adj (C) blunt. see vare.

varo iv to yell out, shout. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. see hva, vago, varotokina. aia novaro. He is singing out.; akirea nohvaro. They all call out. PPN *walo speak, murmur, indistinct sound.

varokia iv to be new (of moon).
iv to be new (of baby's teeth).

varotokina (alt. varotokinage) v to call one. see tapa, hva. varotokinaifo to call one if down below.

varvare n (A) baby.

varu n eight. PPN *walu eight.

vajiagafenua v (C) to be indigenous to a place (for example, a complaint). see fanua.

vatata adj near. see tata. a tagata e vatata near relations. PPN *tata.

vatumtumumu v (A) to tingle.

vau pro see avau, au.

vava n empty space. see vavanea, vava fare, vava vae, vava ana. ru vava fanua empty space between two gardens; vava shoe, latchet of shoe; fagavvava crevice in the sea.

n rope, cord, twine. see vavanea. ta hkafa tasi a vava. Coconut husk twine is one kind of rope.

n vine (see Appendix IV). vavapogi (A) creeper for tying.

vava ana v (A) to stutter, breathing just near death. see uji.

vava fare n path between houses.

vavanea (alt. vevanea) n outerspace, deep ocean space. adj thin.

adj spacy, light-headed. avau e vavanea. I feel spacey, worthless.

vava vae n (C) space between legs.

vavakamoa (alt. vahvakamoa) n eggs of chickens. see vaka, moa.

vavere n (C,F) seed time. see vere.

ve- (alt. veh-) prt Lexically specified plural prefix for certain kinsmen (see Grammar 4.0.0). see a, ga-, fa-. a vehpua ancestors.

vefare n (C) outer post. see fare, pou.

vehkavehka (alt. vekaveka) v (C) to rub the hair.

adj wet, moist. see hnupu, su, pera, taveku.

vehkai (alt. vahkai) n earring. see vahkai.

vehkaina v to sharpen for cutting or piercing, to pierce.

see vahkeina, vehkai. neivehkaina ta pukunea i ta tariga. She poked the ear post through her ear.

vehkefia v (C,F) to carry on the head. see vekejia.

vehtai pauri v (C) to strike behind one's back. see pauri, vahtai.

vehtaihtu v (C) to strike well with a club. see vahtai, htu.

vehtaisafi v (C) to miss when trying to strike with a club. see vahtai, safi.

veia v (A) to carry on shoulder. see fafa.

veikega n (A) area of land, border.

veilomaloma adj (C) full of water (of yams). see vai, loma, hloma.

veipakasi n pig fat. see gako, utufi.

veka n wooden (see Appendix V). PPN *weka bird species.

vekuveku (alt. vehveku) adj (C) to be almost drowned by rain. see vehkavehka.

vekejia (alt. vekajia) n upper house beams.

tv to put, set on top of. see vahkejia. vekejia.

Put it on (Exp. of the fire).; vekejiakake. Put it up high.

vera (alt. hvera) n the ague, fever. see namuri, hvera.

PPN *wela hot, heat.

adj hot (of temperature). see veravera, namuri,

hvera. ta mate hvera hot death. PPN *wela hot, heat.

veragi n (A) horizon. see toragi.

veravera adj (C) one who eats food hot because he will not wait. see vera.

vere n garden. see verega, uofaga. vere puke yam, sweet potato garden.

n (A) work, duty.

iv to garden, to work in one's garden. see uofia.

verega n (C) taro garden. see vere. verega kirifatu taro garden without earth; verega masamasa taro garden with little water.

veriveri adj (C) very small. see sisi, leiuou.

adj (C) soft, flowing.

vejigario (alt. vahjigereo (C)) n throat, neck (see Appendix III). see vahjigereo. tano vejigario e sa. He has a hoarse voice (Lit. this throat is bad).

vejiri (alt. vehjiri, tavajiri (C)) n thunder.

n large seed pod dried for making ankle bracelet noise-makers for dance. (See Plates XI and XII.)

iv to make a thunderous or rumbling noise. see guru-guru.

vetaki (alt. vehtaki) n knot. see vetakina, vetakiga, lavafatu, lavanu.

vetakina (alt. vehtakina) tv to tie, knot, secure, join. see rijia, vetea, fakukuga, fakukujia. vehtakina. Join them together.

vetakiga n knot. see vetaki.

vete-a v untie, loosen, open, unsnarl. see vetakina, vetaki, vevia, rijia, fakaukutjia. veteifo to let go down, let go, let loose; vetea go away, run away; veteifo uai raro tuku uru. I am standing on my head (Lit. let my head go down). PPN *wete loosen, untie.

vetoka (alt. vehtoka, veitoka, veihtoka) n door. see toka, feitoka. ta pono vetoka pojina. ta pono vetoka fakasara. The door shuts. The door opens.; kai ta vetoka nilok i eia. But the door was locked to him.; tuku veihtoka my door.

veve v to separate. see vaea. veve a mrae. Divide the home (Exp. to make separate areas).; vevekeiga separation of people (Exp. as of those who have killed together and quarreled over the spoils).

vevia v (C) to loosen (as cords of a string). see vetea.

via (A) asunder.

-vini-a prt of or having to do with turning motion. see takavini, jikivinia. PPN *wili twist, bore.

viri iv to awaken. Takes an /h-/ prefix with a nonsingular subject. see taviriviri, viriviri. virikake to wake up; eia nigkoviri. He has awakened.

viri n (C,F) gimlet.

viri kafafotu n (A) gimlet. see viri.

viriviri iv to be startled. see viri, viriviri.

iv to shimmer, to shiver, to shake. see perapera,
viri. avau koviriviri. I'm shaking.; noviriviri ta
ra. The sun is shimmering.

virviri iv to be startled. see viriviri, viri.

visau (alt. fesao) n (C,F) word, message.

see fesao. visau tapu insult.

v (C,F) to say, speak. see fesao. visau ki hluga
speak against.

visi v (C,F) to miss (of deceased parent).

v (A) to chastise.

vitavita n ornamental band of woven hibiscus or pandanus
used in decorating homes.

English Index

a, an	sa
above, high up	hluga, uai hluga
adze	toki, fofau, faufau, nigapu, kapau
afternoon	afiafi
afraid, fear	mataku
again, also	foki
alike, similar	panpani, fakatagasia, tantasiana, gatahtasi
alive, live, healthy	mauri, mouri, nofo
all	oji
almond	gai
alone	so-, soko-, soh-
already	oji
anchor	us, hagka, hiriki
and (nominal)	ma
and (verbal, sentential)	kaie
anger, to be cross	kali, lihlili, riri, kalumi, leimiti, fakainina
animal	nemauri
ankle	kaji puri vae
answer	oria
ant	ro, rou
anus	kohi, koi
appearance	jino, mahmata
argue	fakatamau
arm, hand	rima
arrive	rikofia, rako
arrow	gasau jiri

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| ascend | fiji, fijikake, pukoke |
| ashamed, embarrassed | hma, ma |
| ashes | efu, efuefu, namuhlaga |
| ask | fakauia |
| at | i |
| aunt (father's sister) | jinahavae, mahavae |
| awaken (transitive) | fagona |
| awaken (intransitive) | ara, viri |
| axe | toki |
| back (of a person) | pua |
| bad | sa |
| bail | taia, ta |
| bait | mounu |
| bald | tera, pahpaka tera |
| bamboo | kaumajira, koumajira |
| banana | fuji |
| banyon | oa |
| bark | kiri |
| bark cloth | masi, maskaroa |
| basket | kato, porapora |
| bathe | kaukau |
| bay, passage | feava, feiava |
| beach, sand | one, gaone |
| bead | tinea |
| beard | fufuru kugkumi |
| beat, hit repeatedly | tia |
| because | pe, feipe |
| bed | faga, fata, potu |
| beget | amoa |
| begin, commence, start | kamata |
| behind, after, follow | muri, uai muri |
| belch | noaukake |
| belly | jinae, jinai |
| below, beneath | raro, uai raro |
| to bend, crooked | faga, fatua |
| between, in the middle of | roto, uai roto |

big	sore, hmaru
bird	manu
to bite	magujia
bitter, sour	kona
black, dark	uri
blind	pouri
blood	toto
blow	ifia, fago, sau
blow conch shell	puia
blow nose	fagusu
blue, green	uiui
blunt, dull	punpuni, mtapuni, purevasa, ugasa
body	hkano, ata
boil, infection	ira, rikaso
to boil	fiso
bone	ivi, iui
book	pepa
boom	kiato
be born	farere, fanau
bow (of bow and arrow)	fana
braid	firia
brain	souru
branch	ranea
to branch	maga
breadfruit	kuru
break	faji, tajia, fasia, tafoia, tufia
breast	u
breathe	mava
bring	ahmai, arafia
broken	faji, gafoa
broom	nisori
brother (of man)	soa
brother (of woman)	fakau magaro
build	taua, toua

- bullock, cow
- burn (transitive)
- burn (intransitive)
- bury
- bush
- but
- burst
- butterfly, moth
- buttocks
- buy
- calf (of leg)
- call out
- calm
- canoe, boat
- carry

- carve
- cassava, manioc
- catch

- caterpillar
- change
- charcoal
- chase
- cheek
- chest (of person)
- chew
- chicken
- chief
- child
- chin
- choose, search
- circumcise
- clean
- clever
- cliff

- pulimatao
- tugia
- hka
- tanumia
- gamotu, a garakau
- kaie
- pu, pusa, fatuhpu
- pepe, savafue, sikipini
- kiri kofi, tano uai muri
- fakamata, famata
- koga vae
- tapa
- marino, ruru
- vaka, poruku
- amoa, lukujia, sorea, fafa,
fakina, jipaina
- saua, serea
- pioko
- purutijia, sikofia, totomia,
papa
- nufe
- furusia, oria
- marara
- peperia
- marigariga
- fafata
- maia, mama
- moa
- ariki
- tama
- kugumi, kaufafa
- jiroa, supina, tupina
- peritomia, segeakage
- ma, kira
- kanua, rapakau
- turinea, rapakau

climb	hkava
to be closed	hpono, pono, paka
close, near	tata
cloth, clothing	moega, lavalava
cloud	poa, pa
club (weapon)	foirakau
coals of fire, charcoal	marara
coconut	niu
cold	mahligi, makahligi
comb	seru, susuki
comb (of rooster)	lehlefi, moisu, sope
come	mai
come back, return	afe
come from	fakea
conch	pu
cook	hkafi, putoia, tuna, tugia, htunu, htao
cooked	moa
copulate	ejia
coral	kasifa
corner, edge	turi, kapkapa, kapau
correct, right, straight	tonu, htu, tohtonu
cotton, kapok	fautoga
cough	hge
count, read	taua
cousin (cross)	fakaumagaro, safe, ma
cousin (parallel)	soa, kave
cow, bullock	pulimatao
crazy	karanki, uru sa
cry, weep	tagi, varo, hva
crush	fakamu, pakihkisi
current	au, tafe
to curse, bewitch	nasoia, fegeitua
cut	saua, serea, tujia, tosia, tasia

dance	mako, tafiri, sopo
dark	uri, po, pouri
daughter-in-law (of woman)	fugona
daughter-in-law (of man)	raimutu
dawn	tafe ti ata, pohpo ana
day	hpo, ao, nopogi, po
dead	mate
deaf	turituri
deep	moana, lahposu
defecate	jiko
delouse	pokia, pahkutu, sinagare, mujia
descend	takaifo, ta, to, toifo
dew	gau, gou
diarrhea	saria
to die	mate
different	ke, keke
difficult	mahkei
dig	keria, akeria
dirty	riuri, uri
dislike, not want	hgege
dive, skin dive	suru
do, make, fix	mna, pena
dog	kuli
dolphin, porpoise	numulou
dorsal fin	tara, ntara
down	ifo, eifo, raro
dream	miji
drink	fakeitu, inu, numia
drown, sink, go under	kero
dry	maroina, maro, matu
to dry	faraina
dull, blunt	mtapuni
dunk	fuia
dust, ashes	efuefu, namuhlaga, efu, peinu
dwell, exist at	nofo

each	jiki
ear	tariga
earth, ground	kere
earth oven	umu
earthquake	mahuke, mafuke
east wind	retmatoga
easy	maru
eat	kai, kaina
eat two foods together	nasipi
eel (salt water)	tapeia, mafe
eel (fresh water)	tuna
egg (of chicken)	fakamoa, vavakamoa
eight	varu
elbow	turi rima
empty	gaja
enough	htau
enter	uru
evening, afternoon	afiafi
excrement	htae
expert, clever	rapakaua
explain	fakatohtonua
extinguish	tamtea
eye	foimata, mata
eye brow	tuhtukei mata
eye lashes	fufuru mata
face, appearance	pogamata, mata, mahmata
fall	takakea, ta
fall (of rain)	to
family, relatives	fanauga, nauji
fan	iriri, riri
far	pai, teriari
fast	ueuaha
fat	gako, peji, luolua, gunugunu
father, father's brother	tamana
fatigue, be tired	tereava

- fear, afraid
feather, fur, hair
fence
fever
few
fight (with fists)
fill
fin
finger, toe
fingernail, toenail
finish
fire
fire plow
fire wood
first
fish (noun)
fish (verb)
fishhook
five
flame
flat
flea

float
flow, current
flower
flute

fly (noun)
fly (verb)
flying fish
flying fox
foam
fog
fold, wrinkle

matakū
furu, fururu
koupa
namuri
fiana
tukia, fagoi, vahtakiga
fakafonua, fa, utaina, tufokina
asa, ntara, tara
poja
pe
rava
afi
takaga, sigafi
fie
mokage
ika
fagota, si
nifonea, metau, matau
rima
ura
hlafa
kutu, kutu kuli, kutu pakasi,
 magia
manu
tafe
se
napula, fago, fagovava, fago
 koumajira
rago
hlele, rere
save
peka
fiso
kofu
puria, pupuria

folktale	hkai
food	kai
foot	tapugau
footprint, mark, sign	gau, gou
forehead	makarae, koumarae, magarae
forest, bush	gamotu, a garakau
forget	garo
four	fa
fragrant	kara
fresh, sweet	magaro
friend	neli, nieli
front, precede	moa, uai moa
fruit, berry	fua, fanea
full	fonu
garden	vere, uofaga
gills	ami, rimrimu
girl	fine
give	morua, tufa, fariamai, ahmai, avatu, avage
to give birth	farere
go	fano, roro
go astray	siri, fakamasuia
god	teriki, ariki
good	rufie
grandchild	tamupuna
grandparent	tupuna, pua, puasa
grass	gafare, gafari
grate, grind	soroa
greedy	mute
green, blue	uiui, mahmata, sanosano
grey	hkosi, kohkosi
greyhaired	sina, masimasina
ground, earth	kere
gun, speargun, sling shot	hmaka
guts	kauliginea, nauoua

hair, fur, feathers	furu, fufuru
half, side	tafa
hand, arm	rima
handle	kou, kau
hang	tau
hard	titai, mahkei
he, she, it	aia, ai, eia
head, hair	uru
heal, cure	nakunaria
healthy, alive	mouri, mauri
hear, feel	ragona, rogonā
heart	roto
to heat	fakaveregia, fakarevegia
heavy (weight)	mafa
heel	tapugau
help (verb)	situ, sitokina
here	iku, ikunei
to hide	funa, hmuni, fakasisi, fakasiria
high, tall	hgaro
high tide	mahtua, hloma, hlom tatua
hit, fight, kill	hta, taia, tukia, kageia
to hold	kumia, hpuru, purujia, tapuru
hole, spot	fotu, fakafotu
horizon	toragi
hot	hvera
house	fare
how	feifakua, pekua
how many?	ifia
hundred	jintarau
hunger, hungry	oge, matetaoge
hunt	fania, moji, makajia
hurricane	afa, toko
hurt, pain, ache	hmae
husband, man	tagata, nuane
I	avau

idle	fetakaro
if	pe
ignorant	tamtafu, noa, vare
in	i
inland	gauta, ua gauta
innocent, immature	noa
inside	i fare, uai roto
is	e, no-
island	fanua, motu
it	ai, aia
itch	mageo
jaw	kaufafa
jealous	fua, fuaga
jump, hop	sopo
kava (Piper methysticum)	kava
kick	tavesia
kill, hit, beat	tia ka mate
king, chief	ariki, teriki
kiss	sogi
knee	turivae
knife	majira
knot	vetakiga, vetaki, lavafatu, lavanu
know	iroa, farigoina, pusia
lake, pool	namo
lame, limp	sape, siga
language, word, message	fesao, visau
large, big	sore, hmaru
laugh	kata
lavalava	lavalava
lazy	fakatafuru, fakahtefa
leaf	rau, rou, raunea
learn, try	ako, akona, maseni
leave	fakasetu, fakea
left	masui

- leg
lick

lie down
lie, speak falsely
lift
light (weight)
light (energy)
lightening
to like, need, want, love
lip
liquid
little, small

live, dwell, exist
liver
to load, pack into
lobster
lobster trap
long (length)
long (enduring)
look
look after, care for
look for
loose
louse
to love, want
low tide
lungs
make, do
maggot
man, male
manioc, cassava
many
mark, footprint, sign

vae
amomia, momia, sopotijia,
 penakia
moe
rekavei, resia, fakaniua, refu
jikirijia
mama
marama, rama
tapeia
kanieni
kiri ragutu
vai
sisi, kivi, teriari, terefana,
 leiuo
nofo
ate, rouate, peua
fao, fa, utaina
ura
najeji
palo
fakapalo, tuai
mata, sira, sireia, katea
hleō, matakina
sara
hla, taupe
kutu, magia
kanieni
hma, misa
mama
pena, mna
iro
tane, takau, tagata, nuane
pioke
nalupai, hgari, sore mafi
gau, gou

marry	avaga, masikei, fakavageina
mast	jira
mat	kete, potu, pahkau, pakau
meat, flesh	hkano
medicine	farakau, metsin
meet	fapa, fakatupu, tavenaga
menstruate	paufa, pafa
midday	aotea
midnight	tuapo
in the middle, inside	uai roto, i fare
milk	vai u
moon	mrama, pula
morning	ao, pohpo, hpo
mosquito	namo
moss, seaweed	rimu, rimrimu
mother, mother's sister	muma, nana, jinana
mound	puke
mountain, hill	ora, mouga, tafu
mouth	fafa
mushroom	pa, sika
mumble, murmur	mumu
murder, assassination	tavaka
naked	hkanonea
name	eigoa
narrow	hkapi, kapenani, kivi, palpalo
navel	tipe
near, close	tata
neck, back of neck	koupenaua, penaua
necklace	karo, karoa
net	koupega, tae
new	fou, fau
night	po
nine	iva
noon, midday	aotea
north wind	ruetu, retuarari, retmatua

- nose
not, no
now
octopus
old
one
open
to orient, to face
other
out, away
outrigger pontoon
outrigger upright
outside
oven, earth
- paddle (verb)
paddle (noun)
pain
palm of hand
pandanus
parent
pay
peaceful, calm
peel
penis
person
pig
pillow
pipes, bamboo
plant (verb)
plant (noun)
play
pleasant odor
pluck, pull out
porpoise, dolphin
- isu
jikai, se...ma
mahlau, mahlounei
feke
sore, fakau sore, tuai
tasi
fakasara, fara, afogia, sasara
aga
teke, ke, foki
-age, -kage, fafo, uai tafa
ama
fatoto
fafa, uai fare, uai tafa
umu, putogi, ruakina, rokina,
mara
sua, suoia
foe
amagamaga, hmae, mai
rifi rima
fara
matua
fakamata, famata
marino, ruru
sivia
manuava, kari, pai, pono
fakau
pakasi
uruga
fago, fagovava
popra, hpura, uofia, afua
rakau, a garakau
turituri, fetakaro
hkara
fakia
numulou

potato, sweet	reitoga, kumala
pray	more, mori
pregnant	hmafa, remafa, foiжинаe
priest, expert	rapakau, fegeitu
protuberance, handle	kau
pull	panpania, sarafakina, arofia, arafia, toia, avake
pus	ukau
push	seua-, hkeu
put	nage, mna
quick, fast	ueuaha
rain	ua
rain (verb)	to ta ua
rainbow	mutu
rat	kimoa
raw, uncooked	mata
red	mea, hmea
reef	matoka, kasifa, toka
remember, think, hope	mentua, manatunea, farigoina
return, come back	afe
rib	sakaro
right (hand)	matau
right (correct, straight)	htu, tonu
ripe	hleu, mahtua
river	vai tafe
road, path	retu
roast	tugia
roof	furunea, pasuare
root	hto, tafito, kai
rope	rufarufa, vava
rotten	pohpopo
round	hpuku
rub	rukua, natu, ama, amosia, furuna
run	tere, fura

- sacred, prohibited
 sail
 salt
 sand
 sandlewood
 sated, satisfied
 say, tell, talk, speak
 scab
 scar
 scatter
 scrape
 scratch
 sea, ocean
 season, year
 seaward
 seaweed, moss
 see, look
 seed
 send
 to separate
 seven
 sew, pierce
 shade
 shadow, reflection, image
 shake
 shaky
 shallows
 shark
 sharp
 she, he, it
 shed (verb)
 shelf
 shin
 shine, reflect
 shoot
 tapu
 ra, rah
 karkaru, karukaru tai
 one, gaone
 nipikisi, nikipisi
 htau
 fesaoa, tukua
 paku
 gau, gou pakora
 fakarere, rara, pesia
 uarusia
 arajia, maragraga, mageo
 tai
 tau
 gatai, ua gatai
 rimrimu, rimu
 mata, sira, sireia, kitea, katea
 umaga
 kauna, hkau
 veve, vaea
 fitu
 auki-a, suki, tui
 marumaru
 ata
 rufia, ruruia, anu
 ahtuahtu
 lahtata
 mago
 mtakai
 aia, ai, eia
 auaga
 fata
 koga vae
 tapa, atata
 makajia, moji

shore	gauta, tau
short	fakapopota, poto, puku
shoulder	pekau, pamu
to show	fakaria
shut, closed	pono, hpono, paka, pojina, pofna
sick, ill	maki, areki
side, edge	tafa
sineu	kauligi, nauoua
sing	ujia, feiakea, hgoro, fakamoi- miji
sink	kero
sister (of man)	kave
sister (of woman)	soa
sit	akonsifo ana, puku
six	ono
skin	kiri
skinny, thin	tuotua
sky	ragi, kapau
slap	pakia
sleep	moeroa
slowly	fariki
small, little	sisi, terefana, kiva, leiuo
smash	gafoa
to smell (transitive)	namuia
to smell (intransitive)	hnamu
smell bad, stink	hnamusa
smell good	kara
smooth	marari
snake (land)	gata
snake (sea)	tagaroa
soft, easy	maru
some	faru, era, efaru
sore, wound	manuka, pakora
sour, bitter	kona
south wind	ruitoga

- spear
 spirit

 spit, spittle
 split, divide
 spouse, cross cousin
 spread
 squeeze
 squid
 stab
 stanchion, upright of
 outrigger
 stand
 star
 to start, be startled
 steal
 steer
 stick, branch
 stingray
 stomach, abdomen
 stone, rock
 story
 straight
 strain (verb)
 strand, thread, line
 stranger, guest

 strong, powerful
 suck
 sugarcane
 sun
 surprised, amazed
 swallow
 sweat
 to swear, curse

 tao
 ata, atua, farigoi, timoni,
 apolo
 savari, pusia
 vaea, fasia
 fakau magaro
 faria
 kumia
 hgu
 sukia
 fatoto

 tu, masikei
 fatu
 hlika, hisana, viriviri
 jigofia
 kamofoe
 ra, ranea
 fai
 mororapa, jinae
 fatu
 hkai, fesaoga
 tohtonu, totonu, tonu, htu
 nuia, tuia
 amuamu, amuia, uka
 mavaka, maivaka, fakai toga,
 pirisai
 tamotua, mahmafi
 fakau, fakaumia, umia
 toro
 ra
 hisana, hlika
 foromia
 kavakava
 sakiri, tamori

sweet	magaro
sweet potato	reitoga, kumala
swell	fura
swim	kaukau
tail	siku, suku
take	amoa
talk, say, tell, speak	tukua, fesaoa
tall, high	hgaro
taro	taro
teach	fakairoa
tear (verb)	reimata
tear, rip	savenia, senia, seniakea
ten	tagafuru, rogofuru, taragafura
termite, white ant	nigei
testicle	raso, laso
that, those	te ra, e ra, te na, e na, ra, na
thank you	fafetai, jinisa
the	ta, te, ti
there	ikora, ikona
they (dual)	akiraua
they (trial)	akiratou
they (plural)	akirea
thick	sore
thigh	puli, puli vae, pili
thin	kapenani, vavanea, tuotua
thing	nea
think	mentua, manatunea
thirst	matetavai
this, these	te nei, e nei, nei
three	toru
thorn	ntarai
throat	vejigario
throw	jiri
thumb	poja rima matua
thunder	vehjiri

- tie
toe, finger
today
tomorrow
tongue
tooth
touch
tough
tree
trousers
true, genuine, real
trunk
try
turn around

turn over
turtle
twins
two
uncle (mother's brother)
uncover, unwrap
under, beneath
unripe
up
urinate
vagina
vein, artery, sinew
very
voice
volcano
vomit
voyage
wait
wake, awake
walk

fakaukutjia, rijia, vetea
poja
ranei
aratu
rero
nifo
tofia
feka
rakau
trausa, pakaunea
mari
hto, tafito
ako, akona
jikivinia, takavinia, tafuri,
 tafiri
furusia, fori, furi, fakaforia
fonu
masaga
rua
tojinana
afogia
raro, uai raro
mata, moto
-kake, ake
mimi, mia
fu, tapaka, lape, monemone
nauoua, uaua
mafi, mafia, hmafi
reo
soata
hlua
forau, forauga
ajia, taria
ara
tano, roro, laka

walking stick	tokatoka
wall (house)	pa, papa
wall (rock)	pae
want, need, like	kanieni
war	toa
warm	mafana
wash hands	tahtaroa
wash clothes	pohpoki, pokimoega
water	vai
wave	peau, garu
we (dual)	akimaua, akitaua
we (trial)	akimatou, akitatou
we (plural)	akimea, akitea
weak	fakifaki
weather	nora
weave	hlaga, raga
weep, cry	tagi
west wind	parapu
wet	su, hnupu, fuia, vehkavehka
whale	tafora
what	saha, taha, aha, ha
what happened?	nikua
when	ina, afia
where	tehe, i, uafe, uahe, uehe
which	tehe, ehe, tefe, efe
whirlpool, eddy	au
white, light	hkego, htea, tea
who	akai, akaima
whole	pakeni
why	i aha
wide	hlafa, sore
wife, woman	fine, nofune
wild	iro
wind	mtagi
wing	pekau

- wipe
wise
witchcraft
with
woman, wife
wood, lumber
woods, brush
word, message
work
worm
wrap
write
wrong
yam
year, season
yellow, ripe
yes
yesterday
yet
you (singular)
you (dual)
you (trial)
you (plural)
young
amosia, furuna
rapakau
fegeitu
i, ma
fine
favaka
gamotu, a garakau, tafu
fasao, fesao
fijikau
nufekere
puria, takaia
serea
masui, siri, sa
ufi, rei
tau
hleu
ho
ninaia, nanafi, nunafi
siki...ana
akoe
akorua
akoutou
akoua
fou, fau

Appendix I

Proper Names

Place Names

Sample of common names of places and prominent features.

Anarua beach, north side of Futuna
Aniua island of New Hebrides
Atafu homesite in Esoa
Averi village, hamlet near Mouga, Futuna
Eronan variant name for Futuna
Esia village of Futuna
Esoa village of Futuna
Faka Masaga an inlet of Futuna
Fanua Fatu early European name for Futuna
Farea lookout point on Futuna between Pau and Esia
Fare Kareke beach, Futuna
Farese lookout point south of Esia, Futuna
Fasua beach of Futuna
Fatu Ao Morning star
Fatu Roa boulder in the Measi reef, Futuna
Fatu Rogo boulder on north section of Measi reef, Futuna
Feava bay, inlet
Futuna island of New Hebrides
Hlohloi crater at top of Futuna
Hgauta Tanna island, New Hebrides
Htafu Homesite in Esoa
Ipariki fresh water spring, Futuna
Itamouga rock look out point near Moriga, Futuna
Kama Aneityum Island, New Hebrides
Kaisira Evening Star
Kaniva Milky Way

Kiamo Aneityum Island, New Hebrides
Mari village, Futuna
Manega name of mrae west side, homesite, Futuna
Masuataga point of land on Futuna
Matagi village on windy south east side of Futuna
Measi beach, Futuna
Moriga village, Futuna
Mouga village, Futuna
Namsaroi big rock at left point of Sinou, Futuna
Namtaperi cliffs, jutting out between Matagi and Esoa
Nagi homesite, Futuna
Nokoruai hill between Pau and Sinou, Futuna
Omatuku cliff near Measi, Futuna
Paletamoko homesite, Futuna
Pariki fresh water spring east side, Futuna
Patmos mission site, Futuna
Pau village, Futuna
Po Majira
Pentoro homesite, Futuna
Rakau Roa cliff, Futuna
Ro Fatu stone, Futuna
Seuseu
Severaro Herald Bay, Futuna
Sinou beach, Futuna
Sisait Futuna village, Pt. Vila, Efate
Soata Yesur volcano, Tanna
Sorenaui big rocks overlooking Mouga, Futuna
Tafonu sacred stone near Mouga, Futuna
Takoraragi sacred stone in Mouga, Futuna
Tamouga lookout point near Moriga which looks down on
Severaro and Tamtautu, Futuna
Tamumu feasting area
Tamuraivaka boulders on left hand border of Sinou and
Fare Kareka where copra is often dried, Futuna
Tamtautu

Taniuihi stone which causes people to forget, Futuna
 Tagutu village, Futuna
 Ta Gako Raku cliff, Futuna
 Tagarosaro rock, Futuna
 Tagajariri homesite, Futuna
 Tagatumulei cliff, Futuna
 Ta Ra Ma Ta Mrama large sacred lava conglomerate near
 Mouga, Futuna. Two smooth stones embedded in it
 represent the sun and the moon. Traditionally people
 would dance around this shrine and place hand to mouth
 while chanting to create a pulsing sound.
 Tarisau homesite, Futuna
 Tavanempou name of rock at Sevararo where foreskins are
 placed after circumcision, Futuna
 Veronan another name for Futuna
 Veta Fitu stone next to Rofatu

Proper Names of Individuals

Names with initial capital letters designate male appellations. Lower case initial letters indicate names of females. Names appropriate to individuals of either sex are shown with both capital and lower case initial letters. The source for names when known is indicated in parentheses.

aksa	Eti (Ed)
Alfret (Alfred)	efli
Amkaveni devil, demon, Futuna	Efotuma moiety of Aniwa
anasuai	elen (Ellen)
ani	elsi (Elsi)
anies	Eni
Anakahe	erima
Ansalon	Ernis (Ernest)
ajino	eru
Antoni (Anthony)	esta (Ester)
Atupu	eta (Ester)
avatapu	fakairoa

fakamanusia	funaitatai
Fakamuria	Hagre
Fakasara	Hapina
Fakausu	Henri (Henry)
Fakaieso	Iahiye
falolo	iai
Fana mixed descent group	iaita
of Futuna	iakago
fantoga	iakelu
fagatoga	iakia
fagatoro	Iala
Fagona	ialima
Faporua	Ialipu
faritoga	Ialisipa
Fatapa	Ialita
Fatapa Iespou	ialiua
Fatapa Tauji	Iama
fatau	Iamsiu
fau	Iapai
Feke	Iapese
fentaru	I/iapina
fetaru	Iapi
Fiama	Iarai
Filimun	Iarauoi
Firokanu	Iajipu
fijia	Iata
fijiragi	Iatipu
Fisitoga	I/iau
Fitu	Iauanta
Forau	Iauantapun
fori	Iauati
foritoga	I/iaui
fou	Iaulkase
Fret (Fred)	Iauiti
Fuate	Iauma

Iauoi	Kanuise
Iauta	kaoiri
Iautiki	kapaiaha
Iauto	kapaiaata
I/iavi	Kapaiha
Iavisi	Kapau
Iefotuma one moiety of Aniwa	K/kaperi
Ieui	kapiapi
Ieve	Kapioku
Inos	kapoku
Ioniu	Kapotoa
I/ioo	kapuili kasua
Iouati	kapulu
iouaki	karamisi
Iouhmaga	kararamisi
Iouma	karepa
Iouniua	karini
Ioupa	kasesau
Iumaga	kaseva
Kahauai Tupi	katalin ramana
Kaiaha	katapu
Kaiapi	katara
Kaiava	Katauu
Kaipapa	Kataui
Kaipi	katega
Kalai	katira
kalampai	katiri
kalanu	katua
kalagi	Kaua
kaluata	Kaueiu
Kalumia	Kauia
Kalupi	kauoi
Kamen (Carmen)	K/kaupaji
K/kamkamu	kautani
Kaniapun	Kautoga

Kautaru	laniko
Kavehe	Lansi
Kaveiu	Lansi Katea
Kavimeta moiety of West Futuna	laoago
kauila	lapi
kavila	late
Kaviru	latu
keltuka	Lauahkego
Keneti (Kennedy)	Lauau
Keupi	Lauaua
Kiamo	lavisi
kiapi	lealagi
kiegi	leasi
kilagi	L/leiris
Kipanita	Lentel
Kitikiti	leona (Leona)
Kition (John)	lia
Klenta (Glenda)	lifa
Klot	lili (Lily)
Kofia	lilian (Lilian)
Kolen (Colen)	linete (Lynnette)
K/konofia	liros
korepa	Liji
kouoi	Liji Nakili
K/kouteama	Liji Tipitipi
Kukiragi	liti
Kuta	litien
kutaru	liuani
K/kutasu	lois (Lois)
laipaki	lolo
laipani	Lomai
laipanita	lona
laitig	loni
laku	Lori
lanieta	Lui Tapasei

lulu (Lulu)	Masel
lusi (Lucy)	Majijiki, Moujijiki, Mojijiki
Maillesi	mythical hero
Maine	matilta (Maltilda)
mainipi	maui
maiga	Meake
Maioho	Meiri
Mairi	meisiri
Mairi Matua	Meitai
Mairi Penpei	Mere
Mairi Taniau	meri (Mary)
Mairi Tarifa	metea
Mairi Terituapo	metia
Mairi Torufa	miago
maitea	miemie
maitariua	miku
makaia	mina
Malitiula	miriam (Miriam)
Malivea	Misi Kofi missionary
mampe	Moeitatoa Karepa
manatu	Moia
manipi	Moliua
Manitoga	mompu
Manogi	M/morifa
Mantai	mosi
Mantava	moji
mantoto	Motua
mantoto tamanu	mou
manua	Mourifia
Magau	Muni
maguru	Muti
markit (Margaret)	mutu spirit
mariros	Nafana
maru	Nafi
M/masei	Nafiu

nai	nampe
Nailo	Namruke moiety of West Futuna
naiu	Namua
naiua	Namuana
naiuani	Namulega
naiuaru	namuli
naiuasi	nansi (Nancy)
Naiva	nanurani
nakafu	naguru
Nakapua	N/naona
Nakahe	Naora
N/naki	napaivi
nakia	napanse
Nakili	Napapo
Nakulamu	Napara
Nakumaha	Naparau
nakuru	napari
nalag	Napau
Nalau	napause
Nali	napausi
nailieui	Napusai
Nalimeta	napuse
Nalineta Iawia	Narai
Nalipini	N/naraimoso
Nalisa	Narakea
Namaka	naraumeta
namasi	Narievi
namaso	narieui
namaji	narive
Namauihi	narometa
nameragi	narumeta
Namkani	Naruo
Namkia	nasauia
Namoto	nase

naseva	neli
Nasieri	Nemki
Nasieu	Nesua
nasimana	neui
nasiva	niali
N/nasuai	niani
najikinia	Nifia
Nataivi	Nihme
Natape	Nikahe
Natato	nimasi
Natita	Nimisa
natoake	Nimoho
natu	Nimoho Sileia
Natuka	Nini
Natulea	Nigasau
Natuoivi	Nipake
nau	nipinatu
nauali	Nipiou
nauase nimasi	Nipo
Naue	Niroa
nauiani	Nisitavae
nauise	Nijai
Nauiua	nijapu
nauka	Nijina
Naumlega	Nitu
Naumu	niuala
Nauni	N/niuasa
Nauriki	niuouau
Naute	nofuna
Navaika	nokurei
Navelak	Nosi
naviepi	Noumeta Kalai
navou	Nuaita
Neifata	Numakelou
neikoina	numanasi

Numane	Ramoi
Numania	Ramoia
numte	Ranti (Randy)
Nupeau	ragana
Nupeiau	Ragia
Nusia spirit of yam harvest	Ragimano (c) spirit of Futuna
ganiu	ragitapu
guta	ragitoto
pamela (Pamela)	Rapai
Pamu	Rarua
P/papi	Ravei
pasiva	Ravi
paji	Ravia
Pu	Rei
Pentiamin (Benjamin)	reifu
Petri	Reimo
pi	R/reipa
piere (Pierre)	rema
Pil (Bill)	Rensel
Pinaru	Resia
pini	retai
pipi	rima
Pita	rimukanu
Pitoga	rijel
pogisa	rita (Rita)
Pop (Bob)	Riu
Popina	Ropert (Robert)
Popo	roelin
Popoina	roio
Posko	Roitau spirit of Futuna
Povega	rokata
Presa (Frazer)	Roman (Roman)
Prumpe	Romio (Romeo)
Rakau	Ronal (Ronald)
ramana	Rogo

Ropi	Seiake
Roroveka	seiariki
Rose	seiarili
Rose Ioki	seie
Rosi	seieke
rosmari (Rosemary)	seifatu
R/rosmi	seifo
Ruela	seikanu
Rui	Seikara
rukinamu	Seima
Rupin (Reuben)	seimako
rut (Ruth)	seimata
Sailosi	Seimo
Salali	Seiragi
Salavae	seiriana
Salesa	Seiroa
Saliua	seiteiau
saloki	seito
Samani	seitoga
Samoana	seitoto
Samuel (Samuel)	sekaitoga
Sami	sekanu
sanini	Sekara
saoiki	S/seku
Saola	selfo
Sapialoa	senua
sara	Segia
Saraji	sepoa
sau	sera
Sauia	Seragona
Saula	seriki
saumi	Sero
Sausiari	Seru
Saute	Seto
Savogi	seuananoa

siasi	jiria
sieriki	jiritoga
siki	J/jirofanua
Sileie	Jirokanu
siliei	Jivaka
Siliu	tafa
sina white haired woman	Tafori
Sina Fine Riki mythical princess	Taforua
sinake	taiau
sinapare	Taiesia
sinaroa	Taike
sinofo	takafori
sigā	Takaieja
Sio	takaimoa
Siosi	Takanape
Sipa	Takaroga
sirake	Takere
sirei	Takifu
Sirifo	Tamalua
Sirito	Tamalus
sitorsalavae	Tamanu
Situ	tamanu tetu
Sivaka	Tamarino
Siverou mythical sea captain	Tamasui
from Tonga	Tamatira
Sivi	tamea
Somo	Tani
souarivi	Tanga
Sousiana	tapaiepi
S/sousiara	Tapairagi
soutapu	tapani
Sumuri	Tapanua
Surama (A) a moiety of Aniwa	Tapasei
jigo	tapasi
Jipa	Tapau

Tapenua	Tefisou
tapepe	Teitoka
tapiai	Tekona
tapogi	tenufa
tapogikatehgi	Teriki God
Taporua	terikitai
Tapuafoji	Tetoka
Tapurua	tetu
tarapu	Tetuetei Aniwan spirit
tariai	Tiak (Jack)
Tartin (Cardin)	tianit (Janet)
taruoi	Tiata
Tasarofa	Tiata Laisiaisi
taji	Tiein
Tativae	Teimis (James)
Tativita	tieni (Jenny)
tatuna	Timi (Jimmy)
tatupua	Timi Natape
Tauari	tin (Jean)
tauasi	tini (Jeanie)
Tauea	Tioel (Joel)
Tauita	Tione (John)
tauitoga	Tion Manitoga
Tauiua	Tion Tapase
tauja	Tiorj (George)
taukanu	tite
taumia	Tiuna
tavemasa	To
Tavesa	toiragi
Tavit (David)	toiragifira
tauasi	tokanu
Tauita	Tom (Tom)
Teana	Tomas (Thomas)
teata	Tom Tafa
teau	Tom Tamasui

Ton	Veriki
Tone	Verito
torofi	Vesua
Toropi	vetapu
Toso	Vetupu
Touari	
Tramano	
Triku	
Tuku	
tuman	
T/tume	
tusavaka	
Tusi	
uatati	
uahe	
uairi	
Uaka	
uapina	
uaru	
uau	
uia	
Uili (Willie)	
Uili Lekai	
uina	
unu	
uorari	
Uotu	
Ura	
Urugoa	spirit of yam harvest, Mouga, Futuna
Vaega	
vagaroa	
vahgaroa	
Vakesa	
Vaga	
Veinu	

Appendix II

Kinship Terminology

atu tagata	descent line
fakau magaro	cross cousin of the opposite sex; potential spouse, spouse. (of woman) fa sis so, mo ¹ bro so, fa fa bro dau so, fa mo sis dau so, mo fa bro so so, mo mo sis so so. (of man) fa sis dau, mo bro dau, fa fa bro dau dau, mo fa bro so dau, mo mo sis so dau.
fakau sore	ancestors
Fana	Descent group which functions as a mediator between two moieties based on descent, Kavimeta and Numruke. Members of Fana were born into one of the major groups and raised by a member of the other descent group, usually a mother's brother.
fanauga	kinsmen, relatives, family
fine	wife, woman. See fakau magaro.
fugona	niece, nephew; son-in-law, daughter-in-law. This term refers exclusively to the relative of a woman. It includes the offspring of her brother or her male

- parallel cousins. These relatives are the potential or actual spouses of her own offspring and the potential or actual spouses of her sister's and her female parallel cousin's offspring.
bro ch, fa bro so ch, mo sis so ch.
fa fa bro so so ch, fa mo sis so so ch,
mo fa bro dau so ch, mo mo sis dau so ch.
- kave sibling or parallel cousin of the opposite sex.
(of woman)
bro, fa bro so, mo sis so, fa fa bro so
so, fa mo sis so so, mo fa bro dau so,
mo mo sis dau so.
(of man)
sis, fa bro dau, mo sis dau, fa fa bro so
dau, mo mo sis dau dau.
- Kavimeta one of two major patrilineal descent groups of Futuna.
- ma sister-in-law; female cross cousin. This term refers exclusively to the relative of a woman. It is the sister of her actual or potential spouse.
fa sis dau, mo bro dau, fa fa bro dau dau,
fa mo sis dau dau, mo fa bro so dau, mo
mo sis so dau.
- mahavae aunt; father's sister, father's female parallel cousin; the mother of one's spouse or potential spouse. see jinahavae.

muma, moma	mother, mother's sister; mommy, mom. see nana, jinana.
Namruke	one of two major patrilineal descent groups of Futuna.
nana	mother, mother's sister; mommy, mom. see muma, jinana.
nefoji, nefaji, neifoji	illegitimate child.
nikaso	orphan
nofoana	unmarried adult
pua	grandparent. see tupuna.
puasa	great grandparent. see tupuna.
raimutu	niece, nephew; son-in-law, daughter-in- law. This term refers exclusively to the relative of a man. It includes the off- spring of his sister or his female parallel cousins. These relatives are the potential or actual spouses for his own children and for the children of his brothers and his male parallel cousins. sis ch, fa bro dau ch, mo sis dau ch, fa fa bro so dau ch, fa mo sis so dau ch, mo fa bro dau dau ch, mo mo sis dau dau ch.
safe	brother-in-law; male cross cousin. This term refers exclusively to the relative of a man. It is the brother of his actual

or potential spouse.

fa sis so, mo bro so, fa fa bro dau so,
fa mo sis dau so, mo fa bro so so, mo mo
sis so so.

soa sibling or parallel cousin of the same sex.
 (of woman)
 sis, fa bro dau, mo sis dau, fa fa bro so
 dau, fa mo sis so dau, mo fa bro dau dau,
 mo mo sis dau dau.
 (of man)
 bro, fa bro so, mo sis so, fa fa bro so
 so, fa mo sis so so, mo fa bro dau so,
 mo mo sis dau so.

jinahavae aunt, father's sister, father's female
parallel cousin; the mother of one's
spouse or potential spouse.
fa sis, mo bro wi, fa fa bro dau, fa mo
sis dau, mo fa bro so wi, mo mo sis so wi.

jinana mother, mother's sisters and her female
 parallel cousins; father's wife.
mo, mo sis, mo mo sis dau, mo fa bro dau,
fa wi, fa mo bro dau, fa fa sis dau.

tagata husband, man. see fakau magaro.

tama child of oneself, child of one's siblings
of the same sex as oneself and child of
one's parallel cousins of the same sex as
oneself.
(of woman)
ch, sis ch, mo sis dau ch, fa bro dau ch.
(of man)
ch, bro ch, mo sis so ch, fa bro so ch.

tamana	father, father's brothers, father's male parallel cousins; mother's husband. fa, fa bro, fa fa bro so, fa mo sis so, mo hus, mo fa sis so, mo mo bro so.
tamupuna	grandchild, ch ch, bro ch ch, sis ch ch, mo sis ch ch ch, fa bro ch ch ch, mo bro ch ch ch, fa sis ch ch ch.
tata	father; dad, daddy. see tamana.
tojinana	uncle; mother's brother, mother's male parallel cousin; the father of one's spouse or potential spouse. mo bro, mo mo sis so, mo fa bro so, fa sis hus, fa fa bro dau hus, fa mo sis dau hus.
tupuna	grandparent. fa fa, fa mo, fa fa bro, fa fa sis, fa mo bro, fa mo sis, mo mo, mo fa, mo mo bro, mo mo sis, mo fa bro, mo fa sis.

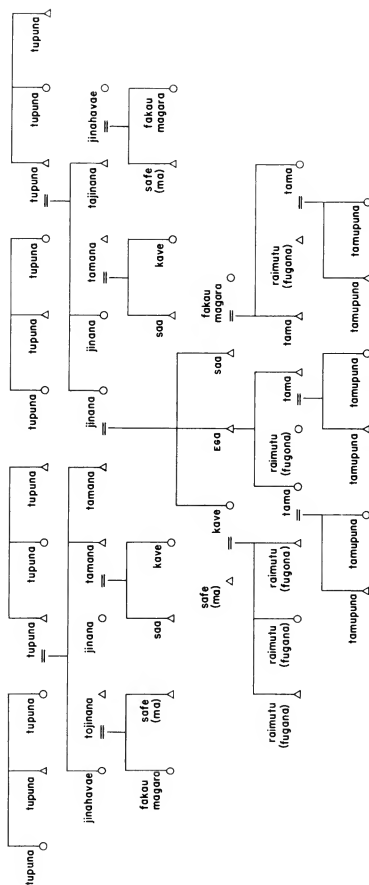


Figure 5: West Futuna Kinship

Appendix III

Human Anatomy

ate	liver
fafata, fatfata (A)	chest
fakapuga	wrist
fajiavagavae (C), fajaga vae	back of knee
fatakina eisu (C)	bridge of nose
fatukamasi	kidney
fatukuru	kidney
foimata	eye, face
foimata uri	iris, pupil
foinai	womb
fu	vagina
fufuru	hair
fufuru kugkumi	beard
fufuru ragutu	moustache
hkanouri	muscle, flesh
hkanveika (C)	temporal bone
hnae (A)	belly
hgaro, garo	molars, bicuspid
hgavae tagau	shin
hgavava	intestines
htae	excrement
inai	womb
ivi, iui	bone
ivi pua	spine, back bone
kafkafu	diaphragm
kaikarapusi, karapusi	collar bone
kalmata (A)	eyeball
kamoa (C)	nape of neck

kano mata kego	whites of the eye
kano mata tea	whites of the eye
kantea	fat
kapa	inside of foot
kapkapa	knee
kapipi	hip
kari	penis
karaunea	buttocks
kaji puri vae, kaji pure vae	ankle
kato	lower side of chest
kauaga, kouaga	groin
kaufafa, koufafa	jaw
kauisu (C)	septum
kauliginea, kouliginea	guts, intestines
kaumagarae (A)	forehead
kaunalesi	spine
kaupenaua, kouponaua, penaua	neck
kaupega, koupega	membrane, diaphragm
kaurauniu	spine
kaujia	bladder
kautariga	side of ear lobe
kiri	skin
kiri foimata	eyelid
kiri kahi	cheeks of buttocks
kiri ragutu	lips
kofeinai	pudendum
kahi, koi	anus, buttocks
koga	artery, vein
koga rima	forearm
koga vae	leg, calf of leg
kumarae (A)	forehead
kuntea (A)	fat
lape	vagina
laso	testicles
mahmata, matmata	appearance, face

makarae	forehead
mako	fontanelle
mamauru	crown of skull, tuft of hair
manava	belly
manuava	penis
marigariga	cheek
mariuru	upper section of frontal bone
mata	eyes, face
matataro	wrist
matou (A)	thumb
matjikorima (A)	finger
matjikovae (A)	little toe
melomelo	penis
monemone	vagina
mororapa	stomach
naulesi	backbone, spine
nauoua, uaua	entrails; tendons, sinew; blood vessels
nifo	tooth
nonai	womb
gahgaji	sternum
garo, hgaro	jaw tooth, molar
gaja mata	eyelid
pahpakaifi	penis
pakau	mastoid process
pakeisu (C)	point of the nose
pamu (C)	shoulder
pe	nail
pekau, pakau	shoulder
penpenu	section of umbilical cord on newborn which drops off
peua (C)	liver
pili (A)	loins, thigh
pohpoku tarohmara	diaphragm
poirima	top of hand

pono	penis
poga mata	face
porogeisu, purogeisu	nostril
pos	node
poja rima	fingers
poja rima louiariri	middle finger
poja rima matua	thumb
poja rima takemariri	thumb
poja rima tama	little finger
poja rima tasi	pointer finger, first finger
poja rima tusi	pointer finger
poja vae	toes
poja vae louiariri	middle toe
poja vae matua	big toe
poja vae takemariri	big toe
poja vae tama	baby toe
poja vae tasi	pointer, first toe
poja vae tusi	pointer, first toe
pua	back
puku	hip
puku kohi	buttocks, anus
puli vae	thigh
pumpuni rima	back of hand
ragutu	mouth
raso	testicles
rero	tongue
rifi rima	palm of hand
rima	arm, hand
rouate	liver
ruakimato (C)	inner corner of eye
ruakutu	occiput, depression at base of skull
sakaro	rib cage
segeakage (A)	foreskin
siva (A)	second finger

sope	cowlick, tuft of hair
sukamata	lower eyelid
susuku mata	outer corner of eye
supe	mucus
jinae, jinai	belly
jineivae (C), jinovae	calf of leg
jino	appearance
tafa	side
taku	waist, pelvis
tapaka	female genitalia
tapa rima	back of hand
tapa vae	instep
tape	navel
tapeua (C)	stomach
tapugau	foot, heel
tariga	ear
taufufu	suture on top of skull
tauga lekaleka	uvula
tepiri	spleen
tipe	navel, belly button
tohtomata	inside of eyes beside nose
tona	wart
tona fatu	wart
tona reo	wart
tore	gums
toto	blood
tuamata	upper eyelid
tuhtuke mata	eyebrows
turi poja rima	knuckles
turi rima	elbow
turi vae	knee
tutuke mata (C)	upper eyelid
uaimuri	buttocks
ufeitona	hip
uikarapusi	collarbone

ukau	pus
ulisi	backbone
uoguo	tooth decay
uru	head, hair
uru rima	wrist, fist
uru vae	ankle
vae	leg
vaka	womb
vejigario	throat

Appendix IV

Botanical Nomenclature

This appendix organizes botanical nomenclature in a morphological hierarchy. Distinct categorial ranks are indicated by indentation (see Berlin, Breedlove, and Raven 1973 for further specification). The format is as follows:

Unique Beginner

 Life Form

 Folk Generic

 Folk Specific

 Varietal

Folk specific designations include an initial indication of the supraordinate folk generic category. Varietal designations include initial indications of both the supraordinate folk generic and the immediately superior folk specific category. (C) following a designation indicates data originally from Capell which was not replicated by this author. (A) indicates material Capell specified as unique to Aniwa. Unmarked data is the author's own. English equivalents are given where possible. An example of the format follows.

rakau	FLORA	Unique Beginner
agarakau	BUSHES, SHRUBS,	Life Form
	HERBACEOUS PLANTS	
. . .		Folk Generic
fau (C)	wild yam	Folk Generic
f. akimoa (C),	f. apiki (C),	Folk Specific
f. aposiesi (C)		
. . .		Folk Specific
f. raujara pialao (C)		Folk Specific
f.r. auta (C),	f.r. rakasori (C)	Varietal

The format presented here attempts to reproduce the morphological organization of the plant world as seen by the people of West Futuna. Significant cultigens, however, are not named as a class of distinct botanical organisms nor do they represent a real cognitive category. The cultivated plants are distinguished here because they do not fit easily into either the life form rakau TREES, or the life form agarakau BUSHES, SHRUBS, AND HERBACEOUS PLANTS. Both of these life forms appropriately include wild plant life. The significance of the cultigens and their dependence on humans through cultivation distinguish these organisms. They are indicated as distinct folk genera separate from the major life forms.

The subdivision of some plant genera into numerous folk specifics and varietals is problematic. Much of this data appears in the original manuscript of Capell's and could not be replicated by this author. These distinctions may not consistently represent morphological groupings. In some cases ritual, religious, or medicinal groupings may be indicated. At this writing the status of these distinctions is unclear.

Identification of many of the botanical groupings referred to here could not be obtained. Folk genera and subordinate groupings are presented within an appropriate life form or as significant cultigens. More specific identification and other relevant information is included whenever possible.

For the reader's convenience the hierarchical format is reproduced at the top of each page.

Unique Beginner

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

rakau FLORA

vava VINES

foiata

mauku (A)

narimesi used to make rope

toru bears an edible fruit

vava pogi (C) used for rope

vava ura (C) used to attract lobster

vejiri bears an elongated seed pod

vitoki

agarakau BUSHES, SHRUBS, HERBACEOUS PLANTS

akaloi wild yam

akarukaru wild yam

akatane wild yam

fara pandanus

f. fatu (C), f. fine (C), f. kanu (C), f. mara

(C), f. marari (C), f. marie (C), f. raga (C),

f. sa (C), f. sigaro (C), f. tafu (C), f. tau

(C), f. tane (C), f. tasigano (C), f. tuma (C)

fau (C) wild yam

f. akimoa (C), f. apiki (C), f. aposiesi (C),

f. ehkego (C), f. kapkapa mea (C), f. mouka (C),

f. gaua (C), f. raujara pialao

f.r. auta (C), f.r. rakasori (C), f.r. raka-

lafa (C)

f. rakita (C), f. roro (C), f. uri (C), f. vari-

vari (C)

fau hibiscus

foiaka wild yam

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

hma

kaire wild yam

kamoni bean

kanokere circular leaf

kaumajira giant bamboo

kaumkufatu Strachy tarpheta urticaefolia bluish,
purple blossom

kaurari

kavehegi climber

kiskis resembles clover or oxalis, induces rapid
birth when rubbed on the stomach of a woman in
labor.k. auta (C), k. feikeri (C), k. mea (C), k. sora-
vanaga (C), k. tai (C), k. taleuo (C), k. tauoriuo
(C), k. uri (C)

kurikau trochus

mahmasi bears a red berry

makaka fern

marari bush

majahgu foliage can be used in making brass skirts

maji foliage can be used to cover pig during cook-
ing to soak up the fat and then eaten.

majira bamboo

majira fatu giant bamboo, majira hkanu patterned
bamboo, majira routaro medium sized bamboo,

majira si small bamboo

matautotonu an epiphyte

mimui (C) hibiscus

morokau (C) climber

m. fakaneui (C), m. fenua (C), m. kanu (C),
m. moaji (C), m. tafu (C)

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

motofu

matoru (C) native cabbage

muhmukoma (C) native cabbage

mumopil provides antidote to poisonous fish spines

muraki reed

nahautuma wild yam

nalesi

naloa orange blossom

namase native cabbage

n. fufuru (C), n. hkanu (C), n. mea (C), n. ou
(C), n. raumaji (C)

namemiali

namtirua

namuriri (A) mint

nanupui

napari (C) native cabbage

n. toga (C), n. uri (C), n. visau (C)

napasi (C) native cabbage

n. ehkego (C), n. rakau (C), n. vari(vari) (C)

nauoua fern used for body adornment

naunasoli (C) Tannese cabbage

niaki

niseni fern, stalk used to prevent vomiting

nitokeni, natokeni, notokeni bush, foilage used
for fish poison

niu

nofuneota (C) native cabbage

noropu (A,P) oleander

gafari, gafare grass

garoa (C) climber

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

gi tall, thin, bladed grass or sedge
gie used medicinally
girifau (A) flax
parafara (C) tree fern
parangeni (C) wild yam
pipi large, wild cane
po pink, nocturnal blossom
pomea yellow blossom
pomea (C) native cabbage
puka (C) native cabbage
 p. ehkego (C), p. fufuru (C), p. uiui (C)
purea (C) native cabbage
rafatona wart-like white blossom
rapoji, rapotji (C) croton
riai
rimrimu moss, seaweed
rimusi (C) edible seaweed
 r. fofua (C), r. kavekato (C), r. kuru (C)
rukau, roukau native cabbage
 r. tauasa, r. uoupu
sahkimoa (C) a climbing plant
saru native cabbage
sau, gasau wild cane
sei, sei fatuotea odoriferous plant used in dancing
sili pepper plant
ji
tamori (C) climber
tantani
tantari (C) native cabbage
 t. ehkanu (C), t. visau (C)

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

tagi tall grass, sedge

ta suku ika (C) small epiphyte

tiau afe medicinal plant

turaikarai yields a dark-red dye

turukau (C) native cabbage

t. ehloi (C), t. ejikomanu (C), t. koneama (C),

t. laulafa (C), t. magamaga (C), t. sapa mamauga

(C), t. sei (C)

rakau TREES

ama

aranis orange tree

fetua bark and wood used in making soap

hmiro inedible fruit

ifi chestnut

i. akimoa (C), i. avaga (C), i. efatu (C),

i. eui (C), i. fasia (C), i. fatu

i.f. mana, i.f. torohmara

i. fisoa (C), i. foi (C), i. furupeka (C),

i. fuaika (C), i. hponovai (C), i. htenufe (C),

i. kamlatu (C), i. kanu (C), i. kaufau (C),

i. kirirei (C), i. koka (C), i. kosi (C),

i. mafuri (C), i. mafuru (C), i. mara (C),

i. matua (C), i. mea (C), i. namuoga (C),

i. pakoko (C), i. ramu fotu (C), i. rutara (C),

i. siseni (C), i. tamafui (C), i. tamafuri (C)

ise

kafika Malay apple, rose apple

karaka edible fruit

kavesi

koka sore

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

korari

koukou palm

kuru breadfruit

k. aha (C)

k.a. kimoa (C), k.a. paesiesi (C)

k. anonu, k. arape (C), k. arupe, k. aruru (C),

k. aposiesi (C), k. ausafi (C), k. emtaitalega (C), k. fafa (C), k. fai kuru (C), k. fakatamori (C), k. faru (C), k. fata (C)

k. fatakuru (C)

k.f. fufuru (C), k.f. marari (C), k.f. saura (C)

k. funa purau (C), k. faikuru (C), k. hmara,

k. ifi (C), k. kakamoa (C), k. kakasa (C),

k. kileifi (C), k. kina (C), k. kirikohi (C),

k. kosakosa (C), k. maarefau (C), k. maranuei (C),

k. marapopu (C), k. marapu (C), k. marapupu (C),

k. maru, k. masakura (C), k. matehtea (C),

k. milikau (C)

k. mili pini (C)

k.m. fufuru

k. miri tauga (C)

k. mraga (C)

k.m. fau (C), k.m. fautoga (C), k.m. ji (C)

k. muru (C), k. muruji (C), k. namanama (C),

k. napetasi, k. natau (C), k. nifita (C) introduced from Aneityum

k. noatu kirehe (C) introduced from Tanna

k. nonu (C), k. otea, k. pahpako

k. puma (C)

k.p. ehkego (C), k.p. ravasa (C), k.p. uiui (C)

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

k. pupua peka (C), k. ramapamaga (C)

k. ragona (C)

k.r. fufuru (C), k.r. mama (C), k.r. teisume (C)

k. rutoto, k. silesile (C), k. sirato (C),

k. siva (C), k. tamragaji, k. tanifita, k. taraga

ta tara, k. tautu (C), k. toga (C), k. ufi

mako yellow blossom

mantarin orange tree

masaurau, mersau (C) orange tree

majarupe, mosiarupe fig tree

matautea

nairea

narorovi

namrafaga

napari edible foliage

narikai bears a berry-like fruit from which a
glue is made

najitapa edible foliage

natehmu

nika poni (C) fig tree

nikipisi (C), nipikisi sandalwood

nisori tree from which broom is made

niu coconut

n. amtauorukago (C), n. amteituna (C), n. fafa
green coconut, n. fisoa (C), n. foimata auraura

(C), n. fokosi (C), n. hkego (C), n. kafa (C),

n. kape (C) fruit has spotted husk, n. magaro
sweet coconut, n. hmea reddish coconut,

n. nanufoa (C), n. nulapeni (C), n. purumagaro (C),

n. rakita, n. rufie (C), n. sa (C), n. sevaka

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

- inedible, n. seru (C), n. takaro (C), n. tamoso (C), n. totora (C), n. ui bluish coconut, n. uto, n. vihtai (C)
- gai almond tree
- gie a bush with small leaves used to make medicine
- oa banyan-like tree
- ofa
- otofa hardwood used in making canoes
- potafa hardwood
- potea edible white fruit
- puroutou hardwood used in canoe building
- rakau rere
- rakau riki bears a large fruit somewhat like breadfruit
- raga tatara
- raru kauakimo (C)
- raurau (C)
- reiro
- rie nut tree
- roga produces a fiber for making string
- sinu circular leaves, can be used to cause blindness
- soni may be used to make fishhook
- s. maru
- takamasi bears a red fruit which grows out of the trunk in clusters
- takirai
- tanakuri (C) produces a fiber used in making twine
- tanapuau palm-like tree, can be used in house building

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

tava fruit tree

taverado

toa ironwood; casuarina

toga (C) mangrove

tutui (C) candlenut tree

vavasi, vahvasi bears an inedible fruit

veiro (C)

verao fruit tree

pa FUNGUS

seka, sika MUSHROOM

seka, sika a mushroom that glows blue in the dark

. . . SIGNIFICANT CULTIGENS

ataua arrowroot

favaka manu (C) sweet potato

fue sweet potato

f. ehfego (C), f. ehmea (C), f. laulafa (C),

f. raumagamaga (C), f. rautuhtu (C), f. tavava

mageo (C), f. uri (C)

fuji, muruji banana

f. ama (C)

f. au (C)

f.a. amojijiki (C), f.a. jikimanu (C)

f. ehkego (C), f. fuji (C), f. futji (A) black

banana

f. futuna, f. hganea (C), f. htotu (C)

f. iati (C)

f.i. ehkego (C)

f. kahagi (C), f. kape (C), f. kauari (C),

f. kauhpalo (C), f. kauri (C), f. kona (C),

f. lase atua (C), f. makeia kere (C), f. mareo (C),

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

f. nahalpuji (C), f. namari (C), f. nagera (C),
f. napani (C) New Zealand plantain, f. napat-
kosi (C)

f. narirap(u) (C)

f.n. te (C), f.n. takako (C)

f. nasiki (C), f. natere (C), f. naua (C),
f. navaiki (A), f. niasi (C), f. nifo tafora (C),
f. nipihi (C), f. nosei (C), f. nosi
f. novaki (C)

f.n. osoi (C)

f. pilesi (C), f. pilinagani (C), f. pinimea (C),
f. rara (C), f. sasapai (C), f. sigafilu (C),
f. tefuale (C), f. tometoga (C) not fruit bear-
ing, f. toga, f. u, f. uriuri (C)

f. vata

f.v. ehkanu (C), f.v. mota (C), f.v. tarike (C)

kapa, kapua (C) sweet potato

kapa fine (C)

keire (C) sweet potato

k. aposiesi (C)

k.a. kagalu (C)

k. ehkona (C)

k. tagarakau (C)

k.t. ehmea (C)

kumala, kamala, kumaua sweet potato or similar
root crop

melanpuni melon-like fruit

mutata (C) sweet potato

m. ehmea (C), m. htea (C)

nalulu (C)

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

naora (C)

nauanipi (C)

n. ehkego (C), n. ehmea (C)

gatagata (C)

pioke manioc

ofa (C) taro-like root crop

rei sweet yam

r. ehkanu (C), r. ehpuke (C), r. fufuru (C),

r. kaifara (C), r. koropi (C), r. napakali (C),

r. puopua (C), r. ragafari (C)

r. rautoru (C) same as ehpuke

r.r. rautoru aufi (C), r.r. rautoru feiuru (C)

r. ruruki (C), r. uri (C)

reitoga sweet potato

sega peka (C)

taro

t. atarai (C), t. auraku (C), t. eipupeka (C),

t. fakatori atus (C), t. futuna, t. hmara (C),

t. hpula (C), t. iaukokela (C), t. itoga,

t. kaka (C), t. kalvase (C), t. karetapu (C),

t. kariasua (C), t. keire (C), t. kipori (C),

t. kokoaha (C), t. kopukai (C), t. lomau toga (C)

t. maragaji (C)

t.m. ehkego (C), t.m. toga (C), t.m. uri (C)

t. misi melia (C), t. mololapa (C), t. muri kape

(C), t. nahehia (C) a hilltop variety eaten

during famine

t. nale (C)

t.n. fenake (C)

t. naleaji

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

t. naliliaha (C), t. naliuiuei (C), t. namieli
(C), t. nagisauia (C), t. napaji (C), t. napaua
(C), t. napiesi (C), t. napoiente (C), n. napo-
kasi (C)

t. nari (C)

t.n. ehmea (C), t.n. toro kafika (C)

t. nasinehia (C)

t. nauanapu (C)

t.n. toto (C)

t. neiru (C), t. nisinei (C), t. nitelia (C),
t. nofatu (C), t. notomu (C), t. nukahama (C),
t. gau (C), t. gofatu (C), t. oseri (C), t. otam-
rama (C), t. penigifatu (C), t. perima (C),
t. poiragi (C), t. poporakau (C), t. pukufakatu
(C), t. rakei (C), t. raposiesi (C), t. sekamo-
niepoke (C), t. sesetaro (C)

t. jifua (C)

t.j. ehkona (C)

t. taume (C), t. tulaha (C), t. ugogo (C),

t. uuikau (C)

t. vava (C)

t.v. fakaramaga (C), t.v. hkosi (C)

t. vero (C)

toro sugarcane

t. fafaku (C), t. fakamaga (C)

t. fanau nave (C)

t.f. ehtea (C), t.f. uri (C)

t. furukimoa (C)

t. kirise (C)

t.k. arakau atua (C), t.k. makaka (C),

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

t.k. muru (C), t.k. tamasia (C), t.k. tea (C),
t.k. uri (C)

t. matakau eahlagu (C), t. mikoaura (C), t. nah-
lau (C), t. nakievi (C)
t. namrere (C)

t.n. sausau (C)

t. napuipé (C), t. nauahi (C), t. nikapua (C),
t. nisei (C), t. niso (C), t. numunava (C),
t. nunupeka (C)
t. ofa (C)

t.o. tea (C), t.o. teve (C), t.o. uri (C)
t. pakasi (C), t. parakaura (C), t. pukutoro (C),
t. raugaruru (C), t. serua talukia (C),
t. sugare (C),

ufi yam

u. etieti (C), u. kaili (C), u. kaitavarau (C),
u. kaka (C), u. kalolava (C), u. kamiata (C),
u. karake (C), u. karasapakasi (C), u. kauihe (C),
u. kaurape (C), u. kiniroa (C), u. kipu (C)
u.k. fine (C), u.k. popokuru (C), u.k. raga-
fonu iakua (C), u.k. uri (C)

u. koaleka (C) yam with a thorny vine
u. koleka (C), u. kukuasa (C), u. mafiji (C)
yam with a turned-up end, u. marave (C), u. mase-
ruki (C), u. matuoku (C) u. mentua (ehmea) (C),
u. mimi o naruai (C), u. mulpakau (C), u. munea
(C), u. nakoi (C), u. namiau (C)
u. narekai (C)

u.n. mai (C), u.n. para (C)

Life Form

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Varietal

- u. papa (C)
 - u.p. itoga (C)
- u. pisia (C)
 - u.p. ehmea (C), u.p. ehtea (C)
- u. raua (C)
- u. raurafenua (C)
 - u.r. ehkega (C), u.r. itoga (C), u.r. uri (C)
- u. safiroa (C), u. segasau (C)
- u. simanu (C)
 - u.s. muru (C), u.s. pogavai (C), u.s. popo-
kuru (C)
- u. jikau (C), u. tatipole (C) species of yam
from Fiji, u. taunafu salovai (C), u. tofao (C),
- u. togasau (C)
- u. toto iauari (C)
 - u.t. ehmea (C)
- u. tueireka (C)
 - u.t. foinamirau (C), u.t. fotu (C),
 - u.t. furutoro (C), u.t. keifi (C),
 - u.t. raura fenua (C), u.t. tano fune kasari
(C), u.t. tonga (C)
- u. uleka (C), u. umpam (C) species of yam from
Tanna, u. uruma (C), u. vetiveti

Appendix V

Zoological Nomenclature

This appendix organizes zoological nomenclature in a morphological hierarchy. Distinct categorical ranks are indicated by indentation (see Berlin, Breedlove and Raven 1973 for further specification). The format is as follows:

Unique Beginner

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

Folk Specific designations include an initial indication of the supraordinate folk generic category. (C) following a designation indicates data originally from Capell which was not replicated by this author. (A) indicates material Capell specified as unique to Aniwa. All other material is from the corpus gathered during my stay on Futuna. Refer to Appendix IV for a sample entry.

The format presented here attempts to reproduce the morphological organization of the animal world as seen by the people of West Futuna. The major life forms, ika and manu, separate sea life from birds. Reptile, insect, and mammal life are categorized as distinct folk genera with no supraordinate life forms.

Unique Beginner

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

a nemauri LIVING THINGS, ANIMALS

ika FISH AND OTHER SEA LIFE

ika FISH

aku

akumuru

ari flounder

aufu tagatara (C)

eisi (C)

e. mata (C), e. mata furuseau (C)

eture scad or mackerel

e. kau, e. raukavanti, e. raumajira

fara (C)

fafataro (C)

fai skate or ray

fakatagi fuata

fakipamu shark

fao

fasoataka (C)

fasohkosi (C)

feata (C)

feiai

feirauga tai (C)

firoa muru (C)

fonu sea turtle

fora, tafora whale

foru tapa (C)

foua (C)

furu toro (C)

furu veka (C)

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

fuji (C)

f. faktamatoga (C), f. magoro ehmea (C),

f. magoro ehtea (C)

hma

hgu, gu squid

hgurei (C)

hteroa kuru (C)

htume toga (C)

kafa, kafa rero

kaimamai (C)

kaimamau (C)

kaimori (C)

kainiu (C)

kaki kohtu (C)

kaki komana (C)

kanae mullet

kanai

kaniuai (C)

kara

kari komana (C)

karikohtu (C)

kasifio

kauakaua large-mouthed grouper

kauforu (C)

kauhu (C)

kaukuji (C)

kautea

kauvaramtapura (C)

kea (C) given as food to infants

kimoa buries in the sand

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

kina (C)
kiniroa (C)
ko, kou, tako (C) sailfish, marlin
konakona (C)
korama (C)
kova
kuamu
kumkaulagkato (C)
kumkaurapapu (C)
kumkautoi (C)
 k. nifaugoji (C), k. nikauraposi (C),
 k. taufata (C)
kumkuvai (C)
kunamnape (C)
kunasa (C)
kupapa (C)
kurapo (C)
lage (C)
lahtasi (C)
lea (C)
lika (C)
lohlohi
lomau toga (C)
hma black reef fish
mafe eel
mafemea
mafero te roto (C)
maiakeni (C)
maneiga (C)
manifi

* Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

manini

mago shark

mara

marari

m. ehkena (C), m. ejikimoa (C), m. fakato-
garu (C), m. funa (C), m. sega(sega) (C)

marau

m. htama, m. roa, m. rupuku, m. jino

maria (C)

maro

maru parrot fish

masale (C)

masarani

matapisu

mata rere

matarua (C)

matatohkai (C)

meao (C)

melomelo

mohmotu (C)

moiau

m. faka ta furu, m. uiui

mokohma (C)

momoa

momorei

morokau (C)

mrikavaru (C)

mtakerekere (C)

mtamu (C)

muma boxfish

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

murihlele (C)
murihmuji (C)
muru
muta triggerfish
mutu
mutukau garfish
namon (C)
namou
nanui nafe (C)
naginagi
napiale globefish
 n. i gauta (C), n. ehmea (C)
nasiro
nasisi
 n. fine
nifo kimoa (C)
nofu (C)
numulou dolphin
gafuru mageri (C)
gatara kosi small, brown, dotted fish
gataravei (C)
guhgu (C)
onea (C)
oromea (C)
orogo brightly colored, striped fish
pafa (C)
pahkau sumu (C)
pahkofu (C)
pakasi sama (C)
pakau muro (C)

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

pamtuvera (C)

para

paragi (C)

pareutu

parie (C)

p. agatara (C), p. ariki (C), p. firoa (C),

p. foialu (C), p. kapau (C), p. mago (C),

p. najivi (C), p. kase (C), p. kauroga (C),

p. vave (C)

pasoraumu (C)

pata (C)

p. mouku, p. nuinui, p. jigo, p. vai

paua (C)

pelenaki (C)

peli (C)

pere

pialao (C)

pipi (C)

piremu (C)

piripiri (C)

pisia (C)

pomarari (C)

pogeifi (C)

puku fakatu (C)

pukasi, pukusi

pula red snapper

pure (C)

pusitai catfish

rafi (C)

rahkosi

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

rai (C)
rakauga (C)
rakisi (C)
rara, reri
rareifi
rauneiki (C)
rauoa, rauoua (C)
raupeka (C)
rauravi (C)
rauruku (C)
rautarie (C)
rautoru (C)
rauoua small, rainbow-marked reef fish
refu
rierie
rohrose (C)
roi (C)
rogohpa (C)
rogoniu (C)
rogotare (C)
rorofutu (C)
ruetji (C)
ruku
rumene (C)
ruru
rutuki (C)
sakavesi (C)
samtaguru
samteifufu (C)
sapuka

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

saramagugu
sasua
save flying fish
s. rafi, s. kafa
saveiro
sefue
sekohkofe
seve
sia
sirasafi
siseni
siviroa
so
somfoiaka (C)
sopsopo
sukuau (C)
sukumaga (C)
sumake (C)
sumarama (C)
sumeilava
sumkasifa (C)
sumkimoa (C)
sumoro (C)
sumpugapuga (C)
sumpurepure (C)
sumsumu (C)
sumtukuga (C)
sumuorogo (C)
susuku rauniu
suoi

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

jijifi (C)

j. kaiau (C), j. mtauta (C), j. nami (C),

j. porapora (C), j. puntafora (C)

jito

tafora, fora whale

takukuru mani (C)

talainoko (C)

tamtane tamago (C)

tagaroa sea snake

tapatu barracuda

tapeia poisonous eel

taro vai (C)

tatao (C)

teikau bluefish

teikau salt-water eel

tepe (C)

toto

totoama

tukahnamu (C)

turepurau (C)

turi fatu (C)

uafurupo (C)

uakego (C)

ualiko (C)

uamjiu (C)

uaufago (C)

u. fufuru (C)

uaufuru (C)

ui

uipini giant cravali

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

ukavaragi

unive (C)

unive nalesi (C)

uoroga

uorukago tuna fish

uoukago kingfish, oahu

urafi

ututaro

vakahgu

vakataua

vali

vare

vave

vijagaro taguru (C)

gagaika SHELLFISH

ariri top shell, chestnut turban

a. amatagi, a. atatau, a. mtatu, a. tamah-
kofu (C), a. unagi (C)

fasua giant clam

fatupau crab

fau, fou spiral shellfish, conch, may be used
as a drillfeiai cone shell, used in making rings and
pendants

f. routoru

feke Pacific octopus

foimata kai black-and-white, spiked cone shell

fonutapa nautilus

furutoro clam worm, sand worm

hgu, gu squid

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

kaifuji, kaifutji marine centipede
kamkama sea crab
 k. kamkovai, k. kamkama, k. kamkogoji,
 k. kamkufatu
kana sea grass
karamisi landcrab
karea sea snail, conch
karikau channel top shell
kasi clam, cockle
kasifa coral, staghorn coral
kasitava clam
kasitoki cockle
kauvara
kavatagaro
kaviki white sand crab
kina sea urchin
kipori sea slug
kirinasinasipi chiton
kuku mussel
 k. fatua, k. iganta, k. uri
magi mangrove crab
makoriri chiton, rock clinger, or lichen
majira fau mantis shrimp
matapiari rock clinger
matapisu
matapoto
mativi conch
mentua (C) blue starfish
nahtasi blue crab
naireia

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

nagnagi rock crab
 naja karikau big clam
 nimoro sea slug
 niseni rock barnacle
 oa corallina
 ofa long, whelk-shaped shellfish, used as drill
 ofaofa (C) sea urchin
 paika
 paji nea (C) shell borer
 papa (C) star coral
 pehpeki jellyfish
 pesuke gooseneck barnacle
 popotu (C) sand crabs
 pu conch, trumpet shell
 p. ariki (C), p. aripi (C), p. fatu (C)
 puga brain coral
 purei cowry
 p. kafina, p. kea, p. kuku, p. mutukosi,
 p. puka, p. pure, p. tapa
 ramea large crab
 rierie crab
 ruetji (C) land crab
 serea poisonous shellfish
 seri spiral shellfish
 seve glory-of-the-sea
 sisi black abalone
 sisi poko moon shell
 sisi ta sisi small white shelled snail
 siverora spiral shell, six inches long, with
 long spikes

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

sukale small, heavy clam
 tanahtasi crab
 tama tapisu small, oval, pyramid rock clinger
 tarairo fara nine-spined spider crab
 tari erie crab
 tupa crab
 t. aiparel
 tuga (C) sea borer
 turi fatu scallop-like bivalve, barnacle
 uga hermit crab
 u. fufuru, u. mea, u. murari, u. nalilau,
 u. nauke, u. nifoi, u. purau, u. tai
 ugaporo crab
 uounuou spiral shellfish, land snail
 ura lobster
 ura talainoho spring lobster
 ureji coconut crab, robber crab
 vaka tagaro (C) nautilus
 vana sea urchin
 vatuke sea urchin

manu BIRDS

faruseo, furuseu Australian silver-eye or
 similar bird
 fieiui, feui
 foitu (C) dove or pigeon
 foitupuru (C) long-tailed dove
 furutoi
 kaa parrot
 kapkapa swift, bat
 kapkapa moana

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

karai

kasiesie

keo, hkeu sandpiper, dowitcher, or similar bird

kuku dove-like bird

k. gogo, k. tapu

mamke (C) hawk

manumea red head feathers, black body feathers

manuota

matuku blue heron

moso

nalolo

nigifatu eagle, hawk

peka flying fox

p. peka (C) small variety

pipi brush turkey

rupe dove, pigeon

r. tapu, r. gogo

ruru (C) owl

sara kura parrot

sauariui (C) frigate bird, gull

seuseu

simasima

soariui ruddy turnstone

sukalei

taule taule

tavake

tu (C) pigeon

tufuru (C) long tailed species of pigeon

tufuru toi

uini uini

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

..... OTHER ANIMAL LIFE

gata snake

fakamiji spider

fakfakoro (C) black ant

faufonu (A) beetle

fonufonu beetle

katokato (A) dragon fly

kirisii cricket

kofukofu spider

kokaros cockroach

kutu louse, flea

magia (A) flea

magma (A) scorpion

marino nocturnal bug

mimimata mantis

moko lizard

m. pula, m. liki

mosakaruru lizard

namo mosquito

nigei termite, white ant

nufe caterpillar

nufe kere worm

pepe butterfly

pi white caterpillar

puli sore grasshopper

rago fly

r. ajiafi

ragohmu beetle

ro, rou ant

r. ata black ant, r. ufi small ant

ruesu cricket

Life Form

Intermediate

Folk Generic

Folk Specific

ruetji land crab
 sarafue butterfly, moth
 sei, se grasshopper, locust
 s. paparakau, s. peporakau
 sikipini moth
 skeil scale
 sumaufi (A) firefly
 tantu ant-eating insect
 tautaufare spider
 tuna fresh-water eel
 uonuou land snail

.....DOMESTICATED ANIMALS

kimoa rat
 kuli dog
 moa chicken, fowl
 hmea, mea red; ka white head-feathers and
 black body-feathers; kalpapeni black and
 red; kanuhkanu mottled, multicolored;
 kego white, light; misitoto dark feathers,
 orange legs; purepure mottled; rautafito,
 routafito red, black, and grey; rehrefu
 bluish grey; roukuru reddish brown; uri
 black, dark.
 pakasi pig
 fofotu spotted; hkego white, light;
 kanuhkanu multicolored; kapia smooth,
 hairless; kohkosi grey; nakirai reddish;
 tarakisi red with a grey stripe; tariga uri
 black-eared; uri black, dark.
 pulimatao cow, bullock
 pusi cat

Appendix VI

Enumeration

tasi, tahi	one
rua	two
toru	three
fa	four
rima	five
ono	six
fitu	seven
varo	eight
iva	nine
tagafuru, taragafuru, rogafuru, rogofuru	ten
rogofuru tuma tasi	eleven
rogofuru tuma e rua	twelve
rogofuru tuma toru	thirteen
rogofuru tuma fa	fourteen
rogofuru tuma e rima	fifteen
rogofuru (ko) tuma ono	sixteen
rogofuru (ko) tuma fitu	seventeen
rogofuru (ko) tuma varo	eighteen
rogofuru (ko) tuma iva	nineteen
rogofuru e rua	twenty
rogofuru e rua ko tuma tasi	twenty-one
rogofuru e rima	fifty
jintarau	one hundred
jintarau ma tuma rogofuru e rima	one hundred fifty
mano	one thousand
mano e rua, rava rua	two thousand
mano e toru, rava toru	three thousand

References Cited

Arms, David G.

- 1973 Whence the Fijian Transitive Endings? *Oceanic Linguistics* 12:1, 2:503-558.

Berlin, B., Dennis Breedlove and Peter Raven

- 1973 General Principles of Classification and Nomenclature in Folk Biology. *American Anthropologist* 75:214-242.

Biggs, Bruce

- 1972 ProtoPolynesian Wordlist, with Supporting Data from Nine Languages. Computer Printout, University of Auckland. Auckland, New Zealand.
1974 Some Problems of Polynesian Grammar. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 83:4:401-426.
1975 ProtoPolynesian Wordlist. Computer Printout, University of Auckland. Auckland, New Zealand.

Biggs, Bruce and D. S. Walsh

- 1966 Proto Polynesian Word List I. *Linguistic Society of New Zealand*, Auckland, New Zealand.

Camden, Bill

- 1977 A Descriptive Dictionary Bislama to English. Bridge Printery (Sales) Pty. Ltd., Rosebery, N.S.W., Australia.

Capell, Arthur

- 1958 Anthropology and Linguistics of Futuna-Aniwa, New Hebrides. *Oceanic Linguistic Monographs*. No. 5. University of Sydney, Australia.
n.d. A Dictionary of the Futuna and Aniwa Languages (New Hebrides).

Chapin, Paul G.

- 1974 Proto-Polynesian *ai. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 83:3:259-307.

Chung, S.

- 1977 Maori as an Accusative Language. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 86:3:355-370.
- 1978 Case Marking and Grammatical Relations in Polynesian. University of Texas Press: Austin.
- n.d. The Semantics of i in Samoan. Harvard University and University of California, San Diego. Manuscript (1973).

Churchward, C. M.

- 1953 Tongan Grammar. Oxford University Press, London.

Clark, D. R.

- 1973a Aspects of Proto-Polynesian Syntax. University Microfilms. University Microfilms Limited, Ann Arbor, Michigan.
- 1973b Transitivity and Case in Eastern Oceanic. *Oceanic Linguistics* 12:1 and 2:559-605.

Dempwolff, Otto

- 1929 Das austronesische Sprachgut in den polynesischen Sprachen. Koninklijk Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen. Feestbundel I:62-86. Weltevreden.
- 1934-38 Vergleichende Lautlehre des austronesischen Wortschatzes. Beihefte zur Zeitschrift für Eingeborenen-Sprachen. 15,17.

Dixon, R. M. W.

- 1972 The Dyirbal language of north Queensland. Cambridge University Press: Cambridge.
- 1979 Ergativity. *Language* 55:1:59-138.

Dougherty, J. W. D.

- 1978 The Structure and Function of Reduplication in West Futuna. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 86:2.
- n.d.a. Transitivity and Sentence Patterns in West Futuna. Paper presented to the 78th Annual Meetings of

- the American Anthropological Association,
Cincinnati (1979).
- n.d.b. Productive Transitivity Continuum in the Grammar
of West Futuna. Manuscript. University of Illinois.
- Elbert, Samuel H.
- 1965 Phonological Expansions in Outlier Polynesia.
Lingua 14:431-442.
- Fillmore, Charles J.
- 1968 The Case for Case. In Emmon Bach and Robert T.
Harms (Eds.) *Universals in Linguistic Theory*.
Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc. New York, N. Y.
- 1971 Some Problems for Case Grammar. In Richard J.
O'Brien, S. J. (Ed.) *Monograph Series on
Languages and Linguistics*. 22nd Annual Round
Table. *Linguistics: Development of the Sixties-
Viewpoints for the Seventies*. Georgetown
University School of Languages and Linguistics.
- Foley, W. A. and Van Valin, R. D. Jr.
- 1977 On the Viability of the Notion of 'Subject' in
Universal Grammar. *Proceedings of the Third
Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistic
Society* 3:293-320.
- n.d. Role and Reference Grammar. Manuscript.
- Green, Ian
- n.d. Arguments against the Proto-Polynesian Passive-
Semantic vs. Pragmatic Properties of the -Cia
suffix. Manuscript.
- Gunn, William
- n.d.a. Gospel in Futuna. circa 1925.
- n.d.b. Heralds of the Dawn. circa 1925.
- Hale, Kenneth
- 1973 Deep-Surface Canonical Disparities in Relation
to Analysis and Change: An Australian Example.
In Henry M. Hoenigswald and Robert E. Longacre
(Eds.). *Current Trends in Linguistics*. 2:401-45.

Krupa, V.

- 1964 On the Category of Possession in Maori. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*. University of London 27:2:433-435.

Lynch, John

- n.d.a. Proto-South-Hebridean. Mimeo. University of Papua New Guinea.
- n.d.b. Some Wordlists from the Southern New Hebrides. mimeo. University of Papua New Guinea.
- n.d.c. The Southern New Hebrides Languages and Proto-Oceanic: A Report on Work in Progress. Paper presented to the Ninth Annual Congress of the Linguistic Society of Papua New Guinea. Goroka, 1975.
- n.d.d. Lenakel Grammar Outline. Mimeo. University of Papua and New Guinea. June 1971.

Milner, George

- 1973 It is Aspect (not Voice) which is Marked in Samoan: *Oceanic Linguistics* 12:1 and 2:621-639.

Paton, John G.

- 1894 John G. Paton: Missionary to the New Hebrides. An Autobiography. James Paton (Ed.). Hodder and Stoughton, London.

Pawley, Andrew

- 1966 Polynesian Languages: A Subgrouping Based on Shared Innovations in Morphology. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 75:1:39-64.
- 1967 The Relationships of Polynesian Outlier Languages. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 76:3:259-296.
- 1970 Grammatical Reconstruction and Change in Polynesia and Fiji. In S. A. Wurm and D. C. Laycock (Eds.). *Pacific Linguistic Studies in Honour of Arthur Capell*. Pacific Linguistics Series C: No. 13. Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, The Australian

- National University, Canberra, Australia.
- 1972 On the Informal Relationships of Eastern Oceanic Languages. In R. C. Green and M. Kelly (Eds.) *Studies in Oceanic Cultural History*. Vol. 3 Pacific Anthropological Records No. 13. Honolulu, Bernice P. Bishop Museum.
- Pawley, Andrew and Lawrence A. Reid
- 1976 The Evolution of Transitive Constructions in Austronesia. *Working Papers in Linguistics* 8:2: April-June 1976. Department of Linguistics, University of Hawaii, Honolulu, Hawaii. Published 1980 in *Austronesian Studies: Papers from the Second Eastern Conference on Austronesian Languages*. Pax Buenaventura Naylor (Ed.). Michigan Papers on South and Southeast Asia: Ann Arbor.
- Pukui, Mary Kawena, Samuel H. Elbert and Esther T. Mookini
- 1975 The Pocket Hawaiian Dictionary. The University Press of Hawaii, Honolulu, Hawaii.
- Schutz, Albert J. and Rusiate T. Komaitai
- 1971 Spoken Fijian. *PALI Language Texts: Melanesian*. University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu, Hawaii.
- Thompson, S. and Hopper, P.
- 1980 Transitivity in Grammar and Discourse. *Language* 56:251-299.
- Tryon, D. T.
- 1972 The Languages of the New Hebrides: A Checklist of General Survey, in C. Beaumont, D. T. Tryon and S. A. Wurm (Eds.) *Papers in Linguistics of Melanesia* No. 3. Pacific Linguistics Series A: No. 35. Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies. The Australian National University, Canberra, Australia.
- 1976 New Hebrides Languages: An Internal Classification. Pacific Linguistics Series C - No. 50.

Department of Linguistics, Research School of
Pacific Studies, Australian National University,
Canberra.

Witherspoon, G.

1977 Language and Art in the Navaho Universe.
University of Michigan Press: Ann Arbor.

Wurm, S. A. and D. C. Laycock (Eds.)

1970 Pacific Linguistic Studies in Honor of Arthur
Capell. Pacific Linguistics Series C: No. 13.
Department of Pacific Studies. The Australian
National University, Canberra, Australia.

Wurm, S. A. and B. Wilson

1975 English Finderlist of Reconstructions in Austro-
nesian Languages (Post-Brandsetter). Pacific
Linguistics Series C: No. 33. Department of
Linguistics, School of Pacific Studies, The
Australian National University, Canberra,
Australia.

**Recent Volumes in
University of California Publications in Linguistics**

- Vol. 91. Alexandre Kimenyi. *A Relational Grammar of Kinyarwanda*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09598-7
- Vol. 92. Margaret L. Press. *Chemehuevi: A Grammar and Lexicon*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09600-2
- Vol. 93. Susan Plann. *Relative Clauses in Spanish Without Overt Antecedents and Related Constructions*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09608-8
- Vol. 97. Johanna Nichols. *Predicate Nominals: A Partial Surface Syntax of Russian*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09626-6
- Vol. 98. Anuradha Saksena. *Topics in the Analysis of Causatives with an Account of Hindi Paradigms*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09659-2
- Vol. 99. Russell G. Schuh. *A Dictionary of Ngizim*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09636-3
- Vol. 100. James M. Crawford. *Cocopa Texts*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09652-5
- Vol. 103. David Weber. *Relativization and Nominalized Clauses in Huallaga (Huanuco) Quechua*. Paper. ISBN 0-520-09666-5